



DT
310
F84

Cornell University Library

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME
FROM THE
SAGE ENDOWMENT FUND
THE GIFT OF

Henry W. Sage

1891

A.160461

22/8/1902

The date shows when this volume was taken.
To renew this book copy the call No. and give to
the librarian.

HOME USE RULES

DEC 7 1961

Interlibrary Loan

RLG

All Books subject to Recall

All borrowers must register in the library to borrow books for home use.

All books must be returned at end of college year for inspection and repairs.

Limited books must be returned within the four week limit and not renewed.

Students must return all books before leaving town. Officers should arrange for the return of books wanted during their absence from town.

Volumes of periodicals and of pamphlets are held in the library as much as possible. For special purposes they are given out for a limited time.

Borrowers should not use their library privileges for the benefit of other persons.

Books of special value and gift books, when the giver wishes it, are not allowed to circulate.

Readers are asked to report all cases of books marked or mutilated.

Do not deface books by marks and writing.

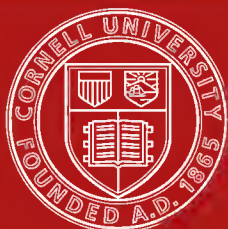
Cornell University Library
DT 310.F84

Ride in Morocco among believers and trad



3 1924 028 610 347

olm



Cornell University
Library

The original of this book is in
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in
the United States on the use of the text.

A RIDE IN MOROCCO
AMONG BELIEVERS AND TRADERS



LANDING OF LORD SANDWICH AT TANGIERS IN 1662
(FROM THE PICTURE IN THE POSSESSION OF C. TOWER, ESQ. AT WEALD HALL, ESSEX)

A RIDE IN MOROCCO

AMONG

BELIEVERS AND TRADERS

BY

FRANCES MACNAB

AUTHOR OF

'RELICS,' 'ON VELDT AND FARM,' 'BRITISH COLUMBIA FOR
SETTLERS,' ETC.

'Gibraltar was not the first place that England occupied
in the Mediterranean. Another place had been previously
held and abandoned—one of far greater intrinsic value,
and of incalculable commercial possibilities—Tangiers.'

W. F. LORD: *England and France in the Mediterranean*

LONDON
EDWARD ARNOLD

1902

582
22/8/02

A. 160461

TO MY DEAR HORSE

CONRAD,

TO MY FAITHFUL KAID

EL HASHMY,

TO MY TRUSTY MULE

MOOLEETA

I DEDICATE THIS BOOK,

WHICH THEY HAVE HELPED ME TO WRITE.

P R E F A C E

THE following pages require no preface, but I should like to say that they are intended for readers who may feel disposed to travel in Morocco, rather than for those persons who already know the country.

My travels were confined to the beaten highway. I started with no special object. Anyone with very little experience of travelling other than by railways could do the same. But it would be desirable that they should first make themselves familiar with the general conditions of the country, and it is certainly an advantage to know something of the language.

I may add that, having had no previous relations with the near or far East, I saw Morocco entirely from a Western standpoint. To my surprise, I found this strip of Africa offered problems of great importance to the uttermost parts of our Empire; and was sufficiently attractive to the United States to furnish the occasion for a naval demonstration.

I am emboldened to write of what I saw in this coastal plain, feeling that many Westerns may be drawn there; and that to many others who may never go so far my ride in Morocco may offer somewhat special interest.

THE AUTHOR.

SOUTH WEALD,
February, 1902.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

LANDING IN TANGIERS	- - - - -	PAGE I
---------------------	-----------	-----------

CHAPTER II

MOORISH CHARACTER—AN OYSTER-CATCHER—THE RUINS OF TINGIS—GERMAN OFFICERS—ACROSS THE STRAITS	- -	6
---	-----	---

CHAPTER III

GENII AND TREASURE—A SAINT'S TOMB AND GRAVEYARD— PEASANTS	- - - - -	17
--	-----------	----

CHAPTER IV

THE ROAD TO TETUAN—LIFE OF THE PEASANTS—OPPRESSION	-	26
--	---	----

CHAPTER V

ARRIVAL AT TETUAN—IN THE HEART OF A MOORISH TOWN— TETUAN—INDUSTRIES—MOORISH INTERIOR	- - -	34
---	-------	----

CHAPTER VI

SPANIARDS AND MOORS—RIFFS—WINTER'S RAIN—A NIGHT AT THE KASBAH FONDAK	- - - - -	48
---	-----------	----

CHAPTER VII

A RIDE DOWN THE COAST—THE CAVE OF HERCULES—THE FIRST NIGHT IN CAMP—CROSSING A RIVER—THE CITY OF AZILA	-	57
--	---	----

CHAPTER VIII

CAMP AT AZÎLA—A RACE WITH THE TIDE—LARAICHE	-	-	PAGE 66
---	---	---	------------

CHAPTER IX

THE CITY OF LARAICHE—A BLIND SAINT—START FOR EL KASAR —FLOWERS—PHENICIAN RUINS—A RIVER IN FLOOD	-	-	74
--	---	---	----

CHAPTER X

THE LEGEND OF EL KASAR—AN OLD BATTLEFIELD—FRENCH DESERTERS—THE CITY OF EL KASAR—THE BASHAW'S HAREM —MOORS AND THEIR WOMENKIND—THE BASHAW'S COURT —IN THE HOUSE OF A SHEREEF	-	-	-	83
--	---	---	---	----

CHAPTER XI

THE GAOL OF EL KASAR—AN OLD BATTLEFIELD—HORSE-BREED- ING—A SOKO ON THE PLAINS	-	-	-	-	101
--	---	---	---	---	-----

CHAPTER XII

THE HEADMAN OF AIN FILFIL—FEASTED BY THE HEADMAN— VILLAGE LIFE—THE LAGOONS—SULKY VILLAGERS—A DANCE IN OUR HONOUR	-	-	-	-	110
--	---	---	---	---	-----

CHAPTER XIII

THE VILLAGE OF SIDI BALKEIR—AN ENTREATY FOR PROTECTION —THE SHEREEF OF WAZAN	-	-	-	-	119
---	---	---	---	---	-----

CHAPTER XIV

THE PORTUGUESE—RELIGIOUS QUESTIONS IN MOROCCO—MISSION- ARIES AND MOSLEMS	-	-	-	-	134
---	---	---	---	---	-----

CHAPTER XV

A DOUAR OF THE BENI HASSAN—THE APPROACH TO RABAT— SALLI—THE SLAVE-MARKET—PRISONERS AT THE KASBAH	-	-	-	-	150
---	---	---	---	---	-----

CHAPTER XVI

THE TOWER OF HASSAN—SHELLAGH	-	-	-	-	167
------------------------------	---	---	---	---	-----

CONTENTS

ix

CHAPTER XVII

	PAGE
LEAVING RABAT — DISAGREEABLE NATIVES — AYESHA — HOSPITALITY IN CASA BLANCA, NATIVE AND AMERICAN—TRADE OF CASA BLANCA	180

CHAPTER XVIII

A RUINED TRIBE—A MOORISH FEAST—FRIENDLY MOORS—MOORISH CHARITY—CHILD MARRIAGES—THE BASHAW	193
--	-----

CHAPTER XIX

ON THE ROAD TO AZEMOUR—A DISTINGUISHED PRISONER—DIFFICULTIES BY THE WAY—A KAID AND HIS KALIPHA—AZEMOUR—MAZAGAN—THE TRADE OF MAZAGAN	203
---	-----

CHAPTER XX

STARTING FOR MARAKISH—A VISIT TO BEN ABBAS—LOCUSTS IN MOROCCO—IN KAID EL HAMAR'S KASBAH—KAID SEROTI—A VILLAGE OF THE SULTAN—THE POOL BY THE WAY	221
---	-----

CHAPTER XXI

AT THE VILLAGE OF M'NEBBI—THE MINERALS OF THE HILLS—THE FIRST SIGHT OF MARAKISH—THE ENTRY TO THE CITY—KAID MACCLEAN—MY HOUSE—MOORISH FEASTS—SOME NOTABLES IN MARAKISH	238
---	-----

CHAPTER XXII

LOCAL POLITICS AND FOREIGN POLICY—THE SULTAN ABDUL AZZIZ—BA AHMED—THE MOORS' VIEW OF FOREIGNERS—THE FRENCH—THE KAID OF GLAWIE—DIFFICULTIES IN THE WAY OF IMPROVEMENTS	255
---	-----

CHAPTER XXIII

THE SLAVE-MARKET—A BLACK PRINCE—THE DIFFICULTY OF FREEING SLAVES—MOROCCO BINDINGS—SCHOOL OF THE ALLIANCE—BARBARY JEWS—SIR C. EUAN SMITH—SOUNDS OF THE EAST—METHODS OF TRADE—SALE OF GOVERNORS' WIVES	275
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV

STARTING FOR MOGADOR—THE IDIOSYNCRASIES OF A CARAVAN	PAGE
—THE KAID'S DIPLOMACY—A CHAMELEON—FISH—THE	
ISHMAELITES AT HOME—IN THE ARGAN FOREST—MOGADOR	
—POPULATION—TRADE—SAFFI - - - -	292

CHAPTER XXV

THE FIGHTING DAYS OF SAFFI—KAID AISSA BEN OMAR—THE	
LEGEND OF THE PALACE—WANTED, A POET—OPPRESSION—	
GAOLS—THE AISAWEEYA—RELIGIOUS ORDERS—THE KAID'S	
ENGLISH—MY LAST RIDE - - - -	310

CHAPTER XXVI

A BORDERLAND—FRENCH DIPLOMACY—RESULTS - - -	328
---	-----

CHAPTER XXVII

SALE OF 'PROTECTION'—AMERICAN DIPLOMACY—AMERICAN	
CITIZENSHIP—CONSULAR APPOINTMENTS—THE CONSULAR	
SERVICE—IMPROVING THE PORTS—CIVIL COURTS—M'NEBBI'S	
DISGRACE—ORIENTAL POLITICS—WHO GOVERNS US—THE	
AIM OF TRUE CIVILIZATION - - - -	344

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
LANDING OF LORD SANDWICH AT TANGIERS* - <i>Frontispiece</i>	
A MOORISH LADY - - - - - - - <i>To face</i>	46
SLAVES - - - - - - - „	88
A SAINT'S TOMB AT EL KASAR - - - - - „	88
POWDER-PLAY - - - - - - „	130
THE TOWER OF HASSAN - - - - - „	174
A MOOR - - - - - - „	216
THE BRIDGE ACROSS THE TENSÎFT - - - - „	244
THE KUTUBÎYA TOWER - - - - - „	282
THE CAMP OF A CARAVAN - - - - - „	316
MAP OF MOROCCO - - - - - - <i>At end</i>	

* The above picture is a reproduction from an oil-painting in the possession of Christopher Tower, Esq., of Weald Hall, Essex. It represents the landing of Lord Sandwich in 1662 from the *Royal Charles* at Tangiers to take possession of part of the dowry of Catharine of Braganza. The date of the picture is believed to be early in the eighteenth century.

A RIDE IN MOROCCO

AMONG BELIEVERS AND TRADERS

CHAPTER I

LANDING IN TANGIERS

IT was on the first evening of the new century, just as the big gun boomed to announce that the sun had set and the faithful might eat and drink (for it was the Fast of Ramadan), that my ship dropped her anchor in the Bay of Tangiers.

The light of day had gone, but the heavens were still brilliant, and where his disc had sunk into the western sea the air was glowing on his track.

To go ashore in the dusk at an Eastern port is not the most agreeable thing to do; but so great was my desire to set foot in Africa once more, that by special favour I and my effects were taken ashore in the agent's boat, rowed by a dozen wrangling natives.

As the Moors were more interested in their disputes than in getting the Christian ashore, the boat moved leisurely, propelled by long sweeps. From the water's level Tangiers rose—a pile of square, whitewashed houses, which showed ghostly as the sky cooled. One stately palm raised its head near the centre of the town, marking the grave of a saint or the spot where some mosque had its court and fountain. The red flag of the Sultan, the minarets of several mosques,

the rounded dome of a koubah, the square, ragged outline of the kasbah crowning the hill and overlooking the town, added the last touches of the Orient. Yet it was Africa !

The change from day to night was effected in the time we took in getting from the ship to the pier. The water, as clear as glass, darkened and seemed to deepen. A pale moon literally shone in the vault of purest azure ; the houses huddled in the old town reflected the faint rays on their blank surface, and a hidden lantern here and there cast its light upwards.

On the quay I found a dignified old Moor. From the yellow slippers with no heels into which he thrust the toes of his stockinged feet, to the transparent haik which fell elegantly from his turbaned head, draping the dark blue cloak, he was a handsome, well-dressed personage, and a long white beard, kept scrupulously clean, and very fine dark eyes assorted with an air of benevolent patronage.

After surveying me a moment and graciously inclining his head, he sank down upon a cushion, and sat there cross-legged. Meantime a slave accommodated me with a rickety little stool, as a concession to my want of breeding, which had not taught me to descend upon the floor and tuck my legs inside my skirts.

This old gentleman was the Captain of the Port, and all my luggage had to be passed by him. Some of the cases caused him a flutter. 'A tent !'—a sharp glance at me, and the mental question, 'What can a Nazarene woman want with a tent ? The hand of the Legation may be here ! And these many little cases'—as he snatched at the straps of a camera case—'what does the woman do with these ?' The use of the camera was explained to him, and he dropped it as if a serpent had stung him. All my things were passed. No, there was nothing to pay. He bowed and waved, still watching me with suspicion in the light of a solitary candle, as I rose to depart for my hotel.

The dark forms of the Moors in their cloaks, with the tassel of the fez flying out as they gesticulated, argued, and lifted the cases, stood out in the moonlight ; and I could see their dusky features in the light of the lamp—a very dingy one, which hung above the head of the old man, who might have been Father Abraham, but who was Captain of the Port. What impressed me most was their harsh, guttural voices, as they all talked together, wrangling, disputing, shouting, and vociferating from the depths of their chests. Suddenly I saw a lad, a half-clothed child, whose pale habiliments and light skin showed up against the dark cloaks and swarthy complexions of the Moors. Immediately he added his shrill piping voice to the babel, and it rang out high and sharp above the bass of the men. Two asses appeared from nowhere, as they do on the stage. Great doors banged and clattered, and my large basket trunk was to be given the post of honour ; it was to lead the way. Habit has made the Moors clever at packing all manner of cases and bales on the backs of animals, but my first introduction to the surprises of Moorish transport was the silhouette of that great trunk balanced on the back of a diminutive donkey, while a Moor on either side held it in position, both shouting incessantly at each other and the donkey, which did not seem able to proceed unless urged to do so with much oratorical flourish. Not that they could by any means insure its going straight. At the first opportunity it turned aside, and I saw the outline of the old friend of my travels looking helpless and foolish as the donkey scrambled away with it up some dark alley. The Moors held on, but they screamed and yelled with such zeal that by good luck it reappeared, the donkey walking sedately with the Moors on either side. The whole thing suggested armorial bearings—and why not ? What a couple of cabs could have taken easily required a long retinue of donkeys and endless Moors to wait on them. Thus I pro-

ceeded through the narrow, tortuous streets, often passing under archways, and everywhere a crowd of human life in all sorts of condition. Life! At every step there was a living incident. Beggars in rags, men washing at the fountains, the blind, the halt, the maimed, creatures deformed and twisted out of all semblance to human beings. Veiled women sat with their backs to the street, with loaves of bread laid out on the stones for sale. A burst of barbarous music announced the approach of a little procession of tatterdemalions, carrying lanterns and flags, which threaded its way through the crowd. They were a religious sect on their way to prayers, and their saint was in the midst. The rich man rode past on his fat mule, with his slave on foot crying, 'Balaak!' * before him. The water-carrier, with his goatskin on his back, ran nimbly past ringing his little bell. The Holy Fool, with his iron sceptre and dirty rags, swung past in a lordly manner; the very poor timidly offered him coppers, and the rich let him alone. All the little cupboards in the walls which answer for shops were open, and added the colour of draperies, pottery, swords in scarlet scabbards, and swinging brass lamps.

We passed through the city gate into the soko, or market, where the country people dispose of their produce. It was a relief to be out of the narrow streets. Flaring lights lit the circle gathered round the seller of sweets or food-stuffs. But the story-teller preferred the quiet and mystery of the moonlight. There were sellers of salt, of grain, of charcoal; there were sheep and goats, camels and mules; women who had walked miles with a couple of pigeons, a few eggs, or a bundle of palmata; and nearly all the business was done in Moorish copper coins. But the sales were over, the market was humming with gossip, and before rough and tattered tents the evening meal was cooking and fires blazing.

I went down to the Hôtel Cecil after leaving some effects

* Make way!

at the Villa de France, and a good dinner and comfortable bed after a voyage are among the recognised luxuries of life. But I lay awake for hours thinking of the land and the life which stretched before me. The windows were open, and the moonlight flooded the room. A slight breath stirred the trees on the terrace, bringing at intervals the monotonous murmur of the sea.

I had come to Morocco because it was the nearest point of Africa and easiest to get at ; I fondly imagined it would be as easy to get out of. But from its bar ports, and the uncertainty and roundabout nature of its steam service, I found that this was not the case. Of interest I knew it was not lacking—this white man's Africa, which borders the land of the sons of Ham. The history of no other land records an ambition to compare with its dream of conquest, not merely by force of arms, but by culture and the deep pleasure of life ; and behind it all lay a stately background of barbaric pomp. Other empires have risen by conquest, by colonies ; Morocco alone, in the dream of Yakub El Mansûr, aspired to rule nations by the power of learning and the charm of culture. A land of palaces and shrines, of gardens, of marble hills and precious stones ; a land of ruins and of hidden mineral wealth, of silence broken by the sobbing of captives and the weeping of slaves. And what strange tales were told me of the search for gold ! Each country has its own romance which hangs about the word 'gold' ; but nowhere outside the 'Arabian Nights' have I heard anything to equal the tales of the Moors and their search for the precious dust. This was the land to which I had come. And as I closed my eyes, I heard above the sound of the sea and the rustle of the breeze the muezzin's midnight call. It rose and fell and rose again, that sound which once heard is never forgotten : 'Praised be God who made the world ! Prayer is better than sleep—than sleep ! Come ye to pray—come ye to pray !'

CHAPTER II

MOORISH CHARACTER—AN OYSTER-CATCHER—THE RUINS OF TINGIS—GERMAN OFFICERS—ACROSS THE STRAITS

THERE is a legend which the enlightened Moors (they are few enough) are prone to dwell upon. It runs as follows: ‘When God was making the world, He paused and called the nations to Him, and said: “Here I have made the earth, and I have made you. Now you may each of you ask for whatever you want in your countries, and I will give it you.” Then the nations asked for the things they most wished to have, and whatever they asked for they received. When it was over, they began discussing amongst themselves the value of their requests. One had asked for a beautiful climate; another for a handsome people and a rich soil; a third for mineral wealth; a fourth for rich vegetation and beautiful scenery. “I,” said the Moor, “asked for all; and I have got all.” But the Englishman said: “I asked for only one thing, and the rest will come. I asked for a good government.” “Ah,” said the others, “we forgot that.”’

Morocco is faithfully described by this story, where all is rich and fair to the eye and sense, and where not even utter misrule can destroy what the ancients called ‘the Garden of the Hesperides.’

The Sultan rules by right of his holy descent, and with the sanction of the Shereef, or Saint of Wazan. Though nominally an autocratic Sovereign, his power and influence *are* is jealously watched, shared, and even disputed by that of

countless shereefs, who have the royal right of collecting dues from the people, which in point of fact amount to a very burdensome taxation.

The superstitious side of the Moor comes out in his belief in saints and guardian angels. It was more than once my experience to have a Moor pointed out to me as a remarkably brave man—recklessly so. In point of fact, what made him brave was his absolute confidence in his guardian angel. He never went out on a dark night without praying fervently to this benign spirit to turn aside from him the swords and the bullets of his enemies.

It was not my good fortune to get at really close quarters with a saint. Shereefs and shereefas I met, but they were only saints by inheritance. However, a friend of mine knew a saint, and stayed with him. He lived in the hills in a remote part of the country which was very inaccessible. People came to him and brought him presents, and my friend asked them why they did so. They said they did it because he was a saint, and God took care of him. My friend asked them what the man did that God had to take so much care of him. They said: 'Every time he goes out he brings back something. He never returns to his house empty-handed. Sometimes it is a mule, sometimes a camel or a sheep; but it is always something. Now, that is a proof that God takes care of him.' This went on for many years, but one night the saint went out and never returned. Some time afterwards it was said that he had been shot and killed, God having forgotten to take care of him on that occasion. But the people believe that he will yet return, and bring something with him.

The custom of vendetta obtains among some tribes; in others the dia, or the price of blood. In the last case, if the aggressor and victim agree the law does not interfere. It rests with the murderer to offer to pay the family of the dead man the price of his blood, and if the family agree to

this a document is drawn up, and neither law nor Sultan can interfere. The vendetta is handed on from father to son until vengeance has been carried out. The feeling is especially strong among the Riffs, who would consider it a disgrace to accept the price of blood. A murder thus becomes a legacy from generation to generation. As soon as the first murder is committed, the nearest relative knows that he must pursue the murderer and kill him. When that is done, the nearest of kin to the murdered man must pursue the man who killed his relative. Sometimes men take years in hunting for their victim. It even happens that the ill-feeling dies out, and the two families may be living amicably, when something unfortunate happens, and is attributed to the failure or negligence in carrying out the vendetta; then the man knows that he must take his knife or his gun and lie in wait and kill the unsuspecting victim, who for some years past has been living close to him in peace and friendship.

But vendetta is much worse where it involves a whole tribe. I believe this is the case with the Beni Hassan, a powerful tribe in the Marmora Forest. If a murder be committed by a man outside the tribe, then the whole of the tribe has vendetta against the whole of the murderer's tribe. There is a kind of running war between the two, for wherever the men of the two tribes meet it is their duty to kill each other.

Moors are capable of great fidelity. My Kaid El Hashmy, of a Sus tribe, was a remarkable instance; but he was not the only servant I had of proved fidelity. They will not trust a stranger, but their loyalty to people they know is striking.

The best and most faithful servants are the Riffs. They always carry arms, and I heard of households where as many as six Riffs were employed. They slept in the house, and the Europeans rested in security. The town Moor can never be depended upon, and even if he had arms given him would sooner open the door to a robber than risk his skin.

Every house of the least importance is granted a soldier, or even two soldiers, as guards, or a guarantee of protection from the Bashaw.

There was a Riff who was an oyster-catcher, whose acquaintance I made owing to the interest I took in fishing. He used to arrive at the Hôtel Cecil very early, and sometimes I had a chat with him after I had been out to feed my horse. One morning I was waiting for my breakfast, when the oyster-catcher came up the steps to the terrace, carrying his little basket, and made straight for my window. He had come upon some Roman coins when he was oyster-hunting, and from talking of these we went on to talk of the ruins of old Tangiers. This proceeded while I ate my breakfast, and we arranged to go together to visit the ruins. I had often been alone, and could go at any time, but the Riff suggested that he should take me. My breakfast was soon disposed of, and I shouted for my horse. By the time I was ready the rain was coming down. Nevertheless, having made up my mind to start, I handed out my blanket and saddle, and was soon mounted and off. .

The oyster-catcher ran on in front—a tall, lean, active mountaineer, erect as a pine-tree. He went so fast that Conrad had to step out briskly to keep within a few yards of him. Along the sands we went, then inland over the sand-hills, down a lane to a ford; over the ford and under the shelter of the hill of Shaf; across the bridge and through the plain, which was a sea of mud in places up to my horse's knees; past little market-gardens fenced with aloes and prickly pear; down a lane flooded with water, where branches and blossoming thorns met overhead—and on to the shore again.

The rain left off and the sun came out, and the Riffian waved his arms towards the green hill and cried: ' Romanos ! Todos Romanos ! Una ciudad Romana ! ' It sounded like a lament, and the voice, as it died away over the green hill,

harmonized with the wailing of the sea over the long-departed glory.

He ran on again till he crossed a little stream swollen by the rain, and here he carefully washed the mud from his bare legs and feet, and, pointing to the ground, said: 'Mucha aqua! Bueno por que se vé a los Romanos!'

I did not quite understand him then, but I did so later, for it is these streams which, washing down the hillside over the site of the city, lay bare odds and ends, such as coins, for which his quick dark eyes were searching.

Again he ran before me, my horse following at a trot. We passed by a long low wall, black with time, or perhaps from fire. Waving his arms above his head, the Riffian cried, 'Puerta de la ciudad!' and ran before me through the gaping breach of what was once the port of a city.

The Riffian turned and faced me with an air of hospitable welcome; my horse stopped, and I dismounted.

Green grass grew within the enclosure of the mighty massive walls; palmata, asphodels and narcissus covered the hillside, growing between the stones of the ruins. Only a part of the walls remain intact fronting the sea, and about fifty yards running parallel to an inner harbour, which is now used for salt pans. The sea has receded since the days when the barges came to the quay, but its waves still lap to the foundations, and high tides roll through the yawning breach.† The city extended where at low tide there is

* The Moors call all foreigners Romans.

† The frontispiece represents the landing of Lord Sandwich as having taken place at the Anjera end of the bay; from which it seems that the Tangiers of the English possession was originally a Portuguese town on the site of the ruins of Tingis. The inner harbour and the hill forts and surrounding country confirm this opinion; and the proximity to the Anjera country and the low-lying site account for the continual attacks of the tribes. Probably it was for the greater safety of the town, and to protect the mole which they immediately began to build, that the English removed the town to the site of the Berber hill stronghold on the spur of the rock, where Tangiers, protected by the kasbah, now stands.

mud and sand, the wharf projected into deep water. The river now reaches the sea a quarter of a mile nearer to modern Tangiers.

I walked with the Riffian up the modern track, which must once have been an important and busy street. As we passed close to the spot where the argosies brought rich cargoes from the outer world, he stooped, and with a cry of delight pounced on a small bronze coin. He rubbed it between his finger and thumb, and handed it to me, saying: 'Romanos! Buenos Romanos!' I took it, and looked at the head of Cæsar still crowned with laurel.

Other coins we found also—Spanish, Moorish, and Portuguese. The last were pathetically characteristic: on one side a proud escutcheon, and on the reverse an ancient castellated sailing-ship. They were clipped and battered and worn, yet they linked our day with that of Prince Henry the Navigator, whose austere life was devoted to his profession in order that a Christian Power might some day wrest from the infidel the trade of the East. One English farthing we found—the date of the English occupation, when the ground where I was standing was British.

The heavy rains brought rivulets singing from the hill, as though they carried messages from the asphodels, who learnt them from the earth. They were the singers of the deeds of olden times, telling of the exploits of heroes on that spot; of travellers and chroniclers who had landed there and walked through its streets; of the days of pageantry—of great processions, of triumphs, of conquering Kings and retinues of slaves; of men whom time had borne away; of those who had ruled and judged and feasted; of those who had suffered and sorrowed. Only these battered coins were left, which once had passed in exchange for all the city had to give. When evil days came, people hid their money in the floors and walls of their houses. In the scrimmage they were killed, or they went

over the sea and never returned. The walls crumbled—the coins slipped away.

Another Riffian joined us who fell to praising the good Romans. But soon—so he said—the herbs would grow up, and then the Romans would be hidden, and he stooped as he spoke to pick up another head of Augustus and slip it into my hand. Only in winter-time, when there came plenty of water from above, did the Romans come to light.

Thus spoke the descendants of the men who had broken the power of Portugal and turned back the arms of victorious Rome, even as my own people had done in the North of Britain. Never to have been great is not unnatural, and the path of that hope, which is 'the medicine of the miserable,' lies before these tribesmen still.

I mounted my horse to ride back, and presently the oyster-catcher's profession claimed him; and, bidding me wait, he walked into the water, returning immediately with two large stones encrusted with oysters, which, though small, were more delicious in flavour than the English oyster. Then he cut me a branch of yellow-flowering genista, and with this in his hand he ran before me over the mud and across the rivers on to the sand-hills again, and back to Hôtel Cecil in brilliant sunshine.

Once I went out fishing, but as that relates to boating, and has nothing to do with riding, I will leave my readers to go to Tangiers and find out what it was like. Suffice it to say that I enjoyed it supremely, especially the society of the crew of Riff pirates, who wanted to sail to Gibraltar. We caught a boatload of fish; and it was beautiful to watch the solan-geese drop from the blue above to the blue beneath. Before we returned we drew up alongside the Sultan's man-o'-war and boarded it, being most kindly received, in the absence of the captain, by the chief engineer and another officer, probably a marine. They were both Germans, and entered thoroughly into the humour of the

situation. The chief engineer had five Germans under him, and between them they kept the engines in an apparently high state of efficiency. But the crew, who were all Moors, changed every third day. They knew nothing at all about ships—nor would they learn. While we were on board we saw them occupied in their private and domestic affairs. Some had just come on board, and brought with them a quantity of clothes to wash; others were busy airing their bedding, others whiling away the time catching small fish over the side of the ship. The remainder did nothing but quarrel amongst themselves. The pay is excellent. They are three days on board and three days on shore, and they get their food on board and £3 a month. So good a berth is considered good enough pension for any friend or relation of the Sultan.

However much they may differ amongst themselves, on one point they are agreed—nothing will induce them to obey an order. If one be given, they dispute it immediately, and argue that it would be much better not to do it. Measures to enforce discipline are forbidden to be used. But the German officers can hale the crew before the Governor of the town. When this is resorted to, the Governor asks who the prisoner is. ‘Oh! he’s the uncle of the Sultan’s wife,’ or, ‘The cousin of the Sultan’s uncle.’ ‘Well, let the poor fellow go,’ says the Bashaw; ‘you shouldn’t give him so much to do;’ and there the matter ends.

On one occasion a little light occupation was found for one of the crew which it was thought he would not object to. He was to hold the office of lamp-trimmer to the ship. But he did it so badly—in fact, so seldom made any attempt at touching the lamps at all—that the officer remonstrated. ‘Who are you to talk to me?’ inquired the Moor. ‘Don’t you know that I am the Sultan’s cousin?’—which disposed effectually of further lamp-trimming. ‘It is your work to

clean the deck, and therefore you must do it,' said the German when first he found it was not done. 'Why should I do it?' asked the Moor; 'you are a German, and you come here to work. Do it yourself. I do not come here to work. I am the cousin of the Grand Vizier.'

The situation was full of irony. We sat on a shockingly ill-kept deck, yet the ship was a smart modern Italian-built ship. The guns were of the best make and type. One Hotchkiss, which I asked to see without its cover, was so rusty that I wiped the rust off with my fingers. The crew could not handle them, and the Germans had more work than they could get through in the day. A grand state-room had been fitted up on board for the Sultan's use, and decorated in Moorish style; but he was never likely to see it, as he is forbidden to leave the shore.

Though I do not think Germans are capable of training natives (for even if they had permission to resort to disciplinary measures, they would never get in touch with them), still, the material provided—town Moors—was of the worst. 'In my country's service,' said the chief engineer, 'an officer says to his men, "Look here, this thing is white; but *I* say it is *black*." Therefore, in future you are all to remember *it is black*.'" To a people who delight and excel in argument, what a delicious opportunity would be given by such an announcement! I found the country Moor not merely ready, but anxious to obey. But, then, they entertained an extraordinary opinion of the English; and if I put aside anything that they did, and said, 'That is the Moorish way, but now look at the English way,' they laughed and were delighted.

But on board the man-of-war kief and sleep made time pass for the Moors; laager-beer and cigars soothed the Germans; and they got on together about as well as most 'happy families' where incongruous natures are caged together—and live—without a vestige of liking or respect.

Returning to our boat, we made the crew put up the sail. I wanted to see them do it, though they argued that it was no use unless we were going to Gibraltar. There were several kinds of gulls besides the ordinary herring-gull and the tern, and I counted six solan-geese.

Trawling is practised in the deep-water part of the bay, about half a mile from the town. It is that end of the bay which will become the real seaport if Tangiers is ever thrown open as a port in earnest. A river runs into the sea at that end, which might be made navigable for small flat-bottomed crafts for about two miles of its course, but not further. Cattle or corn could come down from the rich valley beyond the hill of Shaf. If irrigation works were started in that plain, I should like to see a thousand acres put down in lucerne.

The sands in Tangiers Bay are always interesting. There the life of the shepherd and fisherman meet.* There is a continual traffic of asses, mules, and camels hurrying to the market at Tangiers. Even at night, when the wide vault above was lit with a thousand stars and the moon had started on her journey across the sky, the sound of the mule-bells reached my room, and I knew that belated travellers from Tetuan, or from the old Portuguese fort on the other side of the river, which serves as a caravanseraï, were drawing near to the city. Camels seldom came from the Tetuan road, but strings of them from Ceuta forded the river at daybreak, and passed with swinging strides, casting long shadows in the early dawn. The ford was very attractive, and I often rode there to watch people cross.

The European shore is always visible, and sometimes the houses, and even the streets, can be seen in the Moorish Spanish towns. The sea sparkles and dances in the sunshine, and outside the bay there are the fishermen always at work catching something, according to time and place.

* The fish netted and dragged ashore are very strange beasts, including torpedo fish, snakes, mackerel-guard, etc.

‘ The herring loves the merry moonlight,
The mackerel loves the wind ;
But the oyster loves the dredging sand,
For they come of a humble kind.’

That distant shore was always alluring. Behind it lies all that Africa has missed. But more—far more—than the depths of the sea lie between them. Deeper than the depths of ocean is the deceitfulness of human nature, with its inexplicable affections, that no plummet has ever sounded. More powerful for the good or evil of this world are the strong currents, far out of sight, in human souls which bear away for ever those who descend into them, though the surface remains serene and smooth. No chart can tell the contradictory winds which blow from zones of unrealized pressure. We do not know where the storm has raged or the ships have sunk. There is the wreckage on the shore. And afterwards come days of halcyon calm, when the light from heaven streams over sea and land, and it is easy to sail the straightest course, while the waters hush themselves to rest and we dream of the many whose lives have passed to where tempests for ever cease, and of the challenge of the daring adventurer on its surface, ‘ Bid me come to Thee upon the water,’ and of the monosyllabic benediction when He said ‘ COME !’

CHAPTER III

GENII AND TREASURE—A SAINT'S TOMB AND GRAVEYARD— PEASANTS

ONE morning I started at 8.30 to visit the village of El Minaar, the white koubah of whose saint's tomb is distinctly visible from the terrace of the Cecil Hotel. I started early in order to catch the tide for fording the river. I took my Moor, Mohammed Jellally, on my mule Mooleeta, and we went at a good pace, both of us being light-weights and the animals young and fresh.

After we had left the second of the Portuguese forts behind us, we climbed up a creek. This soon turned out to be the wrong road. Mohammed had known for the last week that I intended to go to El Minaar, and I had told him a dozen times that he must inquire about the way, but, with true Moorish procrastination, he put it off; and then, after my horse was saddled, and I was ready to start, he suggested that he should run to the soko and find out the road. Had he done so, we should have lost the tide, so we started with such directions as we could glean from a multitude of counsellors composed of all the Moors at Hôtel Cecil all talking at once. Moors are always bad at a start. They are a highly-strung people, and the least excitement makes them lose the little head they have. They require great forbearance, and 'it weareth the Christian down.' Besides, as I discovered afterwards, Mohammed was bent on going to Cape Malabata.

In riding up the creek I saw that the river had been doing a little mining on its own account. There was plenty of iron ore laid bare, and stone which looked like black marble. The Moors believe that whatever is in the earth belongs to the *genii*, and that the spirits will slay those who come to rob them of their property. Even if dollars are buried in the ground for a certain time, the *genii* claim them, and it is dangerous for an ordinary man to try and dig them up. The spirits will come out of the ground and kill him, unless he be protected by a wizard.

Near Tangiers there is a marshy piece of ground where some natives of Sus buried their treasure. Years afterwards their children returned and camped on the spot, hoping to find the money, but the spirits came out of the ground and slew so many of them that the others fled in terror. What really happened was that malarial fever killed some of them, and the rest withdrew to the town. There appear to be two kinds of *genii*—the wicked ones, who are avowed enemies of the human race, and others who are harmless, and may even be helpful at times. The evil ones come up out of the sea when the tide is awkward. They also haunt rivers, and, being of an irascible disposition, they are apt to dispose by drowning of those human beings who do not treat them with tact. But of all the bad and dangerous *genii*, those who live in the earth and keep a tight hand upon mineral deposits are the worst.

It is well known that the Christians are very curious about mines, and if they are not closely watched and prevented they will dig up the property of the *genii*; and, unfortunately, the *genii* make no distinction between the Christian dog and the true believer, but as often as not go off in their anger and destroy the true believer. This gives a great deal of trouble to Moors.

But there are ways which Moors know of whereby the property of the *genii* can be obtained either with or without

their consent. The Moors know how to do this, but the Christians do not, and they must not be allowed to interfere, for their ways are not good ways. If a Moor should want some antimony for enamelling tiles and pottery, or for painting the eyes of the women, he must first go to a holy man, taking with him a present. The holy man will come and say prayers on the spot, and the man must be careful to take with him something that will keep the spirits from laying hold of him, and this he can buy from the holy man before he starts. Then he may dig and obtain all that he wants in safety, but no unbeliever must be allowed to come near, or to see what he is doing, for if by chance one even happened to ride that way all the prayers of the holy man would cease to be of avail: The genii would be angry, and would kill the first person to hand, which would be almost certainly a Moor. This had happened many times, and Moors had learnt to be careful.

But Christians are powerful people nowadays; it seems that they are more powerful than Moors. Their Sultans are not boys; and they have many ships which come to Morocco and say, 'Bow!' Nowadays the Moors cannot help what unbelievers do. So it happens that sometimes they have interfered with the genii of the earth; but the Moors went to the Sultan, for they were frightened, and the Sultan put a stop to it. But yet, if they *can* find out where the genii keep their treasures, the Christians *will* dig. It is a bad thing for a Moor to travel with such a Christian. It is far better for a Moor to be servant of a senorita, who does not think of such things.

Besides the iron ore and the black marble, I saw clay shale, and further on some blue clay, but I did not see that the decomposed blue clay in the wash of the hillside had any mica in it. If there be a reef of iron ore in the small inner bay on the Tangiers side of Cape Malabata, where the water is deep, it would be easy to work it cheaply. A small pier

run out to the ships could discharge the ore in automatic cars running straight from the quarry. On the hills heather grows, but laurestinus, olive, arbutus, and, I think, myrtle, indicate that trees would grow if given a chance, but the natives cut down everything for burning.

In a valley I found brick-kilns, and bricks seem made there pretty extensively. They were the flat bricks like those found in old Roman buildings, and probably the Romans taught the trade, and may even have made the bricks for old Tangiers at this very spot. Thence we made straight for the saint's tomb, whose koubah shone, white and dazzling, in its grove of olive and mimosa. It was the prayer-house or mosque of the village of El Minaar.

When we were a quarter of a mile from the tomb, I dismounted from my horse, for it would have been impossible to ride through the trees owing to their thick growth overhead. Climbing down into a narrow ravine, I began to ascend on the further side, through dense growth, where I could see nothing of any kind of track.

It was a lovely and solemn approach to the sacred spot. I was climbing with every step, but the trees with bare stems beneath met overhead and made a cool shade. Flickering patches of sunlight fell at intervals upon the ground, and I saw that I was walking in an old graveyard on the mountain-side. The graves were ranged very close—some with headstones, others marked by a circle of stones, and all were old and mossy. The intense silence was broken by the singing of a kind of thrush far above my head and out of sight. He might have been singing to the dead or telling of their lives. Outside was the dazzling sunshine and the blue sky, but where I stood was cool, quiet shade, and the graves all round.

There had been a battle fought here between the Anjera tribe and the Sultan, and these were the graves of those who had fallen. The peasants had planted the olive-tree, which

is a sacred tree, between the graves, and honoured the dead by never cutting a branch. Nobody could remember anything about Sidi Minaar, and his house and all his kindred were gone. All that anyone knew was that he was called Sidi Minaar and that he was a saint. He was just the titular divinity of the village, a survival of the worship which makes men long for a special god of their own, to care for their special needs and be their particular friend. A high-class Moslem told me disdainfully that peasants prayed for nonsense, such as that they might not be ill and that their crops might be good. True believers pray in an orthodox manner. He himself said 'Allah!' a hundred times a day, and Allah knew all about it.

I found the shrine locked. The rusty bolt made a noise. I turned my head without moving, and saw, creeping stealthily between the trees, a Moor who carried his slippers in his hand. His eyes lit up disagreeably at first sight of me, but I walked towards him and said 'Good-day.' Then I sat down under the trees and watched him wash his toes in mugfuls of water, which he took out of a large stone jar set there for that purpose. Whether he was the muezzin, or whether he had merely come to pray for good crops, I cannot say. There was a dignity and solemnity in the scene which affected me so powerfully that I felt much inclined to pray for myself and for the peasants by the tomb of old Sidi Minaar in the grove of olives and mimosa; but I had misgivings as to what might be happening to Mohammed Jellally, therefore I rose and returned.

The Moors at all times interested me as much as dumb animals do. I enjoyed watching them. As I emerged from the trees the group formed by Conrad, Mohammed and Mooleeta was delightful. Mooleeta was only two years old, and very precocious. It was her first outing with Conrad. From the very first she had tried Mohammed, and now she appeared to have imbued Conrad with her own taste for mischief. Poor Mohammed stood between them looking

distracted, turning his head from one to the other till the tassel on his fez flew out straight. Conrad, who was usually kind, was doing his best to stamp on Mohammed's golden slippers ; while Mooleeta was manœuvring to jerk the bridle out of his hand and make off home.

Mohammed's face brightened at the sight of me, and it was with genuine relief that he handed me Conrad's bridle. It was 'all Mooleeta's fault,' he assured me. Ah, she *was* a Mooleeta ! It was lucky the senorita had come ; or Mooleeta might not have been there.

Then we set out to find the village of El Minaar. It was once the scene of mining operations undertaken for coal. But upon coal being discovered and proved to be good, the Sultan ordered the mine to be closed. I could not even find the spot.

I wanted to buy some forage from the villagers for the animals, but they would not sell me any. The streets are narrow, only allowing one mule or horse abreast, winding between the houses ; and each house is enclosed in a fence of prickly pear. They usually consist of two houses inside the fence, built very low, with the thatch coming forward in front and making a little stoep or veranda. Each dwelling has a cooking shelter and a store attached to it, and a rough stable for the calves. At night the sheep and goats are driven into the yard.

I looked over the prickly pear, and saw rather a nice old lady. I asked her in Spanish for something for my horse to eat. She paused, and, without answering me, asked Mohammed Jellally where I came from and who I was. Mohammed said I came from Tangiers, and that I was English and very distinguished. Then she said she would fetch some straw for my horse. As she was doing this, a man appeared, and I took out 50 cents to give him ; but he declined it, and invited me to come into his house and bring the animals inside the hedge.

I jumped down and led the way with Conrad. The peasant was an elderly man, with a good countenance. He brought a rope and tied Conrad at one end of the yard, and Mooleeta at the other. Then he ushered me into his house, the entrance of which was very low, and I sat on a carpet which he spread for me. It was the sleeping and eating room of himself, his wife, and one daughter of about fourteen. In the other dwelling opposite lived a married daughter and two children.

Though poor, everything was clean, and nothing was ragged. The man's jellaber was a good one, though only the ordinary striped jellaber of the Anjera peasant. His wife brought me fresh milk, butter, and eggs. Mohammed Jellally produced my luncheon-basket, and I got out my spirit-lamp and made some coffee. They watched the operations with interest, and the peasant told me that he was for some years in the service of Colonel Mathews. Both he and his wife evidently entertained the warmest recollection of Colonel Mathews, and they added that seeing me reminded them of those good days when they worked for Colonel Mathews and saw him and his family every day. They drank some coffee with me, and Mohammed fried me some eggs in a small earthen vessel on the top of my spirit-lamp. I had some oranges, which I gave the children, and so we had quite a feast.

I was much struck with the loyalty of these people to the memory of their old master, who had evidently been a kind friend to them. I was shown a paper—the certificate of protection, or mohallet, for Mammed Ben Mohammed, which, of course, accounted for the comfort and the well-to-do air of the little home.

The subject of conversation turned upon different nationalities. The Spaniards were the nation they despised most, and they are the people they would like to fight. The French they feared most. To the Germans they appeared indifferent ;

the English and Americans were much the same. The next time they fought it would be with France; 'but,' said Mammed, 'I hope the English and Americans, who are friends of the Moors, will do something to keep the French away.'

In this part of Morocco a certain class of Europeans are very greedy to obtain landed property, and will resort to very mean tricks by the aid of the Legations, and by taking advantage of the corruption of Moorish officials. I was told of some peasants who discovered a good spring of water on their property, and upon this becoming known a Spaniard asked the Sultan for a concession of the land. The Sultan agreed to give them the property (that is to say, for a consideration, which he or his Bashaw would pocket). The peasants were in great distress, and said, 'Sooner than let the Spaniards have it, we will give it to the English'; and this I believe they did, by getting English subjects to take them into partnership, in which case the English Legation would protect them; but if the story be true, it must have happened some time ago.

As the sun was beginning to soften, I bade farewell to my kind hosts, and Mammed himself accompanied me to the outskirts of the village to put me on the right track. The country was mountainous, and the scenery was very romantic, but it was a very hard fighting country; for either cavalry or guns there was not much chance. These villages are very quiet during the day, only the old men and old women remaining at home, and the children being at school, kept by a foki, apparently, all day.

The village fokis are graduates of Fez. After they have finished their studies, they start on a tour, walking from village to village. On arriving at a village, where they are always sure of hospitable entertainment—such is the Moor's respect for learning—they begin a dispute, a wrestling match in words, with the village fokis. The subject is generally

some argument drawn from Aristotle, and the contest generally lasts for several days. If the village foki own himself vanquished, the new man takes his place; otherwise, after a few days' rest, the traveller goes on his way again.

There was one old woman who lived in a village I frequently visited who made pottery inside the little enclosure surrounding her house. She brought the clay up from the river, and made the pots sitting on the ground and turning a small wheel with one hand, while with the other she moulded the clay. Then she collected firewood, heated an oven, and baked the pottery. And when she had got enough pots she hired a donkey from a fellow-villager and took her wares into the soko. There was generally a child or two belonging to a headman, and sometimes, in return for medicine obtained from herbs she knew how to select, the child brought her an egg, a little milk, or a mealie cob, and so she lived a gentle, blameless, and industrious life—a poor widow, grinding her own corn in her own little hand-mill, and praying to her special saint by his tomb on the hill.

CHAPTER IV

THE ROAD TO TETUAN—LIFE OF THE PEASANTS—OPPRESSION

THE ride to Tetuan is the expedition usually prescribed for the more adventurous tourist, who lands at Tangiers and places himself in the hands of an hotel guide, or Cook's agent. More than one 'Mrs. Brown' went to Tetuan on a mule to make a first acquaintance with the East while I was in Tangiers; and, as many of my readers may do the same, it may interest them to learn my experience. The man I had with me was ambitious of becoming an hotel guide; but at the time I employed him he had not so far ruined himself, and I found him an excellent servant, though very soon afterwards I had to give him up, and leave him to the enjoyment of preying upon the tourists which the weekly steamers land in Tangiers.

A feeling of insecurity on the back of a donkey, and the unsympathetic nature of the hired mule, had decided me upon buying a Riff pony, about thirteen hands high, a silver gray with black points. He was very much out of condition, having been owned by a Frenchman; but he was only two years old, and I believed that good treatment and care would improve him. We got to understand each other and became the very best of friends, for he had plenty of life, and was sometimes in the wildest spirits; but there was not a scrap of vice in his whole nature, and he was so sensible that, even in the middle of a gallop, I could stop and get down to recover my stick or pick a flower, and he would stand like a

rock for me to mount again. I stabled him at the hotel, paying for my own groom and feeding him myself. It is one of the good features of Tangiers as a winter resort that horses can be bought cheaply and kept economically.

But I rode to Tetuan on the regulation hired mule like any other 'Mrs. Brown,' being determined to see what that kind of travelling amounted to. It was of the kind which hurries by the way in order to reach a fondak for the night. We scrambled through in the day, first crossing a plain where the Portuguese built cities in old times, placing watch-towers on the hills; then through a gorge in the mountain to a fondak, where I camped for luncheon, and down the other side to Tetuan. There were villages perched on rising ground, sheltered and protected in most cases by crags, and surrounded with thick hedges of prickly pear. The little houses or huts were neatly built of mud, generally whitewashed, and thatched with the coarse rush of the swamps.

Before sunrise the peasants were on their way to the soko in Tangiers, with their donkeys' panniers full of produce. The women carried loads on their backs, bending double under them, with seven long weary miles to tramp. A woman's transport capacity is equal to half a donkey-load, and when it comes to fording a river the donkeys insist that the women cross first. The courage and hardihood of these poor creatures is marvellous; but is it surprising that their infants die, far more often than they live?*

To English eyes these peasants present a very poverty-stricken appearance; but they are well off compared with those in the South. I never heard a satisfactory reason given for the difference, but the following are worth quoting: First, the North resolutely refused to pay the tax for the indemnity claimed by Spain after the war, and therefore the

* I often asked them for their children, and tears welled up into their eyes as they answered, 'Dead! Dead!' One woman told me, counting on her fingers, that she had seven who were dead.

South had to pay the whole.* The second reason given me was that, there being richer products and more wealth in the South, there was greater temptation for the Kuids to plunder, especially as they were further removed from Europe and the eyes of the Legations. Thirdly, the old kingdom of Fez is largely under the mosque, whose dealings are more regular than those of the Sultan, though the mosque is bad enough.

Each peasant cultivates a plot of ground pretty much where he pleases without fencing it. It is only round the house and fig-garden, where a few vegetables are grown, that there is a fence of aloe or prickly pear. The goats, sheep, and cattle are turned loose to graze on the mountain, herded by lads, whose limbs are partly covered with tattered goat-skins, often recalling the 'St. John Baptist' of Murillo. This kind of herding offers plenty of opportunity for quarrels and disputes. As a rule, the headman of the village, who is elected by a kind of popular vote every year, settles these disputes; but sometimes the peasants drag each other before the Bashaw, who seizes the opportunity of squeezing money out of either or both parties. I was told that the peasants in the North suffer from the usurious practices of the Jews. This is possible, because they are better off than in the South, where the Abda and other tribes have been robbed till they are practically dying out.

The maladministration in the Bashaw's courts has resulted in the peasants doing justice among themselves, and many fearful cruelties ensue. The commonest crime amongst them is theft—they steal each other's implements or cattle. When a man is suspected of theft, he is tried roughly by the villagers, and if found guilty he is punished on the spot by the loss of a hand, or an eye, or both eyes. A sickle is heated in the fire and the eyes are hooked out; then the wretched victim wanders into the town, and sits by the gate

* This allegation, however, is not true. See page 33.

holding a little wooden dish and reciting verses from the Koran to move the hearts of the charitable to contribute to his maintenance. Certain sums are disbursed by the mosques on holidays and every Friday, and the beggars live on the alms of the faithful. I used to notice that the poor gave more often to them than the rich, but not in coin. A lump of charcoal, or a little piece of kindling wood drawn from the bundle before they take it to market, would be laid gently down by the blind man's side, and the example would be followed by others, till he had enough for one small fire; then another would place an egg beside the charcoal, or an onion; and perhaps one would rise to half or even a whole loaf of bread.

The sole bond of unity amongst the tribes is the Mohammedan religion, which consists not so much of the practice of the law of the Prophet, as a feud—a bitter heirloom—of centuries of warfare against the Christian. Admirable disputants do not make good logicians, as those who travel in Morocco soon discover. Someone has said that the desire to know 'why' is a specially human gift. In these people religion has obliterated any such want. Ages of endurance have taught them not to go to the root cause of anything respecting the principles of government. They accept the cruelty of their Kuids as a matter of course; and it is only when stung to some sudden madness by the most wicked oppression that they fight to get rid of an individual, not with any intention of changing the government. When they have been taxed beyond their ability to pay, would it console them to know that they fought on an established principle? They would add the information to other aphorisms, and perhaps recite it with their prayers.

Neither religion nor government nor tribal custom has nurtured in these people the love of either God or man or Nature. Of civilized philanthropy and the Christian religion they would understand only enough to squeeze and lick these

entities, as a pariah dog which has by good luck found something that is neither corrupt nor unclean.

For centuries the Kuids have robbed the people, and robbed the Sultan as much as they dared. The mosque has clutched at all it could get, and men steal from one another, so that no man trusts his own brother, and all men go armed. The very villages are fenced, and each house has a barricade of thorn-bushes, with a narrow gateway, closed at night. But so long as a people can and will fight its manhood is not wholly extinct, and there are tribes in Morocco which contrive to keep at bay the worst atrocities of the Sultan's rule. They have never been completely subdued, and in the fastnesses of their rocks and the density of their forests they preserve their distinctions of race and customs, and form concrete existences. To people possessing so much of the elements of nationality it would be possible for a civilized Power to offer terms, terms upon which modifications might be grafted which should soften the ferocity, and lighten the horizon by showing them that it is in their own power to improve their condition.

And as I rode on my way to Tetuan and watched the peasants in their scanty rags, ploughing with primitive wooden ploughs drawn by small oxen, and knew that even from the time of ploughing the fruit of the coming harvest might be wrested from them—if, indeed, it was not already forestalled—I thought of the pæan of the liberated slave, who on his release from captivity could, while denying himself, find hope for his labour, and I longed to do something to set these people free and give them assurance and a future. 'He that now goeth on his way weeping, and beareth good seed, shall doubtless come again with joy, and bring his sheaves with him.' But the peasant bent over the poor wooden plough of homely pattern such as they make themselves from branches of the cork-tree. He lifted it bodily over the boulders or patches of palmata-scrub, and the little

oxen lowered their heads under the yoke and responded to the goad. The toiler was so single-handed on the small patch in the wide plain; and the white cranes walked behind him over the clods, looking smart and well-dressed gentlemen of leisure with nothing in life to wish for.

I saw rabbits running in the scrub and among the rocks. The herds ran after them with sticks, and killed them after fairly running them down. The peasants hunt rabbits on horseback. They use the mares for this purpose, and ride them with only a single-rope rein. The mares hunt by sight. I think the remarkable eyesight I noticed in my pony was due to his breed having hunted in this manner.

The glory of the bird life was the white crane. Whether singly or in flocks, they had a beautiful appearance. Sometimes they darted through the air with the swiftness of pigeons, making a long, slow swoop round as they descended. They followed the plough and perched on the back of cattle with the independent air of officials or persons of very exalted rank.

The route was marked by wells, where the cattle collected while the herds drew water by letting down skins on ropes, and pouring the contents into roughly-hollowed stones.

There were no trees except a few old olives. I saw what looked like cypress-trees growing on the very tops of the mountains, probably the remains of a forest. Oleanders grew vigorously along the banks of the streams; but everything, except the olives, which attained any size was cut down and burned for charcoal. There was plenty of the spirit which cuts down, but none of that which plants. Destruction was rife everywhere, but no one thought of repairs or restoration.

The moment a native shows the least enterprise, such as making a well, the Kaid calls upon him for extra taxes. If he fences a piece of ground and stocks it with fruit-trees, the first time there is a crop he is sure to be squeezed upon some

pretext or other. Natives dress poorly, lest they should attract the notice of the Kaid. If they have a dollar to spare, they hide it in the ground; for were they known to spend it the Kaid's suspicions would be aroused, and they would be imprisoned and flogged to make them disclose what money they had. What wonder was it that they were reckless and that their spirit 'ran cunning'? The recklessness which says, 'Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die,' was stamped on the face of the land.

The Shereefian Court has always been the theatre for every variety of intrigue, and it is extremely difficult to get at the truth of anything in Morocco, so much is it the custom to veneer and drape facts. We are accustomed to a code which we call 'Western standards,' but in Morocco things occur in which Westerns are interested wherein the consular voice may ask, 'What is truth?' and things have been done which are as little likely to be obliterated as the sin of Pilate by any amount of 'washing.' Highly-agreeable social amenities clothe lives which even a poor Moorish peasant might criticise, and those who sit 'in the seats of the mighty' may tremble with Felix. Only after-generations will see in them men who missed great opportunities—men whose conduct indicated the decadence of national character.

One morning in the soko of Tangiers I saw a nice little ox and a good little sheep being sold by auction. Owing to the number of Government officials and to the crowd round them, I made inquiries as to the sale. They were the property of a peasant, who had cultivated a nice little farm and stocked it carefully. A case had been trumped up against him by the Kaid, and he was imprisoned, while his property was gradually being sold off. His wife and children were turned out to beg or starve; they had gone to a Jew, who, it seemed, was trying to help them. But when the man came out of prison, if he ever did, he would be ruined, and in the Jew's debt for the remainder of his life.

In some gaols the prisoners are given a limited amount of bread. In others they have to buy everything, even the water they drink, and pay for their irons and for the smith who rivets them. They are nearly always ironed; but to the peasant from his mountain home the confinement and want of air and exercise is a deadly punishment, which it is scarcely worth while to hasten with the lash.

If the Kaids grind the people unmercifully, they are in turn themselves ground by the Court. The quickest way to fortune in Morocco is this farming of the revenue; but it is a dangerous game, and few play it out to the end, and even those who die wealthy and prosperous are liable to have their estates seized after their death, and their sons beggared or imprisoned.

A curious incident in the revenue record was the raising of the Spanish war indemnity of 1860. Spain claimed £4,000,000. It was paid out of the Customs revenue. Spanish administrators sat in the several customs offices checking the duties with the Moorish officials. The arrangement was that half the revenue should go to the Sultan and half to the Spanish Government. So far as I am aware, no statement of accounts was ever published by the Moorish Government; but the debt was declared to be paid about twelve years ago, and all the Spanish officials left the country rich men. It offers a singular comment on the official life that a foreigner should be permitted to occupy such a position.

CHAPTER V

ARRIVAL AT TETUAN—IN THE HEART OF A MOORISH TOWN —TETUAN—INDUSTRIES—MOORISH INTERIOR

THE road down from the kasbah was very bad, and progress was slow. At length the city of Tetuan came in sight. It lay like a white chalk-mark placed purposely in the centre of a picture in which the sea and sky formed the background and rocks and boulders lay piled up in the foreground. It was still about ten miles distant, and the Hadj began an argument with the Kaid as to the hour at which the city gates would close. The mountains intercept the light and deprive the town of about an hour of day. When we at length reached the plain and could make better progress, a strong wind sprang up and blew right in our teeth. I shall never forget the bitter cold of that ride. The Hadj had tried to persuade the Kaid to ride on and stop the guards from closing the city gates. And to this suggestion the Kaid returned a curt refusal. It transpired subsequently that he had done this when he was escorting a party of Jews, and after he had left them they were set upon and robbed of their mules and their merchandise.

Then the sun jumped down behind the mountains, and immediately the evening gun boomed over the plain.

It was a lovely scene, and the moon, like a great brazen disc, rose slowly above the citadel, casting a pale yellow light on the squares and oblongs of Moorish architecture.

But the stink of the city came out to meet us before we got near the walls, at the bottom of which the filth gushed out from open conduits and flowed wherever it pleased.

Feeling that we were now safe, the Kaid rode on ahead, and to my satisfaction I found the port open, and could see the pale blue of the evening sky through the Moorish arch of the gateway. I asked the Hadj what he would have done if he had found the gate closed. 'Oh!' he answered, 'Kaid Rahool knows how to talk to those people. He would have got it open for you.' 'No doubt,' I replied, 'he would. But what explanation would he have made?' 'He would have said, "Here is a lady from the British Legation in Tangiers who has ridden on this mule to see the city of Tetuan; therefore the gates must be opened." Then the guards go to the Bashaw—perhaps he sleep, anyhow he don't know—and they get the keys, and the gate is open.'

The Hadj showed the delicacy not to refer to the little incident of 'bakshish' which would have been the motive power in the transaction.

I was glad to be spared waiting in the wind, and most thankful for the shelter inside the walls. But it was rapidly getting dark, and I could only distinguish that the city had a large garden within it, where orange-trees and bananas grew vigorously. Then we passed under low archways and into very narrow streets. Suddenly my mule's bridle was seized, and I was brought to a standstill in front of a low, dark door. I could see turbaned heads all round me, and understood by gestures that I was to dismount.

It was an old Moorish house in which a family of Spanish Jews lived, and here I was to pass the night. The atmosphere was overpoweringly close, and strongly flavoured with a smell of ill-kept drains. But they gave me a fairly large-sized room upstairs over an archway, and served me a little dinner far better cooked than I expected. An omelette, half a grilled fowl, and some oranges made an excellent

meal, but I rejected the coffee, being suspicious of the water, and sent the Hadj to get me a bottle of wine. He returned with some canary sherry, which had not much flavour, but was a refreshing, and certainly inexpensive, beverage.

The room was frightfully chilly, but the bed was clean, and I soon got into it, having heaped upon it all my wraps ; and very shortly fell into a sound sleep.

I was awakened by an unearthly noise. There was a melancholy horn being blown which conveyed an idea of menace. Blast after blast, with short intervals between, during which the wailing cry of the muezzins from the fifty mosques of the city seemed to fill my room. Then, louder than all, came the raucous Arab voice accompanying a barbarous ejaculation with a terrific banging on the doors of the houses in my street—my own included.

It was the midnight call to the faithful to rise and pray—to cook food and eat it in preparation for the fast, which would commence with the firing of the gun at sunrise.

The whole neighbourhood was immediately in a commotion. The Moors came out of their houses and crowded the streets on the way to pray in the mosques, while their households busied themselves to cook a meal. I lay awake with my candle lighted, rather enjoying the novelty of the situation, for I had never slept in the heart of a Moorish town before, and it was more than unusual to have my door banged and be called to pray and cook at midnight.

Very early the following morning a Moorish family next door were greatly upset by the conduct of a young slave-boy of about fifteen. I watched the scene from my room, which, being built across the street and having a small grilled window on either side, enabled me to get two good views of all that happened, except when they got actually underneath my room. From all I could glean, the slave had slipped out at midnight when his master went to pray, and did not return till after his master had come back, and part of the incon-

venience caused by his absence without leave was that the master was kept waiting outside the door of the house.

On his return, the slave gave a gentle tap at the knocker, doubtless hoping to be admitted by some fellow-slave, and to slip in without being noticed. But when the door was opened he was face to face with an elderly lady closely veiled, behind whom appeared another slave considerably older and stronger than himself. He uttered a cry of horror and made a gesture of despair.

Acting upon a sign given him by the old lady, the slave seized the delinquent and gave him a severe shaking. Meantime the lady, in a high-pitched voice, harangued with vehemence, accompanied by occasional gestures and signs which resulted in renewed shakings. The boy cried and even shrieked, and the voices went on vibrating as it were against each other. The elder slave also joined in, and a perfect Wagner opera was the result. At last all three drew under the archway, and, from the sounds which followed, I believe the boy was beaten, yelling savagely at each stroke. This went on for some minutes. Then the old lady went back into her house, the boy followed her, and the rear was brought up by the elder slave, who throughout had behaved in a prompt and business-like manner. The door closed after them and perfect silence reigned.

After my ears had recovered from the noise, I could distinguish the soft patter-patter of slippered feet, or the almost rhythmical pitter-pat of the eternal donkey, or the hurrying step of the bare-footed slave, which interested and roused me so effectually that there was no more sleeping. A good deal of business is done in what may be called slave-dealing in Tetuan. There is no open market, but the wealthy Moors can afford to give good prices, and Tangiers competes to a certain extent, so that the dealers throughout the country remember Tetuan when a well-trained black for a servant, a good-looking girl for a concubine, or a likely boy-child to

make into a eunuch comes in their way. In some of the houses that I visited in Tetuan, I saw some very handsome blacks, both men and women. They appeared to be kindly treated and to be perfectly happy. But of course there is a great difference between the pampered favourite of a Shereef or official and the defenceless drudge in the house of a small tradesman ; and these slaves are rarely blacks, they are more often Moors who have sunk to the very lowest degradation through one cause or another, or have been stolen as children, as they frequently are in Sus. It was to this class that the boy belonged who was beaten under my room in Tetuan.

Before I had finished the breakfast, which was laid for me on a small table in my room, and consisted of hard-boiled eggs, rather good fresh butter, brown bread and honey, the Hadj arrived, and announced that he had found a better inn.

I was fairly satisfied, except that I should have liked more air, but, on the other hand, the change might bring fresh experience, so I rolled up my effects, paid a very moderate bill, and departed with the Hadj, who led the way to the outskirts of the town. Here, although it was within the walls, new houses were being built on the site of those which had fallen at the time the Spaniards bombarded the town in the war of 1860. It was a new house built in the Spanish style with European windows. Both bedroom and sitting-room were built on the outside city wall, and commanded a magnificent view of the valley, which followed the course of the river, and was studded with white villas surrounded by well-planted gardens, the summer-resorts and hunting-boxes of the rich Moors of Tetuan. A delightful and refreshing breeze blew in from the open country, and I felt that the change would be advantageous in more respects than one.

The country which I saw from the windows is inhabited by the Anjera tribe, a spirited and warlike race ; but the name of Tetuan is supposed to be Riffian, and the Riffs form quite as marked a feature in the town as the country people

or Anjeras. Most Moorish towns have a legend attaching to their names. Of Tetuan it is said that the name is derived from a Riffian word *thêtáwîn*, meaning 'eyes' or 'springs.' Mr. Meakin favours this latter idea on account of the number of fountains or springs, which he says 'add such grateful coolness to the better-class houses,' but he admits a Moorish tradition that the name originated in the cry of warning while the walls of the city were being built, which meant, 'Open your eyes!'—*i.e.*, to see the enemy approach. He also refers to Leo Africanus, who says that the city was called *Tettáwan*, 'an eye,' because under the Goths it was once governed by a woman who had but one organ of vision.

Which of these stories might be true mattered but little to me, who enjoyed them all. I also found it a great treat to walk out and explore a city which was not a wooden township undergoing its first 'boom.' It was refreshing to me to have no wide streets to waste my time in crossing, and I could not forbear crowing with delight when I found that by stretching out my arms and standing somewhere about the middle of the street, I could with ease touch the walls on one side with my stick, on the other with my hand.

The city is on the borders of the forbidden land; and the valley on which I was looking out would lead me, if I followed it, to the wildest and most anti-European part of the Empire—the country of the Riffs.

But the Riffs come down into the town to 'shop.' They are fine men, dressed in a short brown *jellaba* (a smock with a hood to it). They do not wear a *fez*, but they shave their heads, except for one lock, which is sometimes plaited and sometimes hangs like a tassel. This hair is left for the Prophet to lay hold of when he desires to add them to the faithful in heaven. The Riffs come into the town for pleasure; but the Anjeras come to work, and there seems plenty to be done in Tetuan. New houses are being built as residences. From the roofs of these there resounded a

melancholy howl accompanied by dismal thumping. I went to find out the meaning of these wretched sounds, and found a cheerful party of labourers, mostly women, in very large hats and swaddled in yards of drapery, who were stamping with wooden stamps on the cement roof of a new house. They seemed amused at me, and smiled at the questions which I addressed to the Hadj.

Tetuan is as much a manufacturing town as any city in Morocco can be. I even saw one small engine, though the power which worked it was a human being. This machine was for gun-cutting. It consisted of a big wheel and a small one, and by its means the barrel of a gun could be rifled very deeply. Great numbers of these guns are made in Tetuan. I found it rather difficult to see much of the gun-cutting. The Hadj was most unwilling to take me. In one shop the stocks are made; in another they are inlaid with mother-of-pearl, etc., while the smith's work takes place where the whole is actually fitted together. These guns discharge bullets, and the bullets are also made on the spot, but the gunpowder is generally imported. I did not see it being made anywhere during my travels. There are two kinds of guns made in Tetuan. One is on the old Portuguese pattern, as used by them in their invasion. Probably they taught the people, after they had beaten them, how to make and repair guns in the cities which they built. There the thing is, with a barrel about 5 feet long, clasped with silver (*sic*), a thin and elegant stock, stained to look like ebony and inlaid with ivory (*sic*) and mother-of-pearl. It is fired by a flint, and I am told that the natives make excellent practice with it, using shot for small birds; which seemed strange in a rifled barrel. There is another gun, also made in Tetuan, of a more modern pattern. The barrel is not so long, and the stock is modern in general outline. It is a muzzle-loader, and fired with a percussion-cap instead of a flint. In this gun the Moors seem for the

time to have laid aside their habitual overlay of ornament. They told me that these guns shoot very well, but they recommended me, if I wanted to buy a gun, to get one of the former kind. They carry the ornamental antique weapon in a long red flannel bag, which looks very smart on horse-back in contrast with their white cloaks; but the effect is spoilt when they put the shorter-barrelled plain gun into the case of the long gun, for the extra length of red bag droops gracefully over the top of the muzzle, and looks very foolish or 'wanting,' like an empty stocking.

On one occasion, as I was walking through the market, I saw a young fellow from the country carrying what appeared to be an army regulation rifle of rather an old pattern. He would not show it me. But the Hadj induced him to hand over the gun, and himself showed off the movement of a breech-loader which was quite old-fashioned. There was no magazine, and I feel certain that the gun was an old, but very good, Spanish army regulation rifle. It appeared to be very well kept.

What troubled me was the fuss the Moors made. They came out of their shops and from all directions, and made a great noise, gesticulating and looking very cross. Their good manners deserted them, and they were almost as rude as Germans. In fact, had I been trying to photograph a fortress on the Rhine, Kaiser Wilhelm himself could not have been more surprising.

I told the Hadj to return the man his gun. This much I saw—that the rifling in the barrel was deep and close. What the length of range might be I could not even guess, as I had not time to look at the sights. Of the gunpowder used by the natives I never had a chance of forming an idea. Several times I was told that it was made in the country. Of course, the value of a gun depends largely on the powder it will take, as a popular song ascribed to a modern General says :

‘What is the gun that makes them run?
You bet your boots it’s the gun that shoots
The high-velocity shell.’

Further down the coast I found the natives had Winchester of the old pattern, which had been smuggled into the country in considerable numbers; but what I never could learn was how they got the cartridges. Someone told me that they kept the old cases, and were very clever at refilling them. I heard everywhere—and it was never contradicted—that the Moors in general are very good shots.

Tetuan is a great place for the making of shoes, or, rather, slippers. Oh, those slippers! Picture a whole country going about in slippers!—slippers which are invariably yellow (only the women wear red ones), flat in the sole, and down at the heel. I feel sure that the people who wear boots outside Tangiers, which is practically European, number but a hundred. I adhered to wearing boots till I reached Marakish; and there I went about in a pair of canary slippers like the rest of the world. But one does not get an unmixed satisfaction out of them. It is almost impossible to pull up the heels, and they are always trying to come off. If the Moors have a fight, their slippers are sure to fly; and whenever I was in a hurry I left my slippers behind, and the Kaid picked them up. Thus I learnt to walk barefooted before I left Morocco—a practice which I believe to be not unwholesome, and in so hot a climate is a very refreshing one.

These slippers are made in thousands in Tetuan, and form an item in the shipments from Tangiers. A great number go to Egypt. The Jews collect them, and take them overland on mules to Tangiers. They trade them all over the country, selling them in Fez and in the country soks, and keeping the price for a pair of slippers about even all over Morocco. Tetuan could never consume a third of its manufactures, but what it might do in trade if it were ever im-

proved as a seaport it is impossible to say. The industries are there ; the cleverest and best-trained workmen imaginable, and abundance of the very best raw material.

At the time the town was founded it was a sea-port, but that was very long ago, and the sea has retreated, and possibly the river, which is not navigable, although it is still tidal, was then wider and more important. What surprised me in Morocco with regard to rivers was the extent of their tidal water and the strength of the current. I believe that the bed of the river is often considerably below the level of the sea, and when once the sea has got over the bar it rushes up the river with tremendous force. The port which Tetuan uses is approached along seven miles of good road, which was made by the Spaniards when they landed in 1860. I suppose it would never be a safe port, owing to strong winds, one of which was blowing fiercely when I was there ; but Nelson came here for supplies, and the Spaniards effected a landing. Ships call occasionally, but there is nothing approaching a regular service of any kind, and even the export of shoes for Egypt goes overland to Tangiers. Besides shoemaking, there is a great deal of weaving. The striped black-and-white jellabas and the wrappers of stripes and checks worn by the native women throughout Morocco are made here in great quantities. The whole system is medieval, for every manufacture goes through its entire course. The skins for the shoes are brought from the slaughter-ground to the tan-pits, and the manufacture of a shoe can be seen from the time the leather leaves the animal's back. The fleeces are also shorn and washed on the spot ; the carding, spinning, dyeing, and weaving all follow, till the complete article is offered for sale to the public in one of the shops or by public auction. It would be quite possible to choose the animal whose hide was to make one's shoes, and watch the whole process till they were on one's feet. I bought a very fine striped blanket, as I

intended sleeping at the kasbah on my return, and most fortunate was it that I did so.

There is silk which, I believe, is produced in the neighbourhood. Later I saw plenty of cocoons offered for sale in the streets of Marakish, and as the mulberry-tree flourishes in Tetuan (one of the gates is called Bab Tât—‘the mulberry gate’), I think it is probably true that silkworms are also cultivated in the city. I saw hanks of golden silk hanging in the dyers’ sheds, side by side with yarns. But the Moors say the worms will not spin if a Nazarene sees them, so they keep the matter dark. The Riffian women bring into the market a kind of green moss, very similar to that which I have seen growing on the mountains of Scotland; this they sell to the dyers, with other herbs which were not familiar to me. Beautiful, warm, unbleached and undyed blankets are woven at Tetuan; but mine came from Rabat. Its stripes were irresistible. There are also hat-makers, who weave the large hats worn by the Anjera women, and finish them by sewing on ornaments of wool in the shape of little pom-poms in rich colours, to tempt the purses of the well-to-do.

After all, the chief interest and great pride of Tetuan is its tile and pottery manufactory. Outside the city, in a cave, the workshop is one of Nature’s making, into which man has fitted himself and his art. The little wheel, the spot itself—the whole process is probably as it was in the days of the Romans, or earlier still. It recalled the old astronomer poet of Persia who knew, with a skill truly Oriental, how to use the most ordinary incident of life as a device for graceful imagery, and I found myself repeating his verses :

‘For I remember stopping by the way
To watch a potter thumping his wet clay,
And with its all obliterated tongue
It murmured, “Gently, brother, gently pray.”

‘I think the vessel, that with fugitive
Articulation, once did live
And drink ; and, ah ! the passive lip I kiss’d,
How many kisses might it take—and give !’

When I arrived, the potter was thumping his wet clay on a ledge of rock, kneading it as though it were dough, and dusting over it a dry dust of clay out of a basket, till he got it to the right consistency. Then he jumped down into a low pit, and turned a small wheel with one foot, and, lo ! there grew up under his touch a most graceful water-jar, and in almost the same instant another of a different pattern but quite as good. This clay is so valuable that it is an export from Tetuan by sea.

The glazing of the tiles is done with antimony, dug out of a mine in the neighbourhood, but I could not learn where the colouring was obtained. The tiles vary from those of Fez, being cut into various shapes : octagons, crosses, stars—in fact, every shape except a curve. The Fez tiles are always and invariably square, and I only saw them in two colours, blue and white. The secret of the blue colouring of the Fez pottery has been so well kept that no one outside Fez has learnt it—yet for how many centuries has it been handed down !

Painting upon wood is one of the industries of Tetuan. The door, bracket, or mirror-frame is first made by the carpenter, and the painter overlays it with colour. The foundation is a bright red ; then, without any aid from drawn lines, he proceeds, apparently without thought, to cover it with an arabesque pattern in dark blue, white, green, and yellow. When the whole is toned by almost a hundred years of Moorish atmosphere, the effect is very soft and rich, and does not give the impression of painted wood. The iron hinges, clasps, etc., are gilt with a beautiful old gold. These decorative arts are used in beautifying the houses of the rich Moors. The town is divided into a Belgravia, an East

End, inhabited by low-class Spaniards and poor Moors, and a Melláh, inside which the Jews are locked at night.

Though the modern Moors spoil their houses by introducing modern trash, using cheap druggets instead of their own beautiful carpets, and Manchester cottons instead of native drapery, still, they are grand habitations, with a richness of colour and a dignity of form due to spacious patios and the horseshoe arch, to marble columns, and gardens which are bowers of greenery, where bright water gurgles deliciously into tanks full of gold-fish, and the air is heavy with the scent of orange-flowers, jessamine, roses, and heliotrope.

One lady received me very graciously, and I was taken expressly to see her wardrobe by her old nurse—a hideous old black slave-woman, but with a not unkindly face. Certainly the clothes were numerous and magnificent. There were three suits in particular—of jacket, waistcoat, and knickerbockers — of a pale blue cloth heavily embroidered with gold, of a maize-yellow cloth embroidered with silver, and a rich rose crimson embroidered with dark navy-blue silk. These, with brilliant sashes, must have looked very fine. The linen, too, was extremely delicate, and beautifully washed. In the middle of the room, upon the floor, was a mattress, and in front of it a cheap little looking-glass, such as one might find in a poor cottage at home. A double string of real pearls, but of indifferent quality, hung on the mirror. Some white pigment for the face and other similar arrangements lay about. The lady was really very handsome, and she had a dignified but pleasant manner. She was the one wife of the Moor, and had a son of about ten years old and a daughter a good deal younger. She seemed struck with wonder, mixed with a disapproval which she appeared to try and overcome, at my attire and appearance; and evidently wishing to be civil, she politely indicated her admiration of the stud which fastened



Mr. Cavilla photo Tangers.

A MOORISH LADY.

my collar. I thought she would have liked it, but my offering to give it her was a great mistake, and for a moment she seemed vexed.

As I walked down the steps to regain the Hadj and the Kaid, I thought of the immense difficulty of getting the East to understand the West. This woman was all that was kind and courteous, but I felt that she was simply diametrically the opposite of myself. And yet I thought how many Western women put their faith in fine clothes, and perhaps it would be easier to approach these Orientals in something more elaborate than a travelling suit. The words of an old Scottish song recurred to my mind, and I fear the Scots are as a rule neglectful of appearances, and apt to be satirical on the subject :

‘ He put on a ring, and a sword and cock’d hat,
And wha could refuse the Laird wi’ a’ that ?’

The East is far from the West, and the distance is as great in domestic as in political matters. This house was, I feel sure, a bright example of domesticity. Everyone, even the black slaves who were preparing the dinner, was clean, well dressed, and smiling. The children were both good specimens. There was, so far as I could ascertain, no other wife and no harem; yet one felt confronted by a steadily maintained difference of opinion which nothing would change, and a different standard of happiness.

CHAPTER VI

SPANIARDS AND MOORS—RIFFS—WINTER'S RAIN—A NIGHT AT THE KASBAH FONDAK

THE kasbah at Tetuan is old and historically rich. It was destroyed by the bombardment in the Spanish War, and only a part of it is used as an arsenal, which I could not get permission to enter. But from the kasbah hill I could overlook the city. In old times these narrow, winding streets and low archways were a defence, especially in the days when bows and arrows took the place now occupied by magazine rifles or revolvers. The arrow that flieth by day would have to fly round many odd corners if it meant to travel far in Tetuan. These streets probably account for the favourite weapon being a nasty dagger-like knife; for it would be far easier to hook an enemy out of a dark corner than shoot at him, especially with one of those long-barrelled guns.

The Moors are possessed with an inveterate hatred of the Spaniards. The feeling is so fierce that I wonder how any Spaniards can live in the country. Its origin dates back to the time when the Moors were driven out of Spain. They left with the determination to return, and brought with them the keys of their houses in Granada. It is said that many of these keys and other relics were in Tetuan in the houses of the aristocratic old families who came from Andalusia, till the Spaniards took them away when they occupied the town in the war of 1860.

The beating which they gave the Moors in that war is

still deeply resented, and when the time came that I understood a little Arabic I often heard it alluded to. They watched the Spanish-American War with a keenness they have never felt in foreign affairs before; and laughed at the Spaniards whenever a fresh disaster befell their arms. When some of them were in sore anxiety and distress at the claims put forward by France for the murder of Monsieur Pouzet on the Riff coast, they comforted themselves by reflecting upon the American-Spanish War. 'Truly,' they said, 'Allah does things in His own way. And it may yet befall France as it happened with Spain. Allah permitted the Spaniards to beat the Moors; but He prepared for them the humiliation of being beaten, not by Moors, nor by the English, who are a great people, but by the Americans, of whom no one has heard much.' Someone suggested that the Americans were some kind of a tribe of English people. 'That may well be,' observed the Moor, nodding his head, 'and probably it accounts for their being able to beat the Spaniards, which the Moors could not do because Allah did not will that they should.'

As I was walking in Tetuan a woman seized the Hadj by the arm and appealed to him for fair judgment. She was a Riffian, and the two men who were with her were Riffians, and they looked very great scoundrels. She was in deep distress. Her face quivered, her cheeks were wet with tears, and tears hung on the long dark lashes of her fine eyes. She pleaded her cause in a voice which vibrated with indignation, and I never saw anyone so desperately in earnest. Every gesture told, every movement was an added emphasis. A rabbit was the bone in the dispute. The sum claimed was half a real. The man had offered to buy the rabbit from her before she got to the market, and she agreed with him for three reals. He took the rabbit from her, and paid her only two reals and a half. There was a little scene. The rabbit's corpse was flung from one to the other back-

wards and forwards, till the Hadj, with perfect gravity, grasped its legs and held it while he gave judgment. Some coins also which were flung on the ground were carefully gathered and retained by him. Then he said that either the rabbit was to be paid for to the value of three reals, or it should be returned to the woman, and the man receive back his two and a half reals. In the end the man took back his reals and the woman regained her rabbit. But before we moved on the scoundrel turned on the woman with an evil look in his face and roared at her some deep-toned abuse. 'What was that about, Hadj?' I inquired. 'Him great scoundrel,' said Hadj sententiously, 'she poor woman. Him say, "If I get you outside I kill you."' 'Why did she appeal to us?' 'She see me with you. She think European protect me. I no fear to say what I like.'

The Mohammedan feeling is strong in Tetuan. Even the Riffians, when they come into the town, go to some special mosque, and send their children to a foki. I watched a party of them arrive—two men, a lad, two women, and a little boy and girl. The men busied themselves with the animals, and the women prepared to sell produce, but the little boy and girl ran to the fountain. She was sent for water, and carried a little water-pot. He was older than she was; I dare say he might have been eight years old. He began washing himself, and she assisted him by pouring water over his feet and hands. All his gestures were an exact imitation of those of a grown-up Moslem. 'Who can have taught that child to wash like that?' I asked. 'He go to pray, and his teacher have taught him wash hisself so,' answered the Hadj. I was glad to think that something was taught; but when I asked why the freed slaves in the soko in Tangiers who were Moslems were not taught to wash—for a dirtier, more disreputable and miserable set it is impossible to imagine—the answer was not satisfactory: 'They have no money to pay a teacher.'

There is a greater sense of wealth and grandeur about the Moorish houses in Tetuan than elsewhere. The rich Moors are out of reach of the intrigues which, sooner or later, level everyone within reach of the Court. Most of them made their money originally by getting some appointment which enabled them to farm the revenue. They then invested their money in commerce, and very often in real estate in Tetuan, which they have managed to rack-rent; and now protection secures not a few of them against the depredations of their own Government.

On my return journey, I decided to take the mules half-way and sleep in a peasant's hut the other side of the kasbah, proceeding next day to Tangiers. Meantime the wind had changed, as it frequently does in the morning after it has blown hard for a couple of days from one quarter. At ten minutes past eleven we rode out of the city gates, and I drew deep breaths of pure air as I went on my way, but we were not out of sight of Tetuan before the first drops of rain fell. Some Jews with horses laden with goatskins hurried past while we were taking the best precautions we could against the threatened drenching. Some Spaniards were flogging heavy-laden and exhausted mules towards the same destination. We passed a dead horse lying on the road, whose back was a mass of galls and sores, which had eaten down to its very bones. Even in death it bore an expression of excruciating fatigue. Its last load had been released, its journey was over; it would lie there till the dogs ate it.

As we got nearer to the mountains, the rain became heavier and the air colder. It was a case of butting one's head against a cutting wind, feeling sheets of water like ice descend upon one with such force that they seemed to intend nailing one to the saddle. I was caught unprepared. The 'aqua scutum' coat I wore was soon like blotting-paper. I had no gaiters, and the water ran down my stockings into

my cowhide boots and stayed there. A bad stumble on the part of my mule on the road down to Tetuan had slightly ricked my back, and now its rough paces hurt me, especially when the ground became slippery and she slid about in all directions except the one expected.

Africa will never be civilized or behave like other continents. She must always be burning one alive, or else drowning one in a flood, wearing one out in a whirlwind, or choking one in a dust-storm. She is always untidy, always unfinished. She makes her people barbarous, and though Egypt did wonderful things, there is not in all history a more marvellous page than that which barely outlines the succumbing of Egyptian civilization to witchcraft and idolatry. Of all their science and invention, we have left to us only dead bodies and tombs, while the most that remains of its history is the life of a freed slave. Here in Morocco, the learning and science which once illuminated Europe has been ineffectual against the elements introduced by the black blood, which even the strength of Islam could not withstand.

As we climbed higher up the gorge, the rain became mist, and I decided to get down for a moment and empty the water out of my boots. So I slid down to the ground, and, to my amazement, found myself stuck fast. I could not move a foot. I had kept the reins, and the mule went round me. Seizing the stirrup, I tried to get leverage to raise one foot, but utterly failed to do so. Morocco is indeed a 'gum-boot' country. The Hadj came to my assistance, and, seizing one ankle, hauled the foot up, and set it down on a boulder, with several pounds of clay attached to it. It struck me at the moment as most meritorious to convert this clay into bricks, and I praised the export business out loud. The Hadj unlaced my boot, poured the water out of it, and replaced it. He did the same with the other foot, and then I jumped from the boulder into the saddle again.

We had now only four or five miles to make to reach the

kasbah, but the rain came down again, this time mixed with sleet, and I decided not to go on to the peasant's hut, though I was sorry to give up the experiment. At half-past four, as it was getting dark, we entered the kasbah. Leaving the mules in the yard, which was already full of other pack-animals belonging to Jews and Spaniards, who had hurried on to take shelter, I followed the Hadj up a narrow staircase to a fair-sized room, bare of any kind of furniture, and lighted by a narrow shot-hole in a deep embrasure, protected by a grill. The wind whistled through this aperture, but I managed to close the ill-fitting wooden shutters, and finding my matches dry in a metal box, I lighted a piece of candle and glued it by one end to the floor.

My hold-all was wet through, and all the contents were damp; fortunately, the blanket I had bought at Tetuan was fairly dry. But having on several layers of clothes, and being as wet as if I had been dipped in a pond, was not the worst of it. The worst was that none of my baggage was waterproof, and that I had no mackintosh sheet to spread on the floor.

I left home with all my camp sleeping equipment complete, packed in a Wolseley valise; but it was stolen from the hotel at which I stopped for one night in London, and I had to go on board ship without a rug or warm wrap in the middle of winter. The journey to Tetuan taught me the impossibility of travelling in Morocco in winter time without proper mackintosh equipment.

A charcoal brazier soon warmed the room, and the next thing was to find something dry to put on. The Hadj had brought me his sleeping carpet, which was thick and warm, and finding an ulster with a thick lining, which was less damp than the rest, I put it on and rolled myself in a blanket.

The pleasant glow from the charcoal brazier and the warmth engendered by soup and whisky made me feel that my retreat was princely—all the more so that the rain and

sleet had recommenced, and the wind howled round the tower in which I was lying like an evil spirit. I felt that a determined attack was being made upon my stronghold. I could have drawn in charcoal on the wall the evil spirit of the weather, as the rain came thrashing down on the roof and the wind rattled at the shutter and made the candle gutter. There I lay like a fugitive cavalier ; and I wondered whether the good deeds of my forefathers in their own time were being returned to me in the third or fourth generation.

The Hadj had brought home from Tetuan a cooked fowl, some bread, oranges, and half a bottle of wine ; and after a time I rose and made a good meal, heaped some more charcoal on the brazier, which, as it stood on the window-sill near the badly-fitting shutter, had sufficient ventilation, and then went to sleep. But at midnight the Moors woke to cook and eat, and the noise roused me. Soon after daybreak I woke again, and after a hasty breakfast of coffee and eggs started for Tangiers, dressed in such garments as were only damp.

The rain had ceased, and there was a thick mist like a November fog, which made the air very chilly. But I decided to start at once, lest the rain should recommence, and I was determined to get the better of the weather devils. The track was desperately slippery, and my mule was very heavy on my hands. She did not actually fall, though whether she kept up owing to luck or good management I cannot say. I know there was an indecision somewhere as to whether she should sit down on her hocks behind or flatten her face in the mud. I saw the Kaid's mule slide further than it stepped. What happened to the Hadj I never inquired, but whenever I turned my head I saw the mule lying down and the Hadj on his back with his legs in the air, looking like a dining-room table upside down.

He expended immense energy in cursing the mules in Arabic. He concluded a perfect tirade of abuse with a word

which sounded like 'Abimelech.' I had never considered that cognomen in connection with mules, but in the mouth of the Hadj, and spat out crisp and hard as the last of many strong adjectives, it had a decidedly good effect. At last I asked him what Abimelech meant, but he only tittered and held his peace. Afterwards he rarely used it, and when he did so dropped his voice suddenly to a very subdued tone. He assured me that mules knew the difference between Moors and British; and added significantly that they did not fear the latter.

As we rode through the mist, black carrion crows flew from one side of the gorge to the other, making a hollow, dismal croaking. This bird is supposed to call the rain. The cranes were also flying about restlessly. These birds have very short tails, and make good the deficiency by stretching their little black legs so that their toes add to their tail when flying. I suppose birds use their tails to steer with, but a long tail would manifestly be out of place in a bird which frequents marshes. The water-birds of the duck kind have most characteristic tails. I never can help thinking that their hearty 'quack' is a laugh. The humour comes out again in the tail, which always turns up, and in the drake positively curls. There is no other bird, neither the peacock nor the wagtail nor the widow bird of the Transvaal, which can put half so much meaning into its tail; and what pleasant companions they are on the sea or lake! I know no more melodious sound when one lies awake at night than that of the water-fowl feeding by moonlight.

The road is interesting, being marked by old Portuguese ruins and battlefields, where they fought the natives with the new invention of gunpowder, and overcame their slings and bows and arrows. Besides the ruins, the way was rendered interesting by a very decorative thistle. It had shed its down. It was dry and withered, but it stood there glistening white like frosted silver, and spiritualized beyond the beauty

of a mere flower. It was rendered all the more striking by the ascetic setting of dry stubble. Some spring flowers there were, notably the white pheasant's eye narcissus, but nothing was so striking or so beautiful as this dry silvery thistle.

We passed a little cemetery, where the peasants buried their dead, each grave simply encircled by a ring of stones. They were not enclosed, and the goats browsed over them and the cattle trampled round; and close by stretched the open fields that in life their hands had ploughed and reaped; and I myself was journeying by the same winding road to the city they had trudged so often, till the day came when they went by 'the ancient path' that all our fathers have trod to the great Silent Land, where they laid their burden down before the Lord of Death. I thought of the passions which were for ever laid to rest, of the struggles and tears, of the hopes and fears, of generations which stretched into the world's dim ages as the mountain ranges swept on to the far horizon; while over all extended the far blue sky, symbolizing the Eternal Patience who watches over all men and races and creeds, and who 'knoweth all things.'

CHAPTER VII

A RIDE DOWN THE COAST—THE CAVE OF HERCULES—THE FIRST NIGHT IN CAMP—CROSSING A RIVER—THE CITY OF AZÎLA

I DECIDED that if I saw the coast towns and the country which maintained the ports, and visited Marakish, I should gather a fair idea of the *status quo*—the value of Morocco—and the aims and wants of the merchants.

It did not take long to procure an outfit. Fortunately, I was able to persuade my kind friend, Mrs. Greathed, to accompany me for the first part of my journey; and her intelligence and sympathy with things Moorish added very much to the pleasure of the ride.

At half-past four in the afternoon of Thursday, April 4, we rode out of Tangiers on the Cape Spartel road. I was mounted on Conrad, and Mrs. Greathed rode Mooleeta. We were preceded by Kaid El Hashmy, and our baggage had gone on with Shereef Moulai Hammed and Mehemmet, as muleteer and tent-man, and my old groom Mohammed Jellally to act as general servant, and to be at times a general nuisance, for the poor old fellow was getting very blind. I had ridden to Cape Spartel in broad daylight, but I thought the scenery infinitely more interesting as the twilight fell. The road lies over high land commanding Tangiers and the Straits, with plenty of places where landings could be effected in fine weather, and rising ground where guns could be mounted which would sweep the

country right and left and from shore to shore. A hopeless country for cavalry manœuvres, but affording plenty of cover for infantry; in a word, it was Africa once more.

One glimpse of the sea, where some gray crags cut the sky, showed us far down below a steamer quietly and evenly pursuing her way. She was going down the coast, and bound for Casa Blanca. The rock cistus was in blossom, and its large white flowers showed ghostly in the gathering darkness; then, as we descended a steep hill by a road winding down almost to the sea-level, the great lighthouse rose before us with its light burning very brightly. Very stately and protecting it looked, gazing out to sea—the sea of so many hard fights—for Trafalgar Bay is almost immediately opposite. The scene, too, of many cruel wrecks, for it is a dangerous coast; and, in addition to Nature's moods and the storms from the Atlantic, many wrecks were contrived of set purpose by the coast Moors and pirates.

The tents were pitched close to the lighthouse. The first evening was one of some confusion. The tent was new, and there was not much room to stretch the ropes. A high wind blew till it became a gale, and this and the difficulty of finding our things on that first night made it late before we got any dinner. However, by perseverance and by hunting for one thing and finding another, we managed to get a good bowl of soup, which, with a dish of bacon and fried eggs and some coffee, made a decent meal. The horses and mules were tethered outside, and they all objected to the weather. Several times in the night I had to go out to Conrad. The moon was shining brightly, and it was cold. I had strapped his saddle-blanket round him, but he was wretched, and would not lie down, imploring me to let him come into my tent.

The next morning, having sorted our things a little, we started at about eight o'clock, descending over a stony track to the shore, and across a mile or more of sandy beach

covered with small shells. Then we began to climb over rocks, and at the head of a narrow pass close to the sea Mehemmet made a sign to me. I slipped off my horse. Mohammed Jellally took the reins, and Shereef Moulai Hammed helped Mrs. Greathed to dismount, and I went on, following Mehemmet through a path which grew narrower at every step, and descended over steep rocks and among bushes, till I called to mind as I watched the turban bobbing along in front of me the words of the old tale: 'After the robber had made his way among some bushes and shrubs that grew there, he very distinctly pronounced these words, "Open, sesame. . . ." The captain of the band had no sooner spoken them than a door immediately opened, and having made all his men to pass before him and go through the door, he entered also, and the door closed.' I was still following Mehemmet, but stooping very low, until we came suddenly into a large vaulted hall in the heart of the rock, dimly lit from above by rays of warm golden light. It was like the interior of a magnificent cathedral or ancient palace. The drip of water from hidden springs sounded clear and musical, as though fairies were playing upon silver bells; and strange lights—some pale silver and others red gold—fell upon masses of rock and converted them into heaps of hidden wealth. I almost fancied I could hear the ring of dollars, and saw strange forms bending over them engaged in loading the panniers of their asses from the pirates' horde. Then a rumbling sound which broke into a hoarse roar burst on my ears, as if our approach had waked the guard from sleep. But, advancing nearer, I saw at the far end a pointed arch which opened straight upon the sea, and admitted the waves with a rushing, furious sound, as though the dragon of the deep hurled itself into the cavern, jealous that one of its secrets should be known. There was just a touch of recent human presence which lent additional romance, for human hands had carved millstones out

of the rock. For ages and ages, from the days of mythical heroes, men had come here for millstones. One dreamt of magic wine in golden cups, and fairy laughter, and age-long feasts. It was one of those spots in the world where to be alone is best ; and I stayed for a time by myself in the cave, dreaming that I had forgotten the upper world and my home and country and kindred.

From the Cave of Hercules, as it is called, we went on in a wind which blew the sand into ridges and made travelling very hard for the pack-mules. We came to ironstone rocks running down to the water's edge, and passed the wreck of a steamer which had been driven on her beam upon the sands.

By two o'clock we reached a stony beach between a river and the sea. This river we were to cross by boat, but in spite of shouting on the part of our men in chorus, led by the Kaid, the people would not bring the boat across. They were busy washing their clothes ; and then they went out fishing. Meantime the tide began to rise. It came with sudden rushes of great force, and three times we had to seize our rugs and fly before it. For three mortal hours we waited, lying on our rugs in the eye of the sun. The wind was so fierce that there was no chance of making a fire for a cup of coffee. At length I got tired of the game and mounted my horse. I told the Kaid that I would wait no longer, and should ford the river on horseback. This threat altogether exceeded my expectations. The Kaid fired his shot-gun, shouted something across the river, which caused a sudden alacrity among the peasants, and immediately the ferry-boat was brought across.

The tide had gone down to the level it had reached when we first came to the river, and getting across was not difficult when once we were in the boat. They brought a light boat for us and some of our baggage and Mohammed Jellally. The horses, mules, and the Kaid, with the other men, followed in a heavy boat. A Moor who had ridden on a

baggage-mule and gained the river an hour before we did had been kept waiting, and crossed with us. This fellow was in a great hurry to reach Azîla before nightfall, and persuaded my Kaid that he must do so, as he wanted the escort of my soldier in the dark. I had no intention of accommodating him, and told the Kaid that we must put up at the next village. The Moor had preceded us in order that I might pay the transport of himself and mule across the ferry. When we rode on he joined the Kaid, and began to assert himself, riding up to me with a frown on his face, and telling me in Spanish that I must hurry, because 'it was necessary to get to Azîla before night.' I called the Kaid to me without answering the fellow, and asked him to whom the Moor belonged. The first name given me was that of one of the Legations, but on my saying I did not believe it, the name was changed to that of a missionary, who I knew was not travelling anywhere in the North of Morocco. I therefore ordered the Moor to leave the camp, and told the Kaid I would not allow him either to ride with us or to camp near us. I rode my horse forward, and made the Moor turn his mule out of the line and go to the rear. I rode last myself, and took care that this impudent native did not come within a quarter of a mile of me or my people.

The sun had set, but the first part of our road lay on land which was lower than the seaboard, and we could watch the waves raise themselves on the sand bar while the light shone through them before they broke upon the shore. It was a mingling of gray-green water and golden and brown sunlight, like a liquid opal, a living gem. Then there were wide, still pools like burnished gold, wherein frogs innumerable sang in chorus as we passed; while silhouetted in strong relief were bands of storks standing in the water in solemn consultation, listening to the chant of the frogs, who pleaded their right to exist in an epic descriptive of their amours, and their deeds of daring in two elements, and of their high rank as

one of the plagues of Egypt. Then we left the shore, and climbed a track through cultivated land cropped with peas and beans, till the barking of dogs announced that we had reached the village we were bound for that night.

The stars were shining brightly when we reached the highest point of the hill overlooking the sea on two sides, and while our tents were being pitched the headmen of the village came to dispute with the Kaid our right to camp there.

About a score of voices joined in, all talking at once in all manner of keys, and I heard the Bashaw and Sidi Mohammed Torres, and even the Sultan, mentioned. I fetched the letter of Sidi Mohammed Torres, which gave me permission to camp anywhere at any time. This, being held before the villagers in the light of a lantern, had a soothing effect, and they became very friendly, selling us straw and charcoal, and anything else that we wanted.

I could have wished that Sidi Torres' letter would have influenced the village dogs. They made a noise at intervals all night, and, though we were tired, they effectually roused us more than once. These horrid brutes startled the storks, which we wanted to photograph on the roofs of the houses before going on the next morning.

It was barely two hours' ride from this village to Azîla, and we went slowly. We passed the ruins of an old Roman city, called Tahaddart, at the mouth of a tidal river, which we forded. The ruins of the old town were covered by the tide. Whoever built it—and I have heard it suggested that they were Phœnicians—chose for the site the deepest part of the bay, where fishing-boats can still find a little shelter. The foundations of the houses and walls were formed by uniting the low flat rocks with concrete. The tide was out when we passed, and it was easy to picture in the squares still filled with water that here was a Roman bath, there a pavement or terrace, or there a judgment-hall.

It must have been this abandoned city whose ruins we passed which was possessed by the Goths, till in 713 the Arabs took it. It is one of the few places in Morocco with an English tradition, for it is said to have been seized and destroyed by the English in 933. But that we should have penetrated so far afield is hardly stranger than that there should have been a Moor among the followers of the Conqueror William.*

Then the town lay in ruins till a Cordovan Kalípha rebuilt it a mile further off, on the rocks where Azíla now stands. Its history thenceforward reads like most of these Moorish coast towns. How it was depopulated by the plague; how a Moorish Governor of Ceuta, finding it a stronghold of the Spaniards, destroyed its fortifications; how it became the prison of a Portuguese Prince, brought there as a hostage for Ceuta, which Prince was allowed his own Christian church; how it was the scene of martyrdom for a Franciscan friar—all these things are part of the history of those white walls which stand in ruins to-day. Perhaps strangest of all is that it was once the scene of a vigorous sea-fight in 1471, when it was attacked and captured by the Portuguese King Alphonso V. in person, who brought 300 vessels and an army of 30,000 men, with which he besieged the town for ten days. After its fall, the chief mosque was converted into a church, and dedicated to Our Lady of the Assumption.

The religious spirit which animated the Portuguese, and was responsible for most of their prowess, has left with Azíla one remarkable tradition. When the Jews were expelled from Spain by Ferdinando and Isabella the Catholic, they landed at Azíla on their way to Fez, a line of retreat which seems to have been frequently pursued by Moors, and which brought Leo Africanus from Granada to Barbary. The Moors attacked the fugitive Jews,† and drove them back

* Meakin, 'The Land of the Moors,' p. 223. † *Ibid.*, p. 224.

to Azila, where 'they were forced to purchase shelter by submitting to a sprinkling from the friars' mops at work above the gateway, as with broken hearts they passed in.'

Though the Moors finally gained possession of Azila, the Portuguese have left their mark upon the place, for the whole of it is of Portuguese foundations, scarcely touched by the Spaniards, and merely adjusted by the Moors.

We were most fortunate in our approach to Azila, for there was a heat haze, which partially obscured the town. The long rows of white breakers rushed in upon the beach, and ran on to the shore, past the walls, which rose straight from the water itself on a foundation of dark-brown crags. The outlines we were looking upon were practically the same that all travellers had seen for some 300 years. We could not see the slowly crumbling condition of the walls. To us it was a perfect medieval city, with grand and simple outlines of graceful watch-towers and strong defences. Through the haze which concealed the ruins shone the gleam of a white-domed mosque, and the fringes of stately palms rose here and there, adding to the dignity, the antiquity, and the grace of the city, which was a prison for a Prince, the scene of a martyrdom, and the object of a hard sea-fight.

As we drew nearer, the sense of disaster and of dread came out, as it were, to meet us. On the towers there were no watchmen, but the storks guarding their nests. In the little chapelry on the wall there was no bell. No guns looked out from walls or bastions; no royal standard was flying in the breeze. There were no sentries at the city gates, no crowd passing to and fro, no hum of city life. It was as though a great plague or fire or famine had laid its hand upon the place and left it an empty shell. We seemed to be entering in from the outer world, as the vanguard of a victorious army into a city that had surrendered; and there was the feeling of compassion and of regret for greatness

which we found in ruins, and respect for a brave defence which had availed nothing.

But our approach had been watched and noted, and people come out to meet us and ask who we were and where we came from, and as we rode in through the gate we were followed by some half-dozen curious Jews. Then began the disillusion, which was almost comic. We were bound for the house of Mr. Bensheeten, whose roof supported the flag-staffs for the colonies of four European nations. Azîla is forbidden to import or export anything, and in the squalid streets, where heaps of filth accumulate and are never moved, cattle are herded at night, while in the old houses peasants find shelter.

Mr. Bensheeten received us most kindly, and placed his servant at our disposal during our stay in Azîla, with instructions to find us camping-ground to our mind, run our errands, and show us all that was of interest in Azîla. I have visited wooden townships, pegged out with a view to a magnificent future, but never have I dreamt of stone cities with nothing but a past.

CHAPTER VIII

CAMP AT AZÎLA—A RACE WITH THE TIDE—LARAICHE

THE population of Azîla consists of about 400 Moorish families and 100 Jews, who are not confined to any special street or quarter. Of Europeans, besides a few Spaniards, there are none. But the system of protection obliges the countries to have a Consul on the spot, and Mr. Bensheeten transacts the affairs of the Italian, the Austrian, the English, and the Spanish nations. The only business which is done in the place is in selling to Spanish fishing-boats which put into Azîla for water and fresh provisions; but, as no imports are allowed to be landed or exports to be shipped, there is little enough done in the way of trade. Of course, it is open to suspicion that the Spanish fishing-boats do contribute something besides fish as payment, and the laxity of Moorish customs would render a slight infringement of regulations a very tempting little business; but the people are very poor, and at the markets, which are held once a week in Azîla and on different days in the villages round, it is the Jew who collects eggs, poultry, butter, and a little fruit, for the lowest possible prices, and runs them on mules into Tangiers or Laraiche. The former, being largely European, and having some half-dozen hotels, absorbs a good deal of fresh produce, besides shipping quantities of poultry for Spain, which can be done more regularly than from Laraiche.

We pitched our tents on a green hillside outside the city,

preferring to do so rather than remain in the heat and smells of the town. After we had refreshed ourselves, and bitten as long as we could at a very tough grilled fowl, we set off to walk to the town, taking with us the Kaid, Mr. Bensheeten's servant, and Mehemmet. On the way we visited some orange-gardens, the property of an Italian protégé, a friend of Mr. Bensheeten's Moor, who picked us oranges hot with the sunshine, and sprays of blossom. Some of the trees were white with blossom, as though weighed down with snow. There was more blossom than leaf. The fruit was perfectly delicious. Nowhere on our travels did we meet with such beautiful oranges.

We walked round as much as possible of the city walls, but they would not admit us inside the crumbling batteries, though they were empty. The walls were overgrown with a large-leaved thistle in the vigour of its spring growth, and it was interesting to see our bare-legged Moors negotiating these thistles. They marvelled greatly, and were evidently perplexed as to our interest in these walls, but resigned themselves to our being slightly demented as part of our English nature. In Tangiers the English are called 'the mad Christians' to distinguish them from the others. But madness is not altogether a thing to be despised, for among the Moors it is regarded with a reverence that is partly superstitious. The Kaid could not face the thistles, but he made an address to the other two men, exhorting them to take every care of us, and on no account to take us out of his sight. Then he sat down with a groan on a piece of crumbling stonework, and kept his eye on us. A great wish possessed me to insist on climbing somewhere out of reach and out of sight; but I believe had I done so the Kaid would have fired his old shot-gun, and made such a noise that the whole city would have been roused.

We came to a little chapel on the walls, which the Moors had dismantled and used as a praying koubah for the guards.

Now it was the nesting-place of innumerable pigeons. Here and there were half-defaced inscriptions in Spanish and Portuguese; but the most interesting part of the ruins was near the seaport. The inner construction of a vaulted chamber had a very ancient appearance, and might have been Roman; but the Portuguese had changed the shape of the windows and made them semi-Gothic. I came upon the opening of a passage in the thickness of the wall, which might have been used for heating purposes for baths. If the vaulted chamber was a temple, it was not unlikely that baths were connected with it. There was another passage which ran along under the wall, and which might have been an aqueduct, except that I could not see where the water came from to fill it.

I noticed as I walked through the streets that almost every woman was tattooed on her chin, and one had a cross very beautifully tattooed in the centre of her forehead. These women were peasants, and dressed as Riffian peasants. Mr. Bensheeten, on whom we called again, told us that the town was inhabited by these tribesmen and Anjeras, who had been deported from the other side of Tangiers by the order of the Sultan as a punishment for rebellion. A more unsuitable class for an urban population it would be impossible to imagine. In the evening they drove all their herds down the hill into the town, where they slept, in such shelters as they rigged up for themselves anywhere they pleased, or in the ruins of the citadel or the old walls. After we returned to our camp, as we sat drinking tea, it was delightful to watch these peasants crowding down the hill in an irregular procession, driving their herds before them towards the city gates. They were ragged and half clad—a wild horde of semi-barbarians, but light-hearted and contented enough. Our tents interested them, and they came near to gaze wonderingly at us. One reason why they preferred to sleep in the town was that it secured their immunity from

malaria, but safety for their flocks against the raids of cattle-thieves was another potent argument.

Besides the four guards who were allotted to us, and who duly came up for payment in the morning, there was one old gentleman who was quite irresistible. He was clad in the loose flowing raiment of unbleached wool common to the peasants there, and had a long gray beard and a mild, venerable expression of countenance. He carried in his hand four enormous ancient keys, the keys of the city of Azîla, which I should dearly have loved to carry away with me. This old grandee—for he had magnificent manners—made himself very useful, holding our horses, and acted in a benign and patronizing manner, as though his visit were purely complimentary and the half-peseta I slipped into his hand as we left was a mere detail.

People say that the country round Azîla is flat; but we found it very much the contrary. On leaving we rode straight up the hill on to a plateau, and then higher again and into a region of steep gorges and rich valleys, a land which was a veritable garden for fertility. On the side of one valley we came to a grove of ancient olives, on whose tops the storks had built their nests, and beneath whose shade a mixed flock of sheep and goats rested from the noonday sun beside a clear stream, herded by a lad in a ragged sheepskin, who was plaiting palmetto leaves.

The scenery does not lend itself to photography. Photography deals with facts. It stereotypes, it records. It never idealizes. It is like Mohammedanism. The landscape could only be painted in detail. A group of Moors and cattle, a mass of rocks and marvellous vegetation, or even a piece of the winding track itself, with a solitary hawk the only feature against the perfect blue of the sky. Each contained form, line, colour, and breathed a poetry all its own.

We must have climbed to a considerable height, for when we next saw the sea we looked down upon it with the clouds

beneath us. They were low-lying vapours gradually rolling back to the sea from which they had come. At length it was our sad fate to descend to the shore, and find ourselves enveloped in a cold Scottish mist. The tide was coming in very fast, and on our left the rocks rose precipitously. We fairly raced the tide to get past a bluff, and very threatening the bold bad rocks looked; for even if we could have climbed on them out of reach of the waves, they would have baffled the baggage-mules. The Kaid became anxious, and the baggage-mules had to be hustled, while he set spurs to his old white horse and galloped past us with a great show of dash, and took up his stand at the bluff facing the ocean, while we hurried past him in single file. Then we all breathed freely and the mules had a little rest. The sands widened out, the mist disappeared, and the sun came out fiercely. The way after this was monotonous, and the continuous boom of the sea was wearisome. At last we reached an oasis, a grove of oleanders with a patch of brilliant green turf, where the animals could graze while we sat down to our luncheon in the deep shade of the grove by a murmuring stream. After a good rest we started again, turning inland, passing through evergreen bush where charcoal-burners were at work, and then over a wide grass country like parts of the county of Dorset.

The scenery was very beautiful, for an immense valley and plain stretched before us, reaching to the distant hills round El Kasar, and a magnificent river, the Wád Lekkûs, which it seemed strange should not be navigated, made a grand curve before it passed away into the distance. Then, as we passed over the top of a sand-hill, where many sea-birds were at work, we saw sailing-ships in the harbour of Laraiche flying Spanish and Portuguese flags, and behind them the old fortified white city itself, with its domes and kasbah, and gay with the flags of innumerable Consuls, for it was a feast-day.

Once again it was a case of fording a river by boat, and we had to wait about half an hour for the boat while a cargo was being laden at the port and deposited on board a Spanish ship near to our landing.

There are at Laraiche very fair facilities for the landing of cargo for such ships as can get into the river. The large steamers have to lie out in the roadstead and discharge into lighters, but if the weather is bad the lighters cannot go out. So far, however, as the quay is concerned, it is a very marked improvement on Tangiers; and yet Tangiers is not a bar port, and has everything in its favour except that bar to all improvement, the presence of the Legations, whose business it is to maintain the *status quo*.

On landing at Laraiche we divided. Mrs. Greathed went to select a camping-ground with Mohammed Jellally and the muleteers, and I rode to the British Consul's house to ask for our letters.

Mr. Lewis Forde was expecting us, but, as it was getting late, I did not remain long at the Consulate, but, taking the letters, went on almost immediately to the camp.

The tents were pitched on some grass outside the city walls. It was the usual camping-ground for travellers, and two caravans of growling camels were arranging themselves for the night at about 50 yards from us. Mehemmet went into the town and bought some fresh meat, new bread, and other provisions, which were very acceptable. We did not hurry to go to bed. The old city walls were right in front of us, and immediately beneath us the dry moat, where some enterprising European had cultivated a vegetable-garden, turning on a small sewer by way of irrigation at one end. Old houses had been built into the wall, and looked out with one scanty window here and there. There were rows and rows of storks' nests, and storks on guard along the walls. Now and again one sounded an alarm by clapping his beak, and instantly the signal was repeated right down the wall

like a *feu de joie*. The sky was soft above like velvet, and the stars shone brightly, while at our feet the charcoal-fire glowed and was pleasantly warm, for the nights were still chilly.

We decided to remain a day at Laraiche, and find out, amongst other things, if the road were open to El Kasar. I brought a letter for the Italian Consul, who could talk English very well and had a very nice Italian wife.

The trade of Laraiche is hampered by a bar port on the sea side, and by bad roads on the land side. The business is mainly a forwarding one, the goods going through to Fez on camels, where they are handled by merchants, who distribute them throughout the North of Morocco, and to Tafilet beyond the Atlas. A good many of the caravans go direct to Sefroo, six hours beyond Fez, and there diverge.

Laraiche is well served by steamers. The Forwood line calls once, and French and German boats sometimes twice, once on the way up the coast and again in returning. It seems strange that, though Italian trade is increasing, there is no regular line of Italian steamers calling at Moroccan ports.

By combined action the Consuls had induced the Moorish authorities to provide the port with a serviceable tug for towing lighters over the bar, and considerable improvements have taken place in the lighter service. When I remembered the scene of confusion at the port of Tangiers, I was astonished to find at Laraiche good order and good management, sufficient, well-kept warehouses, and things proceeding with clock-like regularity.

The Moors are not really a seafaring or water-loving race. If a Canadian had to deal with such a river in so rich a valley, he would invent a craft which would navigate the river to a certain distance, negotiate the bar, and keep the channel clear. I believe the superior management at the port was due to the Consuls being business men, whose

main object in life was to sink differences, and find a *modus vivendi* with each other and with the Moors by which trade should be facilitated.

Laraiche is the nearest port for Fez ; and for long it was the favourite port for the Fez trade, and a much more important place than it is at present. Were the harbour accommodation improved, it would advance immediately to take a front place among Moorish ports. There has been some talk of straightening the river to get a rush of water sufficiently strong to clear away the deposit of alluvial soil which blocks the mouth. But the enterprise would be costly, and, in common with many similar undertakings, could not be safely entertained under the present rotten government.

It is not difficult to imagine Laraiche a delightful residential spot, situated in a beautiful and romantic country, and with a lovely river for boating ; but up to the present time only the Italian Consul has ventured to build a house outside the town.

CHAPTER IX

THE CITY OF LARAICHE—A BLIND SAINT—START FOR EL
KASAR—FLOWERS—PHŒNICIAN RUINS—A RIVER IN FLOOD

WE spent a very pleasant day in Laraiche, winding up with a tea-party at our camp, which greatly excited our Moors, who were most anxious to join the company, and had every now and again to be despatched to a respectful distance.

There is a fine gateway leading from the country into the great sok, or market-square; but the imposing marketplace, with its colonnade, recalling the Rue de Rivoli in Paris, is scarcely in keeping with the narrow, irregular streets which lead from it. At the far end of the marketplace there is an open space, clean and well kept; and close by is the kasbah, or residence of the Bashaw, and two prisons, which are generally full. One was empty when we were there, as it was undergoing repairs. I went inside, as nobody seemed to object. It was very bare, but there was a good water-supply; the courtyard was open to the sky; and though the sleeping accommodation was only a bare, dark recess, probably very damp, and the sanitary arrangements practically nil, I did not see any evidence of close confinement or dark dungeons. To an Englishman such conditions would be torture; but taking into consideration the state of most Moorish houses, I did not think the prison was bad. We went to see the other, which was full, and took some bread with us; but the prisoners were not at all eager for it. They looked well fed, but most of them wore leg-irons.

As we had some bread left, the Kaid and Mehemmet asked us to give it to a saint they knew who was blind. They guided us to a street corner and sent a messenger to fetch the saint. But first there appeared a sick woman, who walked leaning on a friend ; then an old blind man. And when they had each had a loaf, for which they appeared far more grateful than the prisoners, the saint came, a man about five-and-thirty, with fair hair. His eyeballs were perfectly white and prominent. I wondered what had made him blind. He was dressed in a very thin, old jellaba. The face was pale and emaciated, and there was no question of his poverty. Mrs. Greathed by means of Mehemmet, who could speak Spanish, told the saint that the English wished to give him the bread. He answered nothing, but the face with the blind, staring eyes lightened with the nearest approach to a smile that I should think it ever wore, and he stood for a moment or two holding the loaf in both hands. I wondered what might be passing in his mind, and what he thought of the Christian dogs. I wondered most of all why Mehemmet and the Kaid, who were strict Mohammedans, should have proposed that we should give bread to one of their saints ; but the fact is that Moors' minds are so constructed that they are prone at all times to a kind of hero-worship. I soon found that they felt a pride in belonging to us, and wherever we went they impressed the people with the illusion of our immense worth and distinction. I believe the feeling dated from the time that I ordered the impudent Moor with his luggage-mule out of my camp ; for they are as a people, like all dark skins, most appreciative of a firm hand. Giving alms to a saint they look upon as a transaction. On one hand, the saint needs the alms, but the giver benefits by the prayers of the saint. I believe they thought it a good thing for the saint to get bread, and they believed they were doing us a great kindness in securing for us as Nazarenes the exceptional and rare benefits of saintly prayers.

Laraiche was a very strong place in the time of the Barbary pirates. They ran their vessels into the river, and until the Portuguese, by establishing themselves at Azîla, could keep them in check, they made use of Laraiche for every purpose, including the building and repairs of their ships. The name of Laraiche is supposed to be a corruption of the Arab word *Arasi*, signifying 'pleasure-gardens,' referring to the orange-groves, which produce the finest and best-flavoured fruit in Morocco. The Spaniards, who built the grand walls outside which we were camped, pronounce the name 'Laratchi.' But its old-time grandeur and prosperity were due more to piracy than pleasure.

There is very little business done in Laraiche itself, for there are not many European residents, and very few well-to-do Moors. It has been the point from which many expeditions have turned inland to Fez, which is only four or five days' easy ride. Dr. Leared has graphically described one of these missions to Fez, proceeding with all the pomp and display of semi-barbarous state in which Moors delight. He mentions also the band of European instruments which the late Sultan introduced; and the musicians who had been taught to play English popular airs, and whose selection was sometimes calculated to cause surprise, if not consternation, to Europeans, playing the Portuguese Minister into Laraiche to the tune of 'The Rogue's March.'

The country lying outside Laraiche is very fertile. The cork forest, known as the Mamora Forest, begins here, and stretches beyond Casa Blanca. At one time there were fine oaks, which the pirates used for their ship-building. The valley of the Wád Lekkûs is very rich, and even with the primitive agriculture in vogue at the present time, it produces a great quantity of beans and peas for shipment, besides grain, which is not allowed to be exported. Oranges have been tried as an export, but the uncertainty of being able to ship them, owing to the state of the weather frequently

preventing communication on the day that the ship calls, has proved disastrous to fruit export.

But it is also a fine sheep and cattle country, and ranching might be carried on on much the same principles as those obtaining in South Africa. The finest wool produced in Morocco is grown in this neighbourhood, and shipped direct to Dunkirk by French steamers. The hill tribes buy the best quality for their own clothing, and give a higher price for it than Europeans. There seems to be an idea that they do this purposely upon principle, to prevent it from leaving the country. There may be something in this, for when a famine broke out after the late Sultan gave permission for the export of wheat, all the fokis and immams agreed in declaring that the famine was due to the vengeance of God, because the faithful had allowed wheat to go out of the country to feed the infidel. Poultry is consigned overland from here to Tangiers, and comes down this way when the roads are bad between El Kasar and Tangiers. Eggs are shipped direct from this port to Cadiz.

The following morning we started for El Kasar, travelling by the upper road to avoid the swamps occasioned by the late heavy rains.

Riding across a high sandy plain, I saw many grasses which I had met with in Bechuanaland, and which constituted the 'sweet veldt.' There was also one grass called in the South 'sticky grass,' which sheep and goats eat freely, but which is injurious to the fleeces, making them matted and difficult to clean. It was evidently a dry country in the dry season, but in the early spring it afforded excellent pasture. At intervals there were bushy little scrubs such as sheep and goats delight to vary their diet by browsing upon. It struck me that this veldt had been rather spoilt by overfeeding with sheep, for many of the best grasses only grew where the little bushes protected their roots and prevented them being nibbled out. In one place, about

three-quarters of the way to El Kasar, I passed a stretch of what was called 'sour veldt' in Bechuanaland. The ground was a plateau, with low-lying swamps on either side. The change of pasture was doubtless beneficial, for I saw that it had all been grazed.

After we had proceeded about four miles out of Laraiche, we entered the cork forest. Some of the trees were very old and delightful in their quaint outlines; others were quite young, mere saplings, and were growing much too close. It was like a scene in an English park.

The beauty of the flowers by the way was a sight never to be forgotten. I do not know what half their names were, but it was like riding through a very beautiful garden. Little African marigolds and flowers like coreopsis, with scabious and gladioli, formed the bulk of the first array.

To our left we saw the old stones of the ruins of the Phœnician city of Shammîsh. A mystery hangs about these ruins which hitherto the old stones have not divulged.

It is said that the name implies that its founders were sun-worshippers and came from Egypt. Others, again, ascribe the city to one of the four Berber tribes which inhabited Morocco prior to the Arab invasion, but if so a city with such stones argues a high rate of civilization. Anyhow, the great stones were very attractive-looking, suggesting the genius of an inventive or scientific people, and had it been possible I would have visited the spot and camped there. Whoever founded the city chose a spot inland—up the reaches of a beautiful river, in a fruitful land with a noble forest—which proved that they had more than a coastal interest in the country. But by what curious freak of destiny a city so founded should be utterly swept away, leaving nothing but these gaunt forlorn stones, surpassed all my understanding. But as with people and cities so it is with individuals. Those who seem to possess everything have a hollowness within them, and they pass away. A Power

whose wisdom is inscrutable 'hath put down the mighty from their seats, and hath exalted the humble and meek.'

Meantime our flowers changed to a rock cistus, which grew close to the ground in tufts between bunches of a rich dark violet sage. Then we came to a green country where the grass was short and close, as it is on English downs, and there were waves of swelling green hills, with yellow *genista* growing as gorse grows in England, and smelling quite as sweet. We had luncheon by a stream where the animals had a bite of grass, and then we went on into lower country to the cistus again, and I saw a small and marvellously coloured iris of a dark coffee colour with delicate gray shading. It was a mysterious-looking flower, and seemed as though it were intended for an emblem, or to convey a warning—hardly a flower to love, and not one to put in a bouquet. I noticed that it always grew alone in solitary state, and it appeared to be rare even in its own land.

At length we came to a grove of very ancient olive-trees, whose foliage half concealed the white tomb of a saint. On the tops of the olives storks were nesting. I drew rein, and as I was looking at the scene, which seemed so strangely set in the wilds so far from human habitation, I heard the cuckoo for the first time that spring. Nightingales were also singing, and, in the absence of all other sounds, these songs about the tomb and the cool, pleasant shade of the delicate olive foliage formed a harmonious whole, in keeping with the dignified retirement of an honoured death.

The Moors have a festival which appears to be similar to our All Saints' Day. On this occasion they pay more than usual attention to the graves of their friends, spending hours in praying beside them. I remember seeing one old man who could not expect to live very many more years. He was spending the festival sitting alone on his father's grave, chanting in a quavering voice what might have been a

lamentation, but which was probably an invocation. They are deeply impressed with the sanctity of tombs, and it is sacrilege for a Christian to set foot in one of their cemeteries, for they are holy places. Not that I was very often tempted to do so, for the graves are very shallow, and if the jackals do not clear the contents the scent is very strong.

Seeing how they reverence the resting-place of the corpse—which, by the way, is not always there—it is strange that they should have so great a horror of death. I have heard from those who have witnessed the deaths of Moors that most painful and frightful scenes occur at the last owing to the frenzy of terror which overwhelms them at the approach of death. This does not appear to have much to do with good or bad consciences, for the late Grand Vizier, Ba Ahmed, who was one of the most wicked even of Moors, died with singular calm, although he realized fully that he was dying. The Moors are capable of exercising great powers of self-control. I have often marvelled at them. But if they lose their self-restraint for an instant, a torrent of the most violent passion rushes away with them, and they behave suddenly as though possessed. They scream like fish-wives, and I have even seen middle-aged men cry like naughty, passionate children.

Something of the kind must happen to them when they have to face death. They have no object in further restraint, and simply let their feelings go free in frantic expressions. Like some children, they will 'be good' exactly as long as they feel sure something is to be gained by it. This is the childish side of their character, and the one which is most appealing. They are a hospitable and not a mean people, and capable of feeling kindly, and, I believe, of acting justly, where it is not obviously to their personal gain to do otherwise. I know they can be extraordinarily devoted as servants, and where a Moor trusts a European he trusts him implicitly. There is a term now amongst them which,

I am told, they look upon as more sacred than any oath ; it is 'English word.' That, to the Moor, implies perfect good faith ; and if, after making a promise, he puts his finger to his lips and says 'English word,' he may be relied upon as having every intention of acting honourably. I asked one of them once why it was they used this term. And he explained to me that the English were a very strong people and were not afraid of anything. When an Englishman said a thing the Moor found it came true ; and he added : 'It is good for Moors to have to do with English people'—a circuitous way of arriving at a conclusion that it was worth their while to treat English people decently.

From the tomb we descended a hillside into a plain, more or less bogged up to our horses' hocks. Then we came to a river which was still swollen with the floods. It was sufficiently deep for my horse, and I rode him over and sent him back for Mrs. Greathed.

We were destined to cross the same river again lower down. There were about fifty natives, some partially clothed, others without a stitch of raiment about their persons, employed in helping travellers across the river, which was coming down very fast between steep banks. It was about a hundred yards wide, but in crossing it a detour had to be made to avoid the holes and whirlpools. Some natives who aspired to be thought modest wore little shirts twisted round their necks above the water-line, and one of these untwisted his shirt and let it drop to his waist before he came forward to offer to lead my horse. I appreciated his good feeling, and said he might walk in front to show me the way. Conrad is especially good at crossing water and negotiating a stream, even when it takes him off his feet ; but he always objected to being led. However there is no accounting for what these horses will do, and in the present instance my pony selected the middle of the stream to cut capers, which he would not have done in

ordinary circumstances. I sent him back for Mrs. Greathed, relying not in vain on his chivalry, and then we had to wait some time for the baggage-mules, as they had to be relieved of their packs, and our belongings were carried over on the heads of natives.

With much shouting and wrangling we started afresh. The animals had much enjoyed the cool water after being eight hours on the road, but coming back to the dusty track again soon sobered them.

CHAPTER X

THE LEGEND OF EL KASAR—AN OLD BATTLEFIELD—THE
FRENCH—THE CITY OF EL KASAR—THE BASHAW'S
HAREM — MOORS AND THEIR WOMEN-KIND — THE
BASHAW'S COURT—IN THE HOUSE OF A SHEREEF.

A VERY beautiful legend accounts for the origin of El Kasar. The Sultan El Mansûr (the Victorious), a contemporary of Richard Cœur de Lion, was out hunting, and missed his way in the marsh. His suite were out of sight, and on looking round he spied a poor fisher 'getting of eels,' and asked him to show him the way back to his palace. The fisherman was a philosopher, and the dialogue which followed, as narrated by Leo, between the Sultan in distress and the eel-catcher, who did not realize the stranger's rank, is quite delightful. It ended in the fisherman offering the hospitality of his hut to the Sultan and setting before him roasted eels, while he dried his clothes at the fire. Early the next morning the courtiers came whooping and holloaing through the fens to find the Sultan, and were greatly rejoiced to discover him safe in the fisherman's hut. 'El Mansûr,' says the chronicle, 'turning him to the fisher, told him what he was, promising that his liberalitie should not be unrewarded. Neare unto the place were certain faire castles and palaces, which the King at his departure gave unto the fisher in token of his thankfulness.' The philosophical eel-catcher became an excellent Governor, and a town grew up called El Kasar el Kebir,

which means 'the great palace.' 'And because the soil near unto it is so fertile the King used to make his abode thereabout all summer-time, which was a great benefit to the town.' The extraordinary fertility of the soil in the neighbourhood, and a market to which the Arabs resorted, made the wealth of the people, who built 'many temples, one college of students, and a stately hospital.'

Nevertheless it is situated so low down as to be subjected to annual floods. But what it would be without the cleansing of the floods it is difficult to imagine. In all probability the stench from the accumulations of filth would cause a plague such as would sweep away the whole population. A flood had taken place before we arrived, and I marvelled, as I noted the high-water mark on the walls, how such crumbling buildings could stand such severe treatment—but the East falls slowly.

This old city has a record of comparative peace, though 'the Portugals' from Azila harried the country, and one of the greatest battles in Moorish history took place in the plains, and was called the Battle of El Kasar. There Portuguese ambitions of conquest received their final overthrow.

El Kasar is situated on the Fez road, and there is a large through trade, some goods coming by Tangiers, when the roads permit, and others from Laraiche. The caravans carrying up Manchester cottons, green tea, candles, and crockery stay the night in El Kasar. They return loaded with grain, hives, wax and honey. Towards Fez are the plains which grow the finest wheat in Morocco. There is also a great deal done in the cattle trade for export from Tangiers to Gibraltar.

The great Mohammedan University, the royal city of the ancient kingdom of Fez, is only four days' ride from El Kasar; and the Fez Moors, who are the most influential and aristocratic in the country, are under the influence of

the mosque, which is more powerful than the Sultan, and they make themselves felt all through this northern part of Morocco. Fez is strongly anti-European, and practically Moslem. The Moors are well-to-do, some of them even wealthy merchants, and they are so keenly alive to the benefits of trade that they do more to secure it by keeping their word than any other Moors in the country.

Whilst in this neighbourhood I heard a good deal about the French. Just before we reached El Kasar the French Ambassador had been there travelling incognito, but he was recognised before he left. He occupied himself in making very careful notes. I constantly came upon Frenchmen travelling for no very clear reason. One man told me that he was studying the religions of the tribes; but as all the tribes are Mohammedan, the reason assigned is obviously a strange one. He could not give me any definite idea as to the discoveries he had made, and he seemed most unwilling to acknowledge in which direction his investigations had taken him. The French would probably rely on these tribes to provide a kind of standing army, officered by Frenchmen, and would allow them to retain their own government. France is always anxious to provide fresh material for an army, and has recourse to means which no other civilized nation employs. Another I met with was more occupied with endeavouring to dissuade me from travelling than to give me any information which could assist me. He drew terrible pictures of the hardships and obstacles I should find in my way. In some places the French were civil and well spoken, but further south they assumed another tone, and in Mogador they were inclined to be outrageously rude, with the Jacobin manner which is purely French, and never to be met with in any other people.

The Fez Moors were very anxious at the encroachments of French arms, and they were dissatisfied with the Sultan for not doing something to keep the French at bay. There was

no doubt in my mind that any attempt on the part of France to bring force to bear would mean the arming of the tribes.

I heard a good deal about the methods of French warfare on the borders, and if there is any truth in the stories which filtered through, the conditions in that secluded and savage land produced by French interference may well cause dismay among the Moors. As they were reported only on native authority I do not care to repeat them. But shortly before I arrived at El Kasar, three fugitives, deserters from the 2nd Regiment of the Legion Étrangère, which had its depot at Sidi Bel Abbas, in Algeria, arrived in El Kasar. This regiment is not the Lost Legion, but it is composed of foreigners who have for one reason or another left their own country, and desire to pass into oblivion. The accounts which these men gave of the brutal treatment in the French service made the deepest impression on all who heard them; but I incline to think that their veracity was borne witness to by the hardships which they had faced in deserting.

Terrible as existence in the service evidently was to them, to desert and walk through the Atlas, with no money and no means of support, was a desperate enterprise. The Moors, seeing their miserable plight, helped them on more than one occasion, and practically kept them from starving. One story which they told I feel may be safely repeated. They had spent the night where there was to be a market the next day, in the hope of picking up a little food. But in this they failed, and they were making up their minds to walk on, when they stood looking hungrily at some bread which the women had for sale. A Moor saw them. 'Are you English?' he asked. None of them happened to be English, but they said 'Yes.' He gave them a dollar, and said, 'Go and eat.' This relief kept them alive, and enabled them to reach El Kasar, which they did in an almost dying condition. Yet through all this suffering they never

regretted the step they took when they deserted from the French service.

The site which Mrs. Greathed had selected for our camp was outside the city of El Kasar, near to some beautiful orange gardens, fenced with bamboos, and watered by narrow conduits of clear water, which made a pleasant gurgling sound. From our tents we could see the lofty minarets and towers of the mosques for which El Kasar is renowned.

The Vice-Consul, Mr. Carleton, walked back to the camp with me. He took his soldier with him, and while he remained chatting with us he repeatedly sent his servant to fetch for us anything which it struck him we might require. Shortly after he left us the last thing to arrive that evening was a large dish of kouskous, served in Moorish style and sent out to us under the straw conical hat-shaped covering always used by the Moors.

The following morning, before we had finished breakfast, Mr. Carleton arrived to walk with us into El Kasar, and show us as much of the city as we could see before the heat of the day began.

Not only are the streets in El Kasar never cleaned (the mounds of filth were in some places piled so high against the houses as to be on a level with the top of the front-door), but rotting in the sun at the entrance to the town were the carcases of dead mules and horses, and the stench from these was truly appalling.

The Jews form a large addition to the population of the town, which is supposed to number about 10,000. There is no Mellâh, but some Jews we visited were inhabiting a fondak. Several brothers and their families lived together. Most of the transport business is in Jewish hands. They trade goods from the coast through El Kasar to the country markets, or sokos, in the vast region between the Mamora Forest and the Riff country, where there are no towns. The subject of the flood still exercised people's minds, and the

Jews told me that no one knew how many people had been drowned. They seemed highly amused at Mr. Carleton's going out to rescue his horse and swimming back into the town to his house. These Jews regaled us with the wine of the country, which is a thick, dark liquid, made by boiling one-half of the juice and adding it to the other half, and with a sweetmeat made of preserved orange-flowers. The Jews make wine every year, but they have great difficulty in getting sufficient grapes. The Moors object to wine being made, and will not sell them grapes for the purpose. As they are not allowed to own land they cannot grow them for themselves. Morocco is a country where the inhabitants are all on edge with one another.

The ruinous state of the mosques was even more striking than their grandeur. Entrance being forbidden, we could not go inside them. As the flood had swept through some of them, they were probably in a bad state inside. The peculiarity of El Kasar is its want of central interest. The Jews live scattered through the town, and the markets and streets are crowded with tribesmen from the hills and from the plains. There are merchants from Fez and traders from the coast ports. El Kasar is looked upon as a camping-place, or, at best, as a distributing centre, and nobody cares to make it smart or attractive. As somebody said of railway-stations, they were places which nobody wanted to stay at, so that decoration was wasted upon them. Only one saint's tomb and praying-house seemed kept in any kind of repair. By the grill in the window, set in old Fez tiles, it was customary for Moors to seal their oaths by kissing the outside of the window. The white dome of the koubah, and the green fig-tree in the courtyard, and the general grace of the outline, made this old tomb especially picturesque. But there were many corners in El Kasar delightful for an artist, which photography would fail to convey any impression of. The grand old houses, which had been built in



Photo. by Miss Creyke.

SLAVES



Photo. by Mrs. Greathed.

A SAINT'S TOMB IN EL KASAR.

days when a very wealthy class of Moors lived there, who drew their resources from the agricultural backing in the plains, were all more or less ruinous. A large building, now inhabited by numbers of poor Moors, was pointed out to me as a flourishing hospital before the Portuguese took possession of the town in the seventeenth century.

‘In the multitude of councillors there is safety,’ says the proverb ; but El Kasar has a multitude of governors. The Bashaw of the town is responsible to the Bashaw who appoints him. The adjacent country is governed by a Kaid, appointed by the Sultan to rule a very numerous tribe called Klôt. But all the tribes who come into the town are responsible to their own governors, and not to the authorities of the town. Europeans are governed by their Consuls.

The walls of the town suffered great damage at the hands of Mulai Ismail, and now, though the gates are closed at night, it is not difficult for the tribesmen to get in and do much as they please. I was shown a house near the gates where a Jew lived who had given umbrage to a hill tribe, and consequently they came down one night, and finding the gates shut, made a hole in the city wall close by, through which they crept. They broke open the Jew’s front-door with axes, and smashed all his furniture and crockery. They took nothing away, but they broke all they could find ; and they would have killed the Jew if he had not escaped by the roof. There was a rude sense of justice at the bottom of the escapade, but these people have their own way of doing things.

About a month previously they had stolen some women out of a house in El Kasar, and had taken them away to the hills. They stole them because they could dance well, and these tribesmen will not allow their own women to dance. The captives improved in their dancing so much that their fame reached another tribe, who bought them for a high price. It was said that they would probably be sold again, and so handed on from tribe to tribe.

The theft remained unpunished. There was a collusion between the hill men and the plain men. The hill men found the money, but the plain men arranged the affair—it was said that a town Moor in El Kasar helped them. These tribes have a government of their own, and though they owe the Sultan allegiance and pay him tribute, he has very little to do with governing them. His position is similar to that which history has left us as the King of Scotland's towards the Highland clans. But instead of hereditary chieftainship, every year a headman is appointed by popular vote, and he appoints two or three headmen to help him in council, or in the investigation of cases. He acts as administrator, and when there is anything exceptional to be done he summons the whole tribe and gives them his opinion in a speech, and if they agree with him it is done. The hill tribes are Berbers, fair, tall men with blue eyes of a Scandinavian type, and, as a rule, they speak their own language, and seldom can even make themselves understood in Arabic. A great many of them were in El Kasar, having come in to the market. They strode through the town with a lordly air, indicating supreme disdain for the town Moors and plain men. They have vendetta against the plain men individually, but in their own tribe the price of blood is accepted. The customs of different hill tribes vary; but I am giving here the particulars which were given me of the hill men I saw in El Kasar. They were a tribe, so far as I could learn, with no divisions, and this tends to make them more powerful. The Beni Hassan has as many as ten divisions, and if any one division has a blood feud against any individual in any other tribe, all the divisions must join. The vendetta will be a difficult problem in governing the country, more especially as it is justified by the Koran, which says that it is more honourable to take the life of your enemy than to accept a ransom.

Even the plain men take the law into their own hands

under certain circumstances. I asked a Moor once about this, and he told me that if a man is known to steal, perhaps his neighbours will hale him before the Governor, or Kaid, and if for any reason the Kaid fails to satisfy their sense of justice, they go back to their village; but after a time something happens to the man. Perhaps he falls sick and dies. Perhaps he goes blind; and if anything is said about it—Allah is great, and it is the will of Allah. As I thought of the blind beggars sitting outside the city gates raising their mournful chant my blood grew hot, and I told the Moor that where my country governed it was the will of Allah that such things did not happen. But he looked incredulous, and said English people were different to Moors.

The hill tribes are adepts at cattle stealing, and this causes many a fight. Four days before we arrived at El Kasar, a hill tribe came down and stole the town cows to the number of thirty-two. They took the herdsman away with them, and he was found afterwards with his throat cut. This was done to prevent his revealing who they were that had taken the cattle. Then another hill tribe offered to return them to the town at six dollars a head, declaring that they had bought them at that price, not knowing them to have been stolen.

At El Kasar the coinage in circulation is entirely Moorish, and very poor it is. Eight copper coins of the roughest description go to the half-real. There was at one time a good copper farthing made of native copper. One of these farthings was worth four Moorish fous. The Spaniards collected these farthings and took them to Spain, where they were melted down for Spanish currency.

From the Jews' house we went to visit the ladies of the Bashaw's harem. They were enjoying a picnic, having been brought in from his country-house to one in the immediate neighbourhood of the town where there was a nice garden. Here they sat on mattresses on the floor, singing a weird chant and drinking unlimited green tea.

The Bashaw had quite recently divorced a wife and married another. Mohammedan divorce is very easy to obtain under the law of the Prophet, and its practice in Morocco is a grievous iniquity. A man can divorce his wife at any time by going to the fokis and stating that he wishes to do so. He pays a small sum of money, and they give him a paper, which he hands to the woman. She takes it and goes away. There is no provision made for her ; thus, from affluence it is but one step to destitution. If she can, she may work for her living as a servant ; but the probability is that, untrained and unaccustomed to the slightest physical exertion, she breaks down under it, and takes to vicious courses for her support—and the viciousness of some of these women is simply inconceivable.

The harems are little better than lunatic asylums, with this difference—that whereas in a lunatic asylum the patients are encouraged to employ themselves rationally, and to strengthen such minds as they have, and to practise self-control, the régime in the harem is the very reverse. The poor countrywoman who toils along the road bending under her load is less to be pitied than the pampered wife of a Bashaw ; for these grandees are not permitted to do anything. The stigma of slavery attaches to work, especially household work ; therefore they spend their time in painting their faces and dressing themselves, tattooing their hands with lace patterns as though they wore mittens, and finding some fresh spot on their cheeks where another mark can be added. They are bedizened with savage jewellery, in which huge emeralds play a large part in Morocco ; though I could not judge whether they were real.

The favourite wife in the harem of the Bashaw of El Kasar assumed a languid air, as though it were almost too much trouble for her to look at us ; but the other three made a place for Mrs. Greathed to sit beside them, and began at once to show her their jewels and to examine her rings.

Meantime the concubines had started singing, clapping their hands to mark time. They were of all ages and all shades of colour. Two were very pretty girls, apparently peasants, and wearing the simple dress of a peasant, which was far more becoming than the atrocious make-up of crude coloured silks, dyed eyes, false hair, and rouged cheeks of those four wives. One concubine was so young that she was hardly more than a child ; she might have been seventeen, and she was the prettiest there. The singing was led by an old woman, who, I believe, composed the ditty on the spot. They sang one verse over and over again till it flagged, then she started another, clapping her hands and calling attention. Could I have understood the words, I feel sure they would have conveyed an atrocious meaning, for the expression of the old hag's countenance, which reflected itself on some of the other women's faces, and her gestures, were vicious in the extreme. What tried me exceedingly in the Bashaw's harem was the presence there of a little boy about seven years old ; and the child's eyes and ears had no other occupation than to drink in the lasciviousness and wickedness of this hell.

It was by no means the first harem that I had visited, and it compared favourably with others. There were in all about twenty women, and as they were on a picnic, they were in a more friendly and sociable mood with one another than was usually the case. I have been in some harems where there have been sulks and ill-humour, and some of the women were looking positively murderous.

The harem is one of those perversions of the natural order of things—a crooked thing which nothing can straighten. It is better to be a concubine than a lawful wife, for a concubine cannot be divorced, and has some provision and status, though no better than a slave ; just as it is better to be a slave for whom a price is paid, than a free peasant under the tyranny of a rapacious Kaid. This is the way the East has gone on reforming itself backwards.

The view which the Moor takes of womenkind is that they are naturally impure and worthless. It is a misfortune common to all men that their wives will betray them if they are given the least chance. It is the inevitable destiny of all husbands who cannot imprison their wives with sufficient security. To repine, or to allow chagrin to disturb their repose on the score of feminine conduct were folly. The wretches must be punished, and what punishments are inflicted inside those high walls, God only knows, and their fellow-men praise them for gratifying their resentment. They never regard their misfortune as singular ; besides, God is good, and affords them the consolation of seeing the wretches suffer. It is a weakness for a man to allow his happiness to rest on a woman's fidelity ; for all women are wantons. The Moors take for granted that a truly virtuous woman does not exist, and that nothing can equal their malice ; yet by an odd contradiction they put a premium upon chastity.

This was the ancient view of womenkind in the East. We have only to read the early books of the Bible to see what were the popular ideas of women in the dawn of history. But Mohammed understood the nature of his followers in allowing them four wives. It is to a certain extent a safeguard against the inconceivably greater evils of concubinage. The Oriental, except in most rare cases, which do not form a class, must be a polygamist ; that is his nature, and it is the chief obstacle to his becoming a Christian. We do not think so in England ; but then our views and our ways of doing things are different.

After we had drunk tea, and the ladies had satisfied themselves that their apparel and their jewels were far better than ours, we took our leave. They were puzzled up to the last as to our motive for travelling as we were not missionaries. Mrs. Greathed's acquaintance with Indian natives made it easier for her to talk to them, which she did in Spanish. I felt their civility, and I believe that even the detestable

singing was partly intended for our pleasure. They gave me the only chair to sit upon, and Mrs. Greathed was provided with a nice cushion in the seat of honour between the wives. But I could not express the least appreciation of the singing, which had a monotonous entreaty, with a hungry sound at the bottom of it, and no kind of melody; and I was thankful when they ceased beating a wooden jar with parchment stretched over it and clapping their hands all round me. The tea was not otherwise than refreshing, being made in Moorish fashion—about a tablespoonful of green tea to a quarter of a pound of lump sugar and a bunch of seven or eight sprigs of green mint, all put in the pot together. We drank it out of little handleless cups of imitation Crown Derby, probably made in Germany. The wives pretended to be annoyed at our departure, but they shook hands with us and asked us to come again.

From the harem we went to see the Bashaw. He was administering justice in an alcove under an arch, or portico.

The first thing that struck me as we drew near was the sight of two fat mules tethered in the archway, with smart red cloth saddles. A large brass tea-kettle was spouting out steam on the top of a brass tripod containing charcoal.

The Bashaw was a fat, dark-looking man, with a 'tigerish' expression, which came into his face at intervals, and temporarily extinguished the good humanity which was there at times. I was told that 'he is fond of flogging,' but that 'he does not torture.' He had just returned from visiting the Sultan—a pleasure, or rather obligation, which had cost him 40,000 dollars; and, of course, he had to get this money by some means or other. The Shereef who sat beside him to give him assistance was Hammed Bekeli, the descendant of a calipha. He had a fine, manly countenance, with a very intelligent and fearless expression. He had the reputation of being a just and wise man. His manners and

bearing were most distinguished. I was told that no other Shereef had so large a number of followers.

Both the Bashaw and the Shereef were evidently taken aback at our appearance. It seemed, to use a common expression, 'to knock the breath out of their bodies.' They each seized a cushion; the Bashaw slapped the one which he caught hold of, and invited Mrs. Greathed to sit on it by his side. The Shereef hurled his at me, indicating by a nod that I was to sit down on it there and then. I did so exactly opposite the Shereef and the Bashaw, who, having secured Mrs. Greathed by his side, was studying her countenance intently.

Mr. Carleton had followed us and sat down in the entrance, on a bundle of green food which was deposited there for the two mules.

As soon as the Bashaw could speak, he asked Mr. Carleton who we were and what we wanted. The Vice-Consul explained that we were two Englishwomen who were travelling for the pleasure of seeing the beautiful land of Morocco, and making the acquaintance of the Moors. They were visibly astonished, but pleased. They wished to know whether we were Christian missionaries. Mr. Carleton replied that we were Christians, but not missionaries. This was perplexing but satisfactory. The Shereef wished to put the question as to our business more clearly. He said we were probably 'doctrinas,' and it was well known that the business of 'doctrinas' is to travel in order to find people to doctor. His view seemed to be that 'doctrinas' were a breed of Christians kept for certain purposes, as, for instance, fox-terriers are kept to kill rats.

Mr. Carleton said, 'No; these women are not "doctrinas." They merely travel. That is the way with my countrywomen. There are some who *must* travel, just as there are some who *must* doctor. These women mean well to the Moors, and one has a son who is a judge to the Moors who

are in India.' This gave complete satisfaction, and I really thought the Bashaw would order in a case to give Mrs. Greathed the chance of trying it with him. But instead he called for the tea-kettle, and the two scribes, who sat together, but a little apart from the Shereef and the Bashaw, were told to make tea.

The Shereef observed that he had never met women like us, and the Bashaw emphasized the remark by adding that he had never *heard* of any like us. He took for granted that it was our custom to assist in presiding in courts of justice; and I gathered from something that passed that he believed Mrs. Greathed to be of great use to her son in the discharge of his duties in India.

The Shereef, who had been looking at me attentively, asked who my father was, and Mr. Carleton described him as a kind of Shereef, to whom people came for advice, and that his business was to tell people publicly how they ought to behave: that he did this every week, and that it was the duty of the people to go and hear him.

They then asked what we thought of the Moors. We said that Moors had been kind and helpful to us in travelling. I added that I was particularly interested in the hill tribes, and that in my own country I belonged to a tribe.

They then began to talk about India. They said the Sultana, who was just dead, had been very good to the Moors in India, and allowed them to practise their own religion without interfering in any way. They assured us, with gracious bows, that the Moors and the English were like brothers. The Shereef remarked that the English were sad because their Sultana was dead; and the Bashaw, wishing to say something specially pleasant and consolatory, leant forward and told me that now I had a Sultan, which was, he thought, very advantageous. This was almost more than I could endure. The thought of his horrible harem rose before me—but I could make no excuse for him, and I

longed to punch his head. I said that the Sultana had been very good to her Indian subjects, and kept some always near her. Both the Shereef and the Bashaw said that that was quite natural and to be expected.

Tea was now ready—very strong of mint and very sweet of sugar. We all partook of it, sucking it up with great gusto. Then I wrote down the name of the Bashaw, and the name of the Shereef. Whereupon the latter, who looked with great interest to see if I could really write, and listened to Mr. Carleton's repeating his name and to my attempts at pronouncing it, determined to follow suit. He snatched up the reed-pen which lay in front of the nearest scribe, and called for a piece of paper. But the whole court did not contain such a thing, and I was about to supply his want by tearing a leaf out of my note-book, when I bethought me of my card, which I handed him. He examined it carefully, as I might a curio from the Sandwich Islands. Then he gravely turned it over, and proceeded to write my name and address in Arabic characters, pronouncing each word in English as Mr. Carleton said it. Having completed the task, he shook a little black sand over the writing, and then put it briefly and without comment into the folds of his garment.

Meantime the business of the court was delayed. The witnesses had crowded into the archway behind us, and were standing as near as they dared, and looking over each other's shoulders, raising themselves on tiptoe to see what was happening.

The scribes having been ordered to make tea, never ceased from doing so, and were proceeding to hand us a third edition when the Shereef interposed. He said that he had made up his mind that we should drink the next cup at his house. He spoke with an air of royal command, and rising with great dignity, made a sign to us to follow him, which we did after shaking hands with the Bashaw.

The way lay down a few narrow, tortuous streets, with

rubbish heaps lying across them. The Shereef strode in front, turning round every few yards to beam benevolently upon us and make sure that we were following, or to address a few words to Mr. Carleton.

It was very hot, and the cool shade of the courtyard or patio of his house was a delightful change from the streets. While we were kept waiting a moment for the women to be given time to retire, I noticed a whip with several cords hanging in the entrance, and a gun against the wall of modern pattern. Then we were escorted to an apartment opening to the courtyard, which was the old gentleman's bed and sitting-room combined. He sat down on a cushion in the entrance, and we sat on a mattress within the room. There were two four-post beds at either end of the room, while on the floor, midway between them, was a narrow mattress with a large leather pillow, at the back of which stood a cheap eight-day clock. It was the noisiest thing in the place, and I made up my mind that the Shereef must have nerves of brass to sleep with it ticking so close to his head. Beside the bed stood a beautiful old brass candlestick with three branches to it, and on the wall above his head hung his dagger and a gun in an old red cloth case. A looking-glass and a comb were on the floor close by.

The Shereef called a slave—a black girl gorgeously attired in coloured muslin drapery, who immediately brought the inevitable tea paraphernalia and the sprigs of green mint. After the Shereef had delicately bruised the mint with his own hands by folding it in a fine handkerchief, and beating it against his palm, he crammed it into the teapot after the tea, and put in an extra lump of sugar to keep it down. The slave poured the boiling water from the kettle into the pot, and then the Shereef set down the pot for the tea to “draw.”

While these preparations were being made I was able to take stock of our host. He belonged to a hill tribe, and his

round well-shaped head and expression of strong common-sense, with a certain balance about him, was more like an English gentleman than a Moor. He had strong but refined hands, and I believe there was not a trace of black blood in his veins. He possessed the Bedouin hospitality, and I think this cup of tea he was offering us under his own roof was intended as a civility to us as English, and to show us that he accepted and understood the difference between English women and Moorish. It was the difference in kind—as between horses and mules, or bees and ants, a curious or scientific fact—for they are as God created them. Still, to receive us as he did, he must have been setting aside some prejudices, and I admired him for it. Every now and then he asked Mr. Carleton some question about us, and our interests and views. Then he gently remarked that it was strange that we took an interest in many things that Moorish women never troubled about. When we left he shook hands with us very cordially, and we both felt that it was one of our pleasantest experiences to have met this fine old Shereef.

We lunched with Mr. and Miss Carleton, and in the afternoon the two Mr. Carletons and their sister, and a gentleman who was on his way to Wazan, and had just arrived and pitched his tent about a hundred yards from ours, came to tea at our camp.

CHAPTER XI

THE GAOL OF EL KASAR—AN OLD BATTLEFIELD—HORSE-BREEDING—A SOKO ON THE PLAINS

I WAS sorry when the time came to leave El Kasar, and felt I could have spent some days longer there and in the neighbourhood. The last place we went to visit after saying good-bye to Miss Carleton was the gaol, which, like everything else in El Kasar, is in the last stages of disrepair. It was quite as dirty and smelt as bad as the prison at Tangiers, but it was better lighted. We went on the roof and looked down on the prisoners through a wooden trellis. I was told that a few months before a man had come to the gaol, bringing with him eight other men and a carpenter. They overpowered the guards, and took two men out of the gaol and went away with them. It was a curious incident. The escapade was ascribed to a Moor who was protected by an American citizen. There was probably ground for the charge, for the Sultan complained to the American Government. But the Moor who was under suspicion went to some adools, and, with their assistance, was able to put in an alibi. It became, consequently, one of those cases on which people form opinions as they please.

It must add enormously to the difficulties of ruling a country when each consul governs the stranger within the gate according to the law of the country to which he belongs. Yet this is the case in Morocco. It is wheel within wheel—jurisdiction within jurisdiction. There is

nothing to lay hold of to form a national life except the Mohammedan religion, and that does not include either Jews or Spaniards. There is practically no hope of doing away with old prejudices by one common form of education which might evolve a national aim. There is no strong personality on which the people can fix their eyes, for even the personality of Mohammed has passed away, and left a crowd of small saints, whose intercession is prayed for with loud-voiced persistency.

Missionaries have come in to raise another ideal, but the country is not in a condition to be worried by any additional religious question. The whole population of Moslems, Jews, and Roman Catholics are sensitive, if not slightly mad, on religion. If a man has a recognised mania, the wise would establish friendly intercourse on a ground of common interest. Great discrepancies and differences necessitate the subordinating of that private sentiment which, be it remembered, is not always in accordance with public good. The reformer who enters with exalted schemes for the mote in his brother's eye is sure to become the prey of rogues and impostors, with the result that the little good he might achieve concerning the mote misses the goal, for the level-headed body of the people reject him and his companions.

The faddists who clamour for 'sympathy and imagination' in the government of native races mistake the nature of the case. The overwrought, war-distracted people need peace. It is peace which this distressful country sighs for—the peace of a strong hand, the even balance of cold, dispassionate justice, the calm of a common ground. And often when night came and I lay down on my camp-bed with the day's events passing before my mind, I remembered these lines from a poet who followed hard on the wild scenes of the French Revolution :

' O Life ! Without thy chequered scene
Of right and wrong, of weal and woe,

Success and failure, could a ground
Of magnanimity be found
For faith mid ruin'd hopes serene,
Or whence could virtue flow?
Pain entered through a ghastly breach,
Nor while life lasts must effort cease;
Heaven upon earth's an idle boast.
But for the bowers of Eden lost,
Mercy hath placed within our reach
A portion of God's peace.'

From El Kasar we were bound for a village where there would be a soko the next morning. It lay out of the road, but I was anxious to see one of the markets which supplied the backing to support such a city as El Kasar must have been in days gone by. It was only a short ride, but our people chose to take us to a village where they had friends. Fortunately I discovered the trick before the tents were put up, and rode on. They had taken us so far out of our road that it was nearly dark when we reached the village.

Nevertheless, the ride was one of the most enjoyable in my travels. At first we crossed the plain, which was very marshy in places, but settled with a few huts and some grain-crops here and there.* After luncheon we began to climb from the plain, and came on to a wide plateau, where there were more fenced villages and a great many horses and

* It was in this plain that the battle of El Kasar took place between the invading Portuguese and the Moors. It is thus referred to in Dr. Brown's introduction to 'Leo Africanus': 'In 1500 the Portuguese had possession of all the best parts of Morocco, and were gradually extending their outposts into the interior, with the intention of seizing Marakesh. This design, as well as the capture of Fez, they would unquestionably have accomplished, had not Dom Sebastian's death and defeat on the plains of El Kasar el Kebir (1578) discouraged any further aggression.' There is a footnote to the passage quoted, which says: 'The actual locality of this famous fight—the "Battle of the Three Kings"—was near the Wad M'Kamsen,' and this river, I believe, we forded near the site of the battle. We stopped for our luncheon in an old half-ruined garden of pomegranates, oranges and figs, which a little primitive irrigation from this river rendered fertile.

cattle grazing, but I saw very few sheep. The horses interested me especially. The mares were good. Where they got the breed from, I cannot tell, but I am confident there was English blood in some of them. They were light horses, such as would make good hunters or smart carriage horses. At home we should say they were three parts thoroughbred. One thing which struck me particularly was that they were a very good whole colour. The Moors have no mad fancies such as the Red Indian indulges for hideous markings. I never saw a piebald the whole time I was in the country. Roan is very rare; but they have a great many grays—some nearly black; others a silver gray, with mane, tail, and legs almost black. The next favourite colour is black, and white stockings are rather rare. They have good dark browns. I only saw two very good chestnuts, and that was in the south. Bays were common.

In shape, these horses have very good short heads and long necks, which I believe they stretch by continual grazing. Their fore-legs are admirable, the hind quarters not so satisfactory. I believe this defect is principally due to using them as pack-horses when they are still foals. I have positively seen a yearling following its mother to the market with a small load on its back. The mare only carried a woman and a baby. They do not load or work the mares, and their hocks are usually sound. The feet are remarkably good, and about these horses in the north there is not the puffy chest which is so ugly a defect in the spoilt cart-horses down in the south. Their shoulders are good, and should render them serviceable for light harness work. Not the least remarkable feature is their eyesight; but they are apt to shy if something that is strange and incomprehensible be in sight and they are not given time to satisfy their curiosity. They are very curious. I also believe that when they are cutting their four-year-old tooth they shy, whether from nervousness or not I cannot say. My pony would buck

a little, but not seriously or viciously. Sometimes they will rear, but I cannot say I ever met with a horse in Morocco which had any faults or ill-temper to be compared with other horses. As to paces, it would seem that these are much a matter of training. For centuries these horses have been trained to be good walkers, and they will walk all day without food. They have also been trained to be chargers, and they will charge short distances of about three hundred yards at a headlong rate, and then stop dead, to the damaging of their hind-legs. But they can be very easily cured of this absurd trick. I have been told that they cannot trot, but this is very difficult to be certain about, for there is not much trotting road. People do not trot their horses. I made mine trot, and he would trot for short distances evenly and well. It was distinctly a pleasant pace. As to constitution, I should think they were the hardest horses in the world. They will eat anything except prickly pear and aloes. It is said that the breed down south has been spoilt by the introduction of English cart-horses, which some evil genius tempted George III. to send as a present to the Sultan, and which these deplorable Moors admired. The result is that though they select their mares well, the stallions are not the best, and I much fear that the breed is getting more and more mixed and spoilt. The Abda breed, which was once pure, and of the pronounced Arab stamp, is very seldom met with. I saw one, which was a very pretty animal, but not a horse according to English ideas. It would have made a charming pet, and whoever rode it in the Park would have been well stared at and remarked upon.

It was nearly dark when we rode into the village, which lay on the side of a slope in the middle of a prairie on a plateau. The huts were square, and there was the tomb of a female saint near to a mosque built with two aisles and a little tower, exactly like a village church. When we arrived,

the women were crowding into the tomb of their saint, and the muezzin's plaintive entreaty sounded from the minaret. The men went into the mosque, but the women are not allowed there except on rare and stated occasions. Human nature vents itself in prayers, and the women to whom Allah is denied, draw near to the dead saints as their friends and intercessors with little theology but much faith. It was the month in which the Shereefs collect their dues, and one was established for this purpose in a tent in the centre of the village. It was very chilly, and we were glad of all the wraps we had, and some hot soup was most acceptable.

The market commenced with the shooting up of streets of flimsy tents soon after daybreak. Any old rug or mat does for a tent, but a tent gives standing to a tradesman. No one would place the same value on a cobbler's work if he sat out in the open as they would if he had a mat on two sticks and made believe it was a tent. By the time we got there there were streets of shoemakers, of sellers of Manchester cottons, of blacksmiths, who even set up a small anvil, a charcoal fire, and a boy to work the blast. An old woman sold small wooden bowls carved out of solid cork-wood. There were beautiful rush mats for five reals, that is, less than a shilling English. Ploughs were exhibited, and this part of the market was like an agricultural show, only there were, of course, no new designs. These ploughs were very light. They were made of cork-wood, which is very tough, with a coarse grain. There was not a single nail used in them. The iron share, like one long tooth or an exaggerated narrow hoe, was fixed in a socket and wedged. They worked with a long pole and a crossbar, which passed under the bellies of the oxen. A moderate amount of native pottery was offered. There was some wool and grain. Charcoal was in abundance, and there was a slaughter-yard in operation. The principal business appeared to be the sale of sheep, cattle, and goats, and their slaughter then and there; and

everyone who comes to the market secures, if he has the wherewithal, a little piece of meat or offal. The feature of chief interest in the market to me was the beauty of the mares, but they were not for sale. They had come in carrying their masters. There were streets of chemists, or, rather, herbalists, where spices, rose-leaves, sulphate of copper, zinc, leather charms, talc and sulphur were offered in very small quantities. Some very poor-looking old men brought upon very poor-looking old donkeys great blocks of rock-salt. They said they came from the mountains, and the whole thing looked weird and wizened. They would not tell me where they came from. A preacher or foki of some kind sat under a bamboo-stick. A piece of white paper was inserted in a slit to indicate that it was a place of prayer. He sat there reading to himself, and was dressed in a ragged creamy-white jellaba, and the worn copy of the Koran or saint's life was bound in real red Morocco leather. The people gave him coppers, but he sat under his bamboo absolutely unconcerned, and apparently disdainful of worldly things in general.

Unfortunately, the Jews were absent, owing to the Pass-over. It struck me that their methods of collecting goods at these markets and disposing of them again was the business of the Moors themselves in former days. That it has passed into the hands of the Jews indicates that the whole trade of the country is tending in that direction. I heard it said that no one but Jews know how to deal with Moors. And unquestionably there must be a very valuable training to be acquired in these sokos. I was struck with the absence of any commercial traveller.

Independent trade, that is to say trade in the villages themselves, is impossible. The system of the country is to confine trade to markets. However much the condition of the natives may improve under protection, there is no opening for a trader who in South Africa would fill his cart with

goods suitable for native trade and trek from village to village. Of such a trader the Moors would be suspicious. Neither would it be desirable for a trader to stay too long amongst them. The idea of travelling in Morocco is to go on a distinct business errand, to tell them plainly what it is, and having completed it, to return. To linger in a village offering goods for sale, not being the custom of the country, would arouse all manner of conjectures, and probably lead to difficulties. Any attempt at village trade would be not only contrary to the customs and feelings of the country, but very hard to manage, for the Jews carry the cash into the sokos. I believe there is very little in the villages. All transactions in the sokos are in cash, and practically all the cash goes back again to the Jews. It is much as follows: A woman brings three or four fowls for sale. A Jew buys them for five reals. She buys some olive-oil from one native, and her husband has the mule shod by another. The man she buys the oil from buys a new jellaba from a Jew (or Moor who is a Jew's agent) with the proceeds of his day's sale. The man who shod the mule buys some candles from a Jew trader. Thus the cash passes from hand to hand very much like counters in a game.

It had rained heavily during the market, and we rode away under a very threatening sky across a marsh and over some round green hills, where the soil was sandy and full of large stones, probably limestone. The road was interesting on account of the horse-breeding, and broken at intervals by crumbling old tombs of saints. At length we came to a Moor who was a friend of Mr. Carleton, and who was most anxious that we should camp near his house. This we were afraid to do, for the weather seemed very broken, and we were most anxious to get down to the coast, believing Rabat to be much nearer than it was. The Moor's neighbours and friends came out to join their entreaties to his, and finding that we would not agree to his request, he became sulky, and

sat down on some rubbish in a pet. I felt that this would never do, so I sat down by his side, and looked at him. We soon straightened things out by the aid of Spanish, and when we at last rode on, he walked by my side, sometimes laying his hand on my horse's bridle in a friendly manner, and pointing to his crops of maize, which were really excellent ; and when we reached the end of his land he wished us a good journey, and begged us to return and visit him soon.

That night we stopped at a village called Ain Filfil, where we struck the plains of Tlemsan, the lagoon country, which stretches down to the Sebou River.

CHAPTER XII

THE HEADMAN OF AIN FILFIL—FEASTED BY THE HEAD-
MAN—VILLAGE LIFE—THE LAGOONS—A SULTRY VILLAGE
—A DANCE IN OUR HONOUR

THE peasants here received us with presents of eggs and fresh milk. The headman himself came to see us, and sat at the door of our tent to receive our thanks for a grand dish of pastry, cut into strips, and baked with plenty of butter. His name was Si Mohammed al Heil, and he belonged to the order of Hamdouchi. The dish was borne to our tent by Mr. Carleton's soldier, who had been kindly lent to Mrs. Greathed to look after her mule. It was then that we asked Si Mohammed al Heil to come and see us, which he did, though he was rather nervous. He was a fine-looking young man, with an open, fearless countenance and perfect manners. He sat down on his heels, and told us how he had made the tart for us himself, because he was sure we were good people, and he promised to send us a guard for the night. We might sleep in peace, for he would take care of us. Then he rose to his feet, and salaamaed with great dignity and withdrew. Nothing could have been more charming than this simple peasant, with the air and bearing of a prince.

We were cold and very glad to wrap up in our blankets. But the night did not get colder, and the rain held off.

Before I had finished dressing the next morning Si

Mohammed came again, and Mrs. Greathed received him. He inquired how we had slept, and on Mrs. Greathed's assurance that we had slept beautifully, he sighed, and said that he had not slept, for he had been watching over us. This, together with the assertion that he had cooked the tart, was merely figurative. His appointed guards had done the watching, and his 'house' had made the tart.

Then he and his headmen sat in a row at a little distance from us, watching us prepare and eat our breakfast with breathless interest, questioning our people about us, and trying hard to understand our extraordinary ways, and amazed at the numbers of strange things we used.

We were the first English who had stopped at their village, and they were glad to see us.

Presently the headwoman of the village came slowly up the hill, pausing from time to time with an air of great importance. There was no nervousness about her. She was very old, being the headman's mother. She leaned on a staff, and was dressed in all her finest clothes. Her cheeks were painted. In addition to the tattoo-mark between the eyes and on the point of the nose, she had a star on either cheek, and a hieroglyph on the chin. Her hair was braided, and seemed to be dyed a very dark brown, but as there was not enough to make two long thick plaits, dark blue yarn had been introduced to thicken the braids and lengthen them. The lines in her forehead which time had ploughed she had completely stopped with a clay like fuller's-earth. Her hands were so elaborately tattooed all over the backs and up the arms and round the wrists that she had the appearance of wearing long lace gloves. The insides of the hands were dyed with henna, as were also the fingernails. Her drapery was spotlessly white, of a light cambric material, but she wore a bright-coloured sash above her pantaloons, and a coloured handkerchief, or veil, which flowed from her head down her back. Two large ear-rings,

a massive chain, and brooches and rings of silver, all very old, completed her attire.

She extended her hand to us where we stood by our little breakfast-table with a gracious but languid air of great condescension, and kissed the tips of her fingers after she had shaken hands with us.

We brought out our camp-stool, and begged her to sit on it; but she declined, and subsided gradually and with marvellous dignity on to her heels. She expressed the liveliest curiosity as to what we were eating, and I offered her some of the stew, which consisted of rice-beans and bacon, but the headman called to her in a voice of stern authority and forbade her to eat it. We offered her tea, and to this he did not object. So she had a cup of English tea, sweetened to a syrup, and some of the fresh milk the peasants had sent.

This refreshment caused her to smile and to chatter while she drew in the nectar with long gurgles expressive of satisfaction. She was dumfounded that the señorita was not married, but politely endeavoured to conceal whatever shock the discovery gave her. She said the English were good people, and that we were especially good people. She wished us to know that she was called the M'ra de Mallam Mohammed bin Ain Filfil, and that she was the mother of the headman.

By this time the lower-class villagers had drawn near, and they ate up the remains of the stew with gusto. It was a scene like a village-school treat. The old men played with the children. One little child, who was an especial darling with them all, was just of the age to play the autocrat. He was chased by the other children, and ran to the men, who caught him up in their arms and kissed him, and put him on their shoulders and on their heads.

Meantime our people had struck the tents, and we were soon mounted and riding away over the crest of the hill, the

headman accompanying us a short distance to put us on the right road.

Thenceforward, until we reached Mehîdya, at the mouth of the Sebou River, our way lay alongside the lagoons, or, rather, winding between them, for the water was deep after the winter rains, and the track disappeared into them continually, obliging us to go a long way round over the high ground.

The conical huts of the plainsmen were now the rule, mixed with tents—the dark-brown tent of the Bedouin or Arab. These huts were merely plaited bamboos, and so light that they could be carried. I met four men carrying a hut between them, and they did it quite easily. The scenery was like the Norfolk Broads or the Fen country. The lagoons were dotted with green knolls, which stood up out of the water like islands, and on nearly all of them there was the ever-recurring saint's tomb—zawiya, or sanctuary.

On some of the rising grounds there were fig-gardens which were never submerged. The villages and the gardens, both fenced with prickly pear, had every appearance of continual habitation, and they had one long square-roofed hall or barn in the middle of them for some common purpose. There was always a saint's tomb in the garden ready for prayers.

The most beautiful of these island sanctuaries was that of Sidi Mohammed Mînsou. A large mosque was beside the tomb and some conical huts, and as it stood, with its stately white tower reflected in the water, I thought of Ely and the story of King Canute. I could not learn much about Sidi Mohammed Mînsou, but there seemed a belief that he was a great general. That is not uncommon to the saints, who were more often powerful and warlike—at best of the Robin Hood type, but capable of a good outward show of religion, by which they sucked plenty of profit in this world. That idea is very rooted in the Moor's mind. It was in Morocco,

from one who, though not a Moor, had lived a lifetime amongst the Moors, and understood them thoroughly, that I heard the remark made that Kruger's two millions 'meant a deal of Bible work.' And as time went on, and I grew to understand scraps of Arabic and the trend of conversation, I found how entirely the conversation relating to trade or war is interlarded with religious expressions or pious references.

But most repugnant to one's Western ideas was the adulation shown to Shereefs, especially if they were rich. The poor rushed forward to kiss their hands and feet or the hem of their garment. The polite salutation among the men is a kiss. 'He said, Hail, Master! and kissed him,' was the tableau continually presented to one's sight.

The rushes had not grown above the water's edge, but the ducks were already collecting for breeding, and I saw one or two beautiful divers. There were flights of white cranes. Sometimes we were within sound of the sea, but we never saw it. It lay the other side of the green hills of sandy soil growing fine crops of barley. The barley was good, but there was not much wheat, and what there was was the bearded kind. We passed some locusts preparing to lay their eggs. We had met a flight near the cork forest on the road to El Kasar, but they were far more numerous further south. In one place the natives were busy driving them off their crops. They are keenly alive to the mischief these abominable creatures inflict; and are glad to collect the eggs and get the Government payment.

As evening came on we drew away from the track half-way up a hill, just above a few huts, which looked very poor and squalid.

The peasants came out, and objected to our camping. They were a ragged, desperate, half-starved set of fellows; but I believe they were thoroughly afraid of us. They boldly declared that they were thieves, and said that if we camped

there they would steal our cattle, to which our genial Kaid responded by at once handing them the bridle of Mrs. Greathed's mule, and ordering the others to go to work, pitch our tent, fetch water, and find barley for us. They obeyed, but they were very cross, and I gathered that they were saying bad things of the Christians. But they did not speak loudly, and appeared to be thoroughly uneasy and perplexed.

When the tents were pitched, and the animals hobbled and turned loose to graze, the Kaid sat down on the ground and gathered the villagers round him. He talked to them like a father, with a firm air of authority, but very kindly, and then offered to buy from them fowls, forage, milk, or eggs.

A child was sent to bring us a fowl, which we bought, but it was nothing but bones and feathers. Another came with some milk which was sour.

The manner of the villagers was still suspicious. Guards! No, we should have no guards. They would not be responsible for us or our animals. Bit by bit, however, they softened, and at last they became quite reconciled to our presence.

The dogs at this village were particularly savage. Moo-leeta, who had got loose from her hobbles, took it into her head to gallop down to the lagoon to drink, and I thought I would go after her, leading Conrad. It was getting dusk, and it was not safe for Mooleeta to go out of sight. About halfway I was set upon by the village dogs, who rushed out to attack me in a body. How the thing might have ended I do not know. I had stood my ground, and was meditating having recourse to strong measures.

When Mr. Carleton's soldier came down to my rescue, sent by Mrs. Greathed, he and another Moor, Mehemmet, had the greatest difficulty to drive back the dogs. But I went on to the water, where Conrad had his evening drink,

and the independent Mooleeta galloped back in front of us, kicking her heels and throwing herself down to roll at intervals. On our way we had the same trouble with these dogs, and I think it would have served the villagers right if one of the brutes had been shot. But I suspected that these people had recently been harassed, and I felt sure that they had only too much reason to be suspicious and on the defensive. They gained confidence the more they saw that we had no intention of hurting them. But our people decided to mount guard themselves.

However, after we were in bed and almost asleep, the guard came up, played by the village band. It was exceedingly funny to hear them coming. The band consisted of a tin horn which had only one note, a tom-tom, a banjo of negro description, and some cymbals. As this noise grew louder and louder, I lighted the lantern and went out to see what was happening. On reaching the camp they sang, and the guards, who had no instruments, clapped their hands. They drew up the other side of the animals, who were tethered in a row in front of our tents. The Kaid came out and attempted to address them, but he could not make his voice heard. They were bent on a frolic, and only made the more noise. They then began to dance, and, thinking that Mrs. Greathed would like to see this curious sight, I took hold of the man with the banjo, who was jumping up and down and yelling louder than the others. He stopped, and I told the Kaid to tell them that I wished them to come nearer to my tent.

It was a clear night, the moon was shining 'as bright as day,' and, with the help of the lantern, which the Kaid held up, we could see this mad circle, their loose drapery flying as they capered backwards and forwards and whirled themselves round, singing and performing on their instruments at the same time. Some had their jellabas pulled over their heads, and looked like monks of some white order, while

other heads were simply covered by their natural black hair closely cropped. They were at times convulsed with laughter, and their white teeth shone in the light of the lantern.

I asked what they were singing about, and was told that they sang that the señoritas were very good people, that the Moors were very good people, that all the people in the world were very good people. Thus they had arrived at a highly optimist frame of mind. The Kaid watched them with a fatherly air, but not without anxiety. The other men were intensely amused. Mrs. Greathed was speechless with laughter. Little Shereef Mulai Hammed, who was a very prim, decorous little Moor of natty habits and almost dainty ways, was so upset by the scene that on turning round I found him sitting on the provision chest, and quite unconscious that the remains of the bony fowl were between his person and the chest.

But the dancers became wilder and more excited, and as I have seen dances which resulted in fits or seizures, I thought this one had better terminate. It was called *haïdus*, and was intended to do us honour. Probably they regretted having refused the guards and missed the chance of payment, and this dance was to make up for it and to convince us that they meant to post them.

They were made to stop by each of our men catching hold of one of them and holding him tight. They then announced that they were going to commence a feast in our honour, but I stipulated that it should be held the other side of the horse-line, and that there was not to be enough noise to keep us awake, to which they agreed, though they begged to be allowed to play the horn to keep the guards awake; and, not liking to be too exacting, I agreed to the horn.

At this village of the dancers I saw great heaps of mussel-shells. I was puzzled by these people. They were the lowest type of any I met with on my travels. One woman

who came to sell us eggs had teeth like a wolf, short, small, and square in front, and with two long eye-teeth like fangs. The jaw was long and narrow, and when she opened her mouth her lips went back into her cheeks. She was dark, but by no means black. This country suffered frightfully in all the wars of the kingdom of Fez ; and is populated now by a very mixed race. In the lagoons I saw nets set with corks and baskets which looked like eel-traps, and I wondered if the tortoises crawled into them by mistake. There were great quantities of sheep and cattle in places ; but I wondered how far they were really owned by the people themselves, who, generally speaking, looked poverty-stricken.

At one place a herd—a lad of sixteen—came jumping down over the rocks, carrying with marvellous balance a wooden bowl full of milk, which he offered to us. I constrained myself to drink a mouthful ; but I am not fond of drinking out of native vessels. He was a wild young hawk. His type, like that of most of these people, was Arab, and I believe there was very little black blood.

CHAPTER XIII

THE VILLAGE OF SIDI BALKEIR—AN ENTREATY FOR PROTECTION—THE SHEREEF OF WAZAN

I COULD not help contrasting the state of these lagoons in Morocco with their condition had they been in America. There, instead of people lifting their houses out of the way of the water, the water would have been dyked and dammed and made to serve a thousand purposes. There would have been reservoirs to store the catchment of the hills for irrigation, and I could picture myself on board a smart little light draught steamer, with my animals in a barge or scow, completing the journey in a third of the time. I could see trees planted as a wind-break protecting prosperous fruit-gardens running the whole length of the waterway, and the drained land supporting a population thousands strong. Furthermore, I could hear that booming sea, and imagine how comparatively cheaply a way could be pierced through the sand-hills to allow at least smart cutters to run in and out for fruit, eggs, wool, and poultry. At all events, I saw enough to convince me that the lagoon country is worth studying and surveying by itself. But, to make it as successful and as prosperous as it might be, it should be placed under one control, and not treated in sections.

We stopped for luncheon at the farm of a man who told us that he was protected by Mr. Nathan, the missionary at Tangiers; and that evening we arrived at a village on the crest of a little hill not far from a saint's tomb—Sidi

Mohammed Balkeir. It was about six o'clock, and the headman was in council with his tribe, and I never saw men in so anxious a frame of mind. They met me effusively, and came with gifts. The front of my tent was choked with an accumulation of fowls, eggs, bread, milk, and barley. I sorted out these provisions and paid for them. Then a beautiful little lamb was brought to my tent to be killed—a painful incident which I begged should take place further off, so it was carried to the tent of the men. I knew that to try and save it would be hopeless. It is the custom of this country, when the people have a favour to ask, that they first bring an animal and kill it in front of the house of the person whose favour they solicit. I have seen a procession of the very poorest peasants leading their best ox to the Bashaw's house in Tangiers, to slay it there before asking him some remission of taxes or some right to keep a well. Sometimes the meat is distributed to the poor; sometimes they make a feast, which is also an honour to the Governor, cooking and eating the carcase there and then. I was expected to eat this lamb myself, and presently its skinned and cleaned body was brought to me for me to choose how much I would have, in order that my Moors might eat the rest.

Hardly was this settled, and I was debating how I could ascertain what it was they hoped to get out of me, when I was begged to accept a cow. I asked its price. They said they did not want money, only that I should lay my hand on it and call it mine. I consented to do this, on the understanding that it was not to be killed. We were drinking coffee at the time, and I gave some to the headmen, hoping to find out what they wanted.

I walked out, accompanied by the Kaid, who carried a lantern, and at about fifty paces from my tent there stood a lad leading a very pretty little cow, which I patted and admired very much, feeling thankful that its life was not demanded of it.

On my return to the tent, I found Mehemmet busy cooking dinner, in which the lamb figured largely. Then the headmen wanted to speak to me, but I decided that we must dine first. It was very cold, and we were glad to sit inside the tent and to have the brazier brought in.

The Kaid came and talked to us with Mehemmet. It seemed that the headman was afraid his Kaid would put him in prison and squeeze him for extra taxes. He assured me that they had paid all that they ought to pay. But what they dreaded was to have everything taken from them. They seemed to have collected round them very good cattle. Their sheep were beautiful, and their crops this year were unusually good. In order to save their property, and especially to save themselves from imprisonment, Abd el Kader wanted to have some cattle belonging to me upon his farm; in fact, he wanted protection. I do not think that I have ever seen grown-up men in such an agony of suspense. Their distress, borne with a stony air of rigid control, was positively painful. They wanted me to give them a letter saying that the cattle on the farm were mine.

I did not think that such a letter would be of the least use. The Kaid would come down on them to hand over the money I had paid for the cattle, failing which they would be put in prison, and in the consular court I should have no receipt to show that the money had been paid.

However, I thought it possible that the possession of such a document might cause delay, and meantime something better could be done. So I wrote a paper certifying that the herds and cattle on the farm of Abd el Kader were mine, and signed it, adding my address and registration number as a British subject. Then I told Abd el Kader that he must accompany me next day to the British Vice-Consul.

The following morning I found all the village in good spirits. We were asked to go and see the women in Abd el Kader's house. It was a square house, though many of

the huts were conical. We went in and sat on a rush mat, and all the women crowded in to see us, dressed in their silver chains and brooches. Some of them were exceedingly pretty girls, and their manners were very gentle and affectionate. The thing that struck them most was that, when I took off my hat, lo! my hair was white. They indicated that now they belonged to me as well as the cattle, and that I must come again and stay among them. There were abundant evidences of comfort and prosperity, and I was particularly struck with the absence of any sickness or suffering. Well off they certainly were. Still, I must own that my breath was fairly taken away when Abd el Kader came to accompany us on a magnificent bay charger, sitting in a richly-embroidered saddle. He looked grand, with his coal-black hair and beard, fine dark eyes, and round, well-shaped head. His drapery was creamy white, and through it shone a brilliant scarlet robe.

But I began to feel seriously uneasy. I had nothing to put on this farm except my horse and mule, and though I was anxious to leave them in the country with somebody trustworthy, I had no business account to show to justify me in giving protection. Even if I bought Abd el Kader's stock, which I might have done, and treated him as my servant, I could not have prevented his being imprisoned on some charge trumped up against him. However, I hoped something could be done, for it was an intolerable thought to think of these thrifty peasants reduced to ruin or lingering in a gaol.

As we rode down the hill, we saw the tent of the old Shereef of Wazan, which he had pitched while he collected his dues. The father of this man once asked for British protection. This was refused him, and he turned to France, where he obtained all he required. He married an English wife, by whom he had two sons, who at present live in Tangiers as Shereefs of Wazan. They were educated in

Algiers. One of them served in the French army, and such influence as they possess will be French, and in French intrigue these half-breeds will be made the most of.

The Shereef of Wazan is a true descendant of the Prophet, and I found that he had many followers, who paid him tribute in money or kind. This business had taken him on his travels, and he had several pack-mules waiting to be loaded with gifts, which he would sell on his return to Wazan.

The position of the Shereefs of Wazan is worth defining, not merely as a chronicle of some interest, but on account of the use France will undoubtedly try to make of them when she is prepared to add Morocco to her other possessions, which, in the opinion of the *Temps*, it is a 'vital necessity' for her 'not to cease thinking of.'

In the course of ages the title of Shereef has been greatly abused, and it is now bestowed on any rogue who has the wit to give himself occasional airs of inspiration; but only those can really claim to be Shereefs who are descendants of the Prophet, and a very few whose pedigrees date back to Bashalates exercised by their forefathers in the time of Mohammed, and to his first Kaliphas, who held the most delicate offices in the Grand Sanctuary of Mecca. In addition to the Shereefs of the first class, there are a few who are descended from some saint who during his lifetime was adopted patron of a kabyla or douar. The descendants of the Prophet are first in rank, but even those who are accepted in the third estate enjoy considerable influence and many privileges.

If a Shereef be sufficiently rich, he establishes a settlement on unoccupied land which is azáíb. In each azáíb they plant by degrees isolated khoimas, which in course of time increase and become large douars. The people who are thus collected are considered as belonging to the Shereef, and in virtue of his saintship they have a right to certain immunities. If they are haled before the authorities they

can appeal to their Shereef, who is sure not to slander them, and any case arising between two of them can be settled finally by their own Shereef.

The azáib, generally speaking, contains the tomb of a saint, and is therefore a sanctuary of special safety. The living saint, or Shereef, would object to a refugee being dragged from his azáib, but Moslem fanaticism would rise at the violation of the tomb of a saint.

The Shereef possesses the power of settling with the administrators of the Sultan respecting the payment of agricultural taxes. He pays what he wishes, and that is never much, and would doubtless be nothing at all were it not for the religious veneration paid to the Sultan as Head of the Faithful. But occasionally it does happen that he pays nothing at all, his ancestors having been exempted by pious or fanatical Sultans. As the population in the azáib increases, the inhabitants cultivate lands outside, and refuse to pay taxes for them, declaring that they have already paid them to the Shereef.

It is easy for anyone to realize the devotion paid by the poor to the powerful Shereefs. Their azáibs, saints' houses, farm lands, and sanctuaries, are scattered all over the empire, and are even found in the Sahara. From all parts the pious send them alms and presents of slaves, cattle, first-fruits, gold, carpets, and even in some cases the most handsome daughters of their families. They also leave legacies to the saints, or Shereefs, according to their means.

The destruction of Basara (979 to 984) was followed by the dispersion of the Edrisite Shereefs, some of whom went to Sus and the Draa country, and others to Riff and the North. Of their descendents, the richest and most influential made their resting-place at Wazan. By gifts and legacies, the house of Wazan became at length so powerful that the Shereef built a magnificent mosque, with five naves and gilt

balls on the top of the minaret, and this he called Dar Demána, or house of safety.

Moulai Tazeb, the grandson of the Shereef who built the mosque, extended his religious influence to all Morocco by founding a religious order, which he knew how to turn to political ends. But he had to contend with the Sultan, Moulai Ismail, who was cruel and unscrupulous enough to baffle the ambitions of most men. But the foundations which Moulai Tazeb laid by forming the religious brotherhood of the Töaima, his grandson Hadj el Arby, known as the Miracle-worker, was able to build upon. Hadj el Arby was father to the late Shereef who married the English wife, and who in 1884 was the origin of questions which took place between the Sultan of Morocco and the French Republic.

The Shereefs of Dar Demána, or, as they are better known, of Wazan, occupy the peculiar position that no Sultan can be proclaimed Sultan without their sanction. In effect the Sultans are subjected to an election; for when a Prince is designated as successor to the throne, those who surround him and approve of his election draw up a manifesto in his favour, and this document must be presented first of all to the Shereefs of Wazan, and if the Shereef writes his assent at its foot and affixes his seal the election is secured, because when sanctioned by such a high religious authority the Prince-elect is considered as Sovereign by Divine right.

The power of the Shereefs of Wazan became excessive, and the late Sultan, El Hassan, being a man of resolute temper, determined to carry further the designs of his grandfather against the authority of Wazan, and show the tribes in the North of Morocco that there was another dispensation to be reckoned with besides that which had associated itself with the Mosque of Dar Demána, and the religious brotherhood of the Töaima. That some steps were necessary, if not

justifiable, cannot be questioned if there was to be any Sultan at all.

The Shereefs of Wazan had arrogated to themselves a species of high-priesthood, coupled with all the weight and power of a feudal baron. The description given me of the election of the Sultan by the Shereef is as follows :

‘ It is a veritable consecration, which prevents any city or tribe from opposing it. When the message is read from the pulpit to the public in the Great Mosque, and when the notables of the Cadi, the body of Ullémas, the chief governors, and Bashaws, pronounce the sacramental formula, “Alah ensor Seedna !” (God exalt our Lord !), the people confirm and corroborate the election with loud acclamations, and the document, having been signed and sealed, is returned to the Court. From that moment the Sultan is legitimized, and the turbulent mountain kabylas, who repel when they can his material authority, revere and venerate his high religious state, and regard him as the true Emir Moummeen as the Prince of Believers, the Sword of Islam. His authority has been confirmed by another authority more eminent, who surpasses all the grandeur of this world. But if the Grand Shereef should refuse his consent, such action would carry with it disastrous effects for Morocco. The reign of Mulai Solîman illustrates such a case, when the miracle-working Shereef, Hadj el Arby, dethroned and replaced Sultans, and the kabylas at his command rose in rebellion.’

That story reads like a page from our own history, when Thomas à Becket made himself a terror to the King by the forces of religion and superstition.

But it was not only the power of consecration which made the Shereef a danger to the Sultan. The religious order of the Töäima is a mysterious order, which appears to have copied its principles from those of certain Indian sects. It extends the power of its chief by secret emissaries to Algiers, Tunis, the Sahara, and part of the Soudan. The

emissaries are provided with a mysterious emblem; they transmit their sacred orders by word or by writing. When Moulai Ismail realized the danger to his authority from such an order, he gave way to an outburst of passion, and determined to destroy the founder of so dangerous an association. But the astute Shereef Moulai Tazeb succeeded in disarming the ire of the infuriated Sultan by addressing to him these well-known words, which history has transmitted and tradition popularized: 'Ye (that is, the Alawy Shereefs) to reign, and we (that is, the Edrisites) to consecrate your authority.'

It is to the trouble with the Shereefs of Wazan that most of the uncertainty and unhappy divisions which in the past have weakened Morocco must be ascribed. Such a state of affairs naturally stiffened the back of so energetic a ruler as El Hassan, and inspired him with the determination to strengthen and perfect the system of repression initiated by his grandfather and resolutely established by his father. He took the strong measure of publishing a firman, to the effect that the superior (*viz.*, the Sultan's) authority should take cognizance of crimes, faults, etc., of all the persons of that district without distinctions of classes or categories, as well those who lived in the country as those residing in the city. Thus he humiliated the Shereef, and reduced him from a privileged magnate to a simple subject like any other. The Shereef found himself, not only under the jurisdiction of the Sultan, but of a simple Kaid, before whom he would be bound to appear at the citation of the lowest Moor.

The Shereef of Wazan had weakened his authority by indulging in drinking bouts. When sober, and before he acquired this fatal taste, he is described as a man of intelligence, and even of charm. The pious Moslems affected to ignore his weakness, and it was customary amongst them to declare that drink could not harm him—that champagne became pure gold when it touched his sacred lips. Disgraced

and fallen, he bethought him how best he could secure himself against the Sultan's firman, and he went in person to solicit that protection which the French nation had frequently endeavoured to entice him into accepting, and which must eventually lead to complications, seeing that undoubtedly the French had their reasons for granting it.

The effect upon Moslems of the news that the Grand Shereef had placed himself under the protection of Christians was most extraordinary. To account for his conduct, a report was circulated that the Grand Shereef was no son of Hadj el Arby. But the kabylas thought to see in the Shereef's action the dawn of the time, prophetically foretold by Moulai Tazeb, the founder of the Order of Töaima, when the people of Moghreb (Morocco) will conquer the lands of the East—viz., Algiers and Tunis—expelling the Beni Sfar, the men of yellow race. According to popular belief, the Beni Sfar are the French. But enlightened opinion, taking into consideration that at the time Moulai Tazeb lived, in the reign of Moulai Ismail, the Turks ruled the Berber States and were constantly threatening Morocco, decided that they were the men referred to as 'the yellow race.' It remains to be seen what steps will be taken to realize the dream of conquest suggested by Moulai Tazeb's prophecy.

The present condition of the Shereefs of Wazan is that of vassalage to France. The eldest son, whom I passed while he sat in his tent at Ain Filfil, is represented as living entirely under French supervision. On the occasion that he came to Tangiers he was practically sequestered, and sent back with a guard of honour (*sic*) of Algerian soldiers. He seems to have inherited his father's taste for strong drink, and cannot be regarded as exercising much influence even in Wazan, where he resides. The two young Shereefs who live at Tangiers, Moulai Achmet and Moulai Alli, are the sons of an English wife. Their pretensions to the position of Shereefs is based on some clause inserted in their mother's marriage documents,

which was intended to give her sons priority ; but the validity of such a clause is disputed on the ground that no one can inherit the rights of a Shereef unless his mother was a Shereefa.

The younger of the two sons has served in the French army, and may be considered to have acquired a certain knowledge of the world, which, coupled with the infusion of white blood—may render him less Moorish than the average Moor. But both young men are well aware in what direction their interests lie, and the elder plays his part as a devout Moslem and a strict head of the religious order which has been of so much service in the past to the House of Wazan.

In themselves, neither of the three aspirants would be capable of offering as Shereef the slightest trouble to the present Sultan. But with the backing of France it is far from improbable that they aim at greater things.

It is said by those who favour the pretensions of the young men that the saying of Moulai Tazeb, ‘Ye to reign, and we to consecrate your reign,’ has ended in effect with the marriage of the late Shereef to an English wife, and that the time is not far distant when the Shereef of Wazan will be Sultan of Morocco. It is not improbable that the first active step taken by France in Morocco will be towards establishing an independent kingdom of Fez, and placing on the throne one of her own protégés of the House of Wazan. This view gains substance when we reflect on the work of Count Chavagnac in the Riff country, and the drawing up of topographical surveys from Ceuta to Rabat by a French Captain of Engineers, M. Levallois, and many distinct hints given from time to time in the French press.

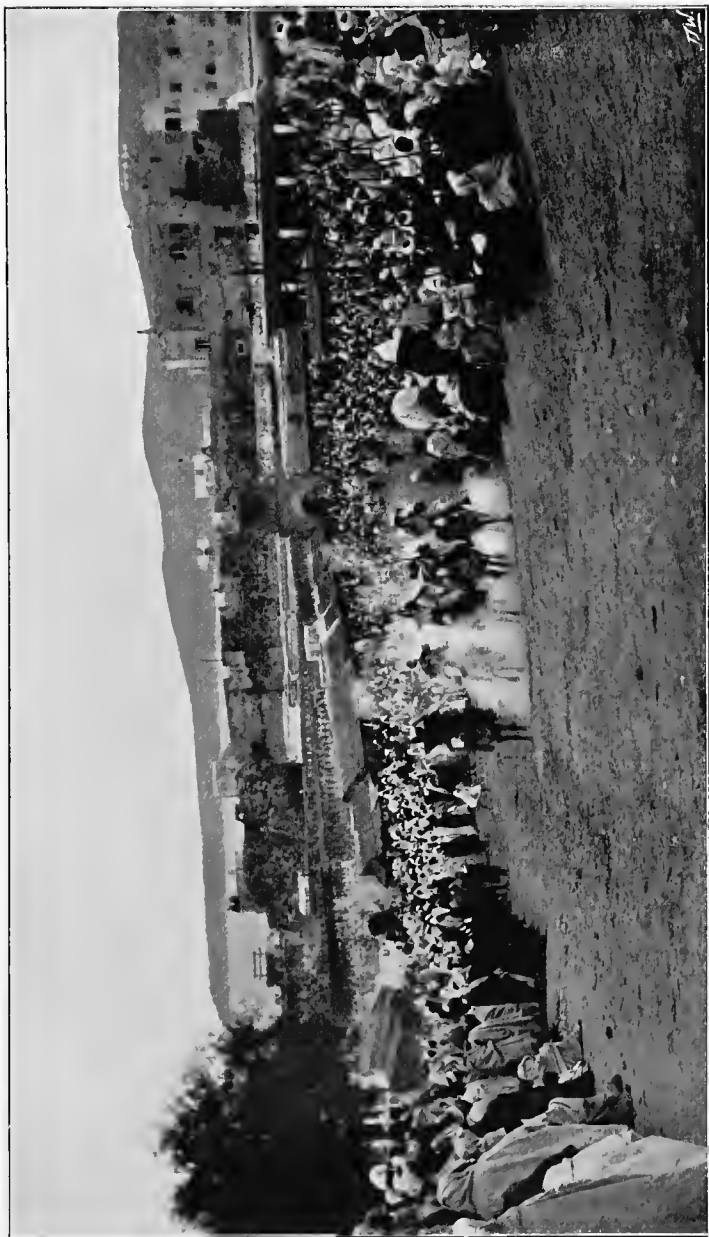
This is hardly the time or place to speculate as to the future which awaits Morocco. The cards are a strange mixture. Moslem fanaticism is a strong suit. The value of the Shereefs of Wazan depends on the hand which plays them. The effect of French intrigue may be to offend

Moorish fanaticism—always strong in the North—and in that case the very lives of the Shereefs of Wazan would not be worth much. People are reluctant to believe that the son of El Hassan can be as weak and foolish as some interested persons represent him to be. One factor which must not be lost sight of is the Moors' innate dislike to foreign interference in any form, and it may not be impossible to foresee the ultimate result of the Wazan French backing upon so excitable and easily prejudiced a people long before it comes to pass and to take steps accordingly.

Abd el Kader and the Kaid amused themselves by powder play; that is, they galloped their horses at a furious pace and discharged their guns as they passed us. It is an unmeaning sport, but Moors enjoy it.

Before noon we sighted the river Sebou, the largest and most important river in the North. It abounds with fine fish, notably the shad, which is the best eating fish in the world. The Sebou is a waterway which penetrates into the heart of Morocco. At about twenty miles inland it approaches a large lagoon, then it turns south, and shortly afterwards by an abrupt curve it goes north-east by the Marmora Forest, and breaks into three branches in the plains of Jamista, one leading towards Fez, and another towards Mequinez. If it be true that at sixty miles inland this river is always deep to ford even in the dry season, there is probably water available for navigation for 100 miles during eight months of the year. Passing through so fertile a country, it is amazing that no use has been made of this river. All kinds of romance attach to it, and one of the upper reaches is called the River of Pearls.

The whole of the land might be settled with a prosperous peasantry, and the transport could be put upon the river inexpensively and removed easily elsewhere. It is the fault of the English that they want to go into everything with a first-class outfit, regardless of expenditure. Whereas a



Mr. Cavilla photo : Tangiers.

POWDER-PLAY.

railway requires bridges, a permanent way, and rolling-stock, a light draught steamer could 'run her nozzle agin the bank,' and pick up bags or baskets or skins of produce here and there wherever signalled, and carry men or animals, and burn oil or wood for fuel, and go somewhere else if no cargo were forthcoming. I would rather be given the Sebou to do as I like with than any railway concession in Morocco.

At the mouth of the Sebou is the town of Mehidya, whose origin is obscure, but the present ruins are Portuguese. It was built much as it is now standing to fall, as the base of the Portuguese expedition in 1515, which had Fez for its objective, and which terminated at the Battle of El Kasar. I believe the best approach to Fez* is along the River of Pearls. The bar at the Sebou is not formidable, and very moderate dredging and constant use would soon clear it. There is, besides, a small bay to the north of the lagoons, and probably the lagoons could be pierced at some point and used as a harbour.

The development of waterways would mean that a considerable tract of the best land in Morocco would be open to settlement. The tribes might give some trouble at first, but I incline to think that if the matter were undertaken on a purely commercial footing, and they were from the first encouraged to trade, and found that they obtained fair prices for their cattle and grain, and that the goods sold to them were of good quality, they would facilitate the enterprise. I met a man who could always travel alone and unarmed amongst them, and they said: 'We do not mind you, Christian. You bring us tea and sugar, and we get money by you. But as for the Sultan and his soldiers, we will kill them if they come here.' I heard an instance of a man riding alone, who came upon two of them in a narrow pass

* Mehidya is the nearest port to the northern capitals, the distance to Mequinez being 60 miles and Fez 103. See Meakin, 'Land of the Moors.'

who were fighting. They stopped fighting, and said: 'Let the Christian pass. We have no quarrel with him.' And after he had passed they went on fighting again.

After crossing the river, we rode along the black sand, which is still exported in small bags, and used instead of blotting-paper, and passed under the walls of Mehidyā. Innumerable blue rollers flew in and out of the holes in the walls, to Mrs. Greathed's delight, who had never seen these lovely birds before. We pitched our camp near some ruins of old Portuguese forts on the shore.

Before we could buy anything in the town we had to see the Kaid, who was sitting on what was once a grand old portico to administer what he pleased by way of justice. He was a poor old man, and looked ill and wretched, and a glass of tea was brought to revive him. He gave us permission to buy what we wanted, and we walked on to see the chief sight of Mehidyā—a wonderful city gateway in the Portuguese Arabesque style. It looked out across the wide river towards Laraiche and Mequinez. There was an air of magnificence in the ruin which spoke of distinct enterprise ages before we were born. The red colour of the stone and the simplicity of the design united in rendering it at once picturesque and fitting. From the outside it seemed exactly what one would expect to find at that spot.

But what a ruin the place was! It sent the blood rushing through my veins to look at that splendid river sweeping through the most fertile land on earth, where thousands of happy, prosperous people might be living and made glad by it, and nothing there but wickerwork huts, a fugitive people, and this town like a rotten, worm-eaten nut at the end of it! I seemed to see the worm-hole through which the last vestige of life had escaped in the empty window in the gateway.

They say the name Mehidyā signifies 'replenished.' Those heaps of ruined houses with bits of tile sticking round the

last grand Bab ! Replenished ! With its marble step to the North Port stained with the dung of the cattle driven to shelter in what was once the Governor's palace and the grand hall of the kasbah. Replenished ! Its gaol replenished with fresh human victims from the country round to increase the stink which comes through the narrow bars.

On our way back we went to look at the prison. It was very full. Many of the prisoners had good countenances, notably one old peasant, whom it seemed cruel as well as insolent to put in irons.

CHAPTER XIV

THE PORTUGUESE—RELIGIOUS QUESTIONS IN MOROCCO— MISSIONARIES AND MOSLEMS

MEHIDYA impressed me immensely with the Portuguese period in Morocco, though afterwards at Mazagan and Saffi I found more striking buildings and very interesting records.

The Portuguese were grand and romantic. They went to war splendidly in velvet and lace, with inlaid armour and ornamental arms. And what masters they were of the engineering and navigation of their time! They reached Morocco just when the Moors were declining from the spirit they had displayed in Spain; and had they come upon other terms their conquest would have been an unmixed boon. But they failed, and they have left in Morocco only stately ruins and the infinite harm caused by their perpetuation of the crusading spirit. The ambition to wrest an empire from the infidel had a certain religious grandeur about it, but its practical effect was to intensify Mohammedanism and render the Moors the most fanatical Moslems in the world, and the result of the militant religion of Spain and Portugal is that the Moors are imbued with a religious *esprit de guerre* which could with the slightest encouragement be directed against Spain or Portugal again.

Empire is only for those who can take 'broad views in space and long views in time,' and to allow religion the prominence of a question, instead of treating it as a part of the

civilization which belongs to it, is to jeopardize the balance of diplomacy.

It is a blunder to blame Islam for all the faults of the Moors. Islam has upheld the Moors betwixt heaven and hell, or at any rate maintained them in a singular position between Europe and Africa. While it prevented them from rising to the level of the advancing West, it has saved them from falling into the black savagery of the cannibal and Central African tribes. The faults of the Moors lie much deeper than a creed. They lie with facts which have rendered Mohammedanism possible and popular. The faith of Islam expresses a state of things existing in human nature which racial, climatic, and geographical conditions have encouraged. Mohammed found certain evils rampant. He either excluded them or placed them under regulation, and that he effected this proves his greatness. His human spirit probably quailed before the task of setting 'a counsel of perfection' before his followers, knowing that they could not accept it in sufficient numbers to give him the support he needed to extend his work. Though lessened, these evils have been handed on stamped with authority. What was in his time a great improvement is becoming more and more glaringly defective, and even offensive, as civilization elsewhere advances.

There is some truth in the remark I heard in Tangiers, that had Mohammed lived in more civilized times and in a more civilized country he would have been a very much greater man. But the question is, Would he have founded Mohammedanism or any other religion? He might have been a greater Luther or a greater empire-builder than we possess. The position in Morocco is that of a population on the margin of Europe holding fast to laws and customs which are absolutely abhorrent to modern humanity, and yet associated with the worship of the one true God, the Creator of the world.

In attacking polygamy or slavery, or working for their elimination, we must consider that these ancient evils would not necessarily disappear were Islam destroyed. Islam is one powerful truth allied with human imperfections. The faith did its work by stereotyping improvements which have worn thin, and the question immediately before us is whether the old bottle of Islam is able to receive the new wine of Western ideas and commerce.

It was not civilization, but a creed, which tore these people apart; a creed was the rock on which both struck and foundered. If we are to blame Islam for the vices of the Moors, can we not with equal reason blame Roman Catholicism for the ruin of Spain and Portugal? Religious teaching passed into dogmatic pronouncements, and became customary and traditional. There are Moors and Catholics who do not believe, yet who conform outwardly; but neither of them can escape the moulding of national character inherited in blood and bones and the surroundings of life. We are apt to forget that in England the reform of the State and Church is always going on, and that we are always engaged in adapting our institutions and bringing them up to date. But the East is conservative, and I have met Moors who have lived for years in Europe, and while there assumed European habits. When I knew them in Barbary they were extreme Moors, and stronger in their opinions than those who had never left the country, as though the flood held back by artificial barriers had but gathered force for a headlong rush in the old course immediately opportunity offered. They knew how to be Western towards the Western, with that extraordinary adaptability of manner not uncommon among dark-skinned races.

It is the Oriental nature, so hard to fathom or describe, apparently accentuated in some respects by the infusion of black blood, which laughs at the West and despises it. We can but watch and note the tendencies. For instance, that

exaltation which produced the religious literature of the East runs to seed in extravagances, resulting from a thirst to gain a reputation for sanctity. Much of this religion tends to madness, dancing and frenzies forming the ritual considered best calculated to attract the notice of the Divinity by devotees who are perfectly sincere, for these frenzies are a natural mode of expressing something which they have always had, but which we have not got. It is said that the Prophets had recourse to dancing, and Mohammed does not appear to have restrained his followers from similar indications of corybantiasm.

But there is a method in this madness which runs upon dollars. The 'holy fool' need not beg; the creature is supposed to have reached God and to be endued with the Spirit of God as he walks with vacant eyes, clad in rags and dirt. Delusion suits the Oriental temperament; instead of hypocrisy being hateful, as it is to the Westerns, it is in fact delicious. They are sincerely hypocritical. The missionaries' remedy is conversion to Christianity; but taking into consideration past history and the attitude of Christianity towards Islam, it is not so easy to see how such a change is to be enjoined upon any part of the Moorish people.

I heard of one missionary, who was a clergyman of the English Church, and who, having done his best to convert the Moors, withdrew from the field, feeling convinced that Christian missions to the Moors were a mistake. The law of the land is the law of the Koran, and that law forbids the preaching of another religion, and punishes apostasy with death. But the missionary saw that the chief obstacle lay in the nature of the people themselves, and that to attempt to attract them from a faith which had moulded them and made all the conditions of their life, would result in a compromise at best disastrous to the prestige of Christianity. Influences which begin before the child is born become stamped on his character in the harem, and never leave him

while life lasts. Therefore, when a friend of mine asked the missionary alluded to if he believed it possible to make a Christian of a Moor, he answered: 'Frankly, I do not. But if you are to do it, this is the only way: You must burn all their books; you must catch them young; you must squeeze all the blood out of their bodies and grind their bones—then, if you can make them up fresh, you may make them Christians.'

How far the Moors, who are the grandest impostors in the world, and scarcely possess the horror of charlatans and mountebanks felt by us, delude those 'fonde people,' the missionaries, I am not prepared to say; nor yet to say whether or no the missionaries may be impostors, either consciously or unconsciously. But it was soon clear to my mind that no man who was not a missionary could say that he believed in a single Moorish conversion to Christianity. The missionaries are interested parties; subscriptions depend on their making out a good case for themselves. I have heard it said that their lives are 'noble instances of devotion'; that 'they have given up all to preach the Gospel to the heathen'; and that they 'labour in the cause of Christ.' But, on looking into the biographies of some of the missionaries as furnished by the serial which publishes an account of their work, I found the following:

'It was during his apprenticeship as a woollen dyer in the little town of Tillicouthy that the "grand change" of his life took place. After six weeks of deep conviction of sin he was converted . . . while standing at his work, through the instrumentality of a man employed in the same place.' Another 'at sixteen years of age was apprenticed to the Caledonian Railway Company, where he remained until entering upon training for missionary work.' Another 'was brought to Christ when only eleven years of age, and soon began to think of foreign mission-work. She took up educational work, and in her various situations ever found oppor-

tunities of serving Christ with acceptance and blessing.' Another, 'when only six, was brought under conviction of sin, but considers that he did not believe to the saving of his soul till he was about twelve years of age. The assurance of salvation came later, as he was on one occasion crossing Carlisle Bridge. . . . He had from childhood thought of mission-work, and at one time thought of abandoning his apprenticeship, but saw that it was wiser to finish his studies as a solicitor first.'

There would be something pathetic in these stories if the people who escape from being small clerks or Board school mistresses, at the best, went out to travel with bare feet and live on locusts and wild honey. But I found that not infrequently the first thing they did on reaching Morocco was to marry—indeed, this was recommended—and picture the result if one of these young ladies, 'convicted of sin' at an early age, paired off with a young man assured of salvation when crossing a bridge, and the progeny they would add to the population. On more than one occasion the house the missionary lived in was described to me as 'the best house in the town.' As they belonged to no denomination, it was difficult to see who set them their tasks or controlled their movements. They appeared to do very much as they pleased, and to differ amongst themselves. At one place I found them going for a picnic on mules and horses; and I must say that I never saw them living otherwise than at a far higher rate than the woollen dyer, railway clerk, or Board school teacher would in England. Not that they were satisfied. There were bitter complaints, possibly with the hope of drawing from me a subscription to alleviate their 'wants.' As regards their means, or, rather, their salaries, I felt some delicacy in making inquiries. But one man, who was a banker, and on whom I felt I could rely, told me that one missionary 'had managed to save between five and six hundred pounds, and then he went home.' I conclude that

he was able to help himself by the sale of drugs, or the knowledge of some trade or profession, but the estimate given by one of the missionary societies states for a single gentleman and lady together, as equal to a married couple, 'about £220 a year. If there are children an increase in the estimate would be necessary. This does not include medical missions, hire of halls, etc.' The class of people enjoying in Morocco salaries of £220 and upwards, and benefiting besides by the rate of exchange, would find it difficult to earn half as much at home. Certainly, the curates of the impoverished Church of England would think it princely.*

The native sees at least two aspects of Christianity. The man who goes about with the name of Christ always on his lips is not necessarily the best exponent of Christ's religion.

* 'The following is an estimate of the average cost for a single lady living simply :

							£
Board and clothing, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	50
Rent	...	...	...	...	...	...	13
Teacher	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Annual share of furlough	...	...	...	...	...	...	7
Total							£75

'In addition there are expenses of the work and general maintenance and management of the mission, which bring the total cost to little less than £100 a year.

'The cost of a single gentleman, living simply, may on the average be estimated as under :

							£
Board and clothing, etc.	...	...	...	...	...	...	65
Rent	...	...	...	...	...	...	13
Teacher	...	...	...	...	...	...	5
Travelling	...	...	...	...	...	...	7
Total							£90

'This, again, does not include a share of expenses of work and administration, which brings up the amount to about £120.

'The cost of a married couple, living simply, may be estimated as equal to a single gentleman and lady together—that is, at £165, or, including expenses of work and management, at about £220 a year.'—*Missionary Report*.

The layman who furnishes an example is better calculated to impress the Moors than one missionary I met, of whom it was justly said that 'it would be difficult to imagine a man whose life and character were more at variance with the religion he pretended to preach.' 'All things are fair in love and war.' Perhaps the missionaries think so; but in no respectable business could such a maxim be adopted. It is the conduct of delicate matters which is worth half the battle. Of missionary methods the following account was given by a missionary, and taken down by a friend of mine, of a Christian marriage which they solemnized at Fez.

After telling of all the 'marvels the missionaries were working in dark Morocco,' of 'the deep love' incited by them, and their 'great popularity,' he went on to say that the wedding had been arranged about a year before it took place. 'The missionaries thought the man, who was "a very true Christian," ought to marry, as in all Mohammedan countries it is thought to be rather a slur on a man if he be not married. The woman came from Tetuan. She had been married to a Mohammedan Moor, who divorced her. But before she married him "the seeds of Christ had been sown in her heart, and he divorced her because she cried and was very unhappy. The Moorish husband was old, and the woman was *very unhappy*.'" On it being remarked that the wedding, which was notified at home as a triumph, took place surreptitiously in Morocco, he replied that 'God worked in secret ways,' and that 'the seed fell in quiet places.' But it must be left to the missionaries to prove that the Almighty is not only sly, but needs their 'slimness' to accomplish His ends.

In one part of my ride I came across a missionary who spoke enthusiastically of a girls' school they had opened. I asked what class of Moorish girls attended the school. He looked taken aback, and said: 'Well, not the highest class.' But on my pressing him he said they were 'a low class.' I

asked what they would do when they had finished their education. Would any respectable Moor marry them, and would they wish to be married to Mohammedans? He answered that 'in our work'—he pronounced it 'wuck'—'it does not do to look too far ahead.'

It struck me that these girls were not likely to raise the prestige of Christianity, which, sad to say, is low enough—so low as to reflect badly on the civilization which is associated with it.

Another feature in missionary enterprise which I regard as mischievous is that, as there is very little discipline among the missionaries, they go into the country preaching what at best may be called their own doctrine, and making their own presentment of the Christian religion. So that we seem to be anticipating the time when many false prophets shall arise, and say, 'Lo, here is Christ!' or 'Lo, there!' etc. It was difficult to say to what society the missionaries belonged. There is a Scottish mission, but not under the direction of the Kirk or Church of Scotland. There is an American mission, but that seemed the hardest of all to understand, for, instead of being under a bishopric, it was involved in the consular affairs, one missionary having been appointed temporarily to represent the American Consul. But the Americans are noted for their irregularity, and probably a missionary would suit the Government at Washington better than some of the Consuls who have been sent out from the United States, whose characters were not of the highest. Granting the validity of the command, 'Go ye into all the world and preach the Gospel,' exception must be taken to the audience to whom the words were addressed, to the methods employed, and to the qualifying commands elsewhere in the Bible. The natives who hang about missionaries are far from being considered acquisitions in the service of Europeans. The easy familiarity, which might be excusable to our own poorer classes, is not the best rope by

which even they can climb to a higher level. Nature has fixed limits which cannot be skipped. I remember when in the South a missionary asked me if I was aware that the black man was my brother. I replied that I did not admit the truth of any such statement, 'but,' I said, 'just for the sake of argument, we will grant it—the black man *is* my brother. Now, would you like to have him for a brother-in-law, because you may do so and welcome?' Will it be believed that this graceless divine turned sulky, and actually would not speak to me again after my generous offer of the man he called my brother?

Missionaries may not intend 'familiarity to breed contempt.' Allowance must be made for their early training and peculiar expressions. They told me 'they liked to have all things in common,' and probably they wear each other's clothes and borrow each other's tooth-brushes. It would only be in keeping with the manners of a woman with whom one has a bare acquaintance, yet who subscribes herself 'Your sister in the Lord.'

The section of missionaries most deserving of sympathy was that which devoted itself to medical work in behalf of the Moors. Could these people have separated themselves from the religious peculiarities and fanaticism of the exponents of the Gospel, it would not be difficult to bestow on them something stronger than sympathy.

The sufferings of these poor Moors would be enough to touch the stoniest heart, but when they are expected to pay for nursing and medicine and charity with the price of apostasy, the enterprise is self-condemned. It is a sin for a Moslem to hear anything against his own religion. One Moor, of whom I saw a good deal, was for a Moor a very good fellow. Charitable to his own people, kind to his servants and family, the husband of one wife, and having a good reputation in business both among Europeans and Jews, this man spoke to me with great bitterness of the mission-

aries. He said: 'Let a man have any pain, or be put in prison and lose everything—it is all better than that he should change his religion. But these people come to the poor and those who have nothing, and perhaps, to make life a little easier, they do this thing, which is the greatest sin a man can do.'

I have heard it denied that the medical missions in Morocco are Christian missions, but when I cannot get a straight answer from people associated with the work itself, I turn to some of their publications, and in the journal already quoted from I find the following: 'Since Ramadan* a great many women have come (to the dispensary), and frequently they have been really attentive while I spoke to them. So often they look indifferent, and as if they were only enduring our words, *because they know it is our rule to speak to them before giving medicine.* When visiting one day, a stranger asked me some questions about the medical mission, and this led to my telling her the Gospel. Turning to her sister, she said: "And do Moslems sit and listen to that?" The answer was: "*They are obliged to, or no medicine would be given.*"' One of their tracts contains this passage: 'A most useful aid is the Medical Mission. . . . The medical knowledge among the people is generally almost nil, and disease is rife. . . . *Every opportunity is taken of preaching the Gospel to the waiting patients.* . . .' One woman missionary volunteered to me the information that she was 'allowed to expound the Gospel in the men's ward on two afternoons in the week.'

I own that I thought with pain of the suffering people lying there having added to their bodily affliction the mental torment of feeling their last shred of morality break down. How dire is their need of charity and help the pitiful expression in many a face one passes is proof enough. The following, taken again from a medical report, is a very true

* The Mohammedan fast.

picture: 'He comes again without audible petition or plea for readmission, his whole appearance uttering the silent prayer of abject want and intense need.'

The following extract from a report gives an even better idea of the methods employed to advance Christianity, or, as they say, 'to win souls to Christ':

One day last July we were called out to see a bundle lying upon the native burial hearse (which was used as a stretcher). It proved less inanimate than appeared at first sight, and was a worthy object for the Famine Relief Fund of India: a skeleton, with bones only just covered by skin. A gaunt figure, this Abd-es-Salaam ('Slave of Peace'). What a mockery was his name! They had turned him out of prison on the previous day—turned him out to *die*. Corpses are never coveted. The poor limbs were contracted and powerless—would he ever speak again? His brother pleaded for his admission, but the hospital was not a mortuary. He was dying, and they knew it. When turning away to hide the tears which *would* rise, a voice one had not thought to hear commenced to plead, 'Oh, take me in!' That settled the question. If hearts were not adamant, there was no alternative. He might at least hear of Christ before he died.

He was a youth of some seventeen or eighteen summers, who had murdered a man in his mountain home, and for this crime had been imprisoned. Life in the gaol meant being 'killed by inches,' instead of on the gallows. Though he was a murderer and in a dying state, we remembered that a 'dying thief' and murderer once entered Paradise with the Saviour. The brother, who promised to remain with him—twelve months in prison meant a loathsome case to care for—slipped off within an hour, and he was left upon our hands. When hearing of salvation for the first time, from the doctor, he asked: 'Did you say, if I believed in Jesus, *I* could enter heaven?' An interest was awakened. Three of the missionaries and a native Christian, from time to time, pointed him to Christ. Soon, however, he grew careless; then, one day, woke up to know himself dying, and, oh, the wail! 'The doctor says I am going to die.' At one time he said he would believe in Jesus, but the battle was raging fiercely now. How could the arch-enemy lose such a trophy? He must fight hard for this one at least, having been so secure of victory heretofore. On Sunday the poor fellow covered his head with the hood of his cloak, careless and hardened. He did not wish to hear, yet he was drawing very near to the dark valley.

On Monday, as the missionary once more told of death, of life, and eternal life, he cried: 'Go *away* from me. I do not *want* to hear. I will *not* repent; I will not believe. Go away.' That evening our native

servant, when I was speaking to him about this case, said to me, 'Ah, but there *are* those over whom the Truth has gone for ever; his time is past; there is no more repentance for him.' Awful verity! Tuesday unconsciousness set in; on Wednesday he died—without God, without hope—a *lost soul*. And although Jehovah was glorified in the proclamation of His grace, in this case it became but a 'savour of death unto death' to the perishing one. The prince of the power of the air won in *this* struggle. Was it because of a tardy message; an insufficiency of messengers, as in our first losses in the battles in the South; few troops, and those late on the field? The 'Slave of Peace' had *never* heard of a Saviour who can regenerate and save from sin, even in *this* life, until he came to *die*. His mother never sang to him 'There is a green hill far away.' His father read not in the evening hour and at family prayers, 'There they crucified Him.' And so he never knew, never had the offer until, hardened in sin, he came to meet its penalty, physical death, and found another, 'where their worm dieth not and the fire is not quenched.'

Even allowing for the natural chagrin of the missionaries at the escape of a convert whom they had captured under such favourable circumstances, and of whom they might reasonably have felt secure, there is to the mind of the average thinker a painful hopelessness for a Christianity which bears such fruit as this. One pictures the dying Moslem drawing his hood over his head to shut out the babel of three missionaries and a native Christian. 'Lost soul' and 'hardened sinner' though he might be, at all events he did not seek relief by apostatizing.

Another tract gives the following story, which throws a little light on the Mohammedan view of Christian methods: 'One day Mena's husband warned me. He said: "You know we all respect and love you. You cured my daughter; I shall never cease to be grateful to you for that. But we must all follow the religion in which we were born. So come to my house as usual, if you will, but not to speak of Christ." A day or two after this conversation the Imam . . . said: "What have you done to Mena and Salha? They refuse to go to the Zamea, and are praying in the name of Jesus. That is evil exceeding. Our women are poor and ignorant, and we have to govern their minds and hearts.'

You know we did love you, but that love has turned to hatred. We shall do our utmost to uproot this faith implanted by you in the hearts of our women, and I have to request you to cease your visits to my house, unless you promise never to bring up again the subject of religion. . . .” The womenkind appeared to be seriously upset, and to have been, at all events, threatened with a beating. “What *shall* I do?” she exclaimed, with tears in her eyes. “Must I hide my faith, or give up my husband and two dear children? He will divorce me, or perhaps I shall be secretly murdered,” etc.

It might be thought that the Mohammedans would engross all the time and strength of the missionaries, and all the means at their disposal; but this is not the case. They overflow with zeal to such an extent that they cast their eyes at Roman Catholics; and mention is made of the ‘conversion’ of an ex-priest and his baptism, by which it would appear that these people, who have no orders themselves, do not admit the validity of the orders of Rome, and yet cling to ceremonies. I came upon one man who devoted himself exclusively to the Jews. But I could not gather a very clear idea of the nature of his work. It seemed to be partly medical—though he was by trade a tailor before he became a missionary—and partly educational. I was told that he had never made any converts. I heard at one point on my travels that the Jews played on the missionaries, pretending to be converted. They then induce the missionaries, who, as doctors, approach the Moors very closely in time of sickness, to get outstanding claims settled. It was complained to me that the most refined torture could be resorted to in such cases. But I utterly disbelieve such a story—firstly, because I have no substantial ground for believing it, and, secondly, because the missionaries as Englishmen are not likely to behave in so devilish a manner. As doctors I believe they effect some good. I only regret that whatever

good they may effect physically is outbalanced by the harm of their fanaticism, which at best only adds another disturbing factor to this already distracted land.

Medical work is a very paying business in Morocco, if the doctor be skilful and understands the treatment of the diseases common in the country. In the lagoons and marshes there is a good deal of fever, and an enlarged spleen is a very common and very painful ailment. A great many natives suffer from stone, and I heard of a German doctor who settled on the coast. Like most of the medical missionaries, he was qualified, but had not succeeded in gaining a practice at home. He made money in Morocco by doctoring the Moors for stone. He operated as much as he pleased on them, and when he had mastered the complaint thoroughly he went home to Germany, and rapidly rose in his profession as a specialist. He was not a missionary.

Sore eyes and various forms of ophthalmia are very common, but the scourge of the country is syphilis. This atrocious complaint is said to have been introduced into the country 200 years ago by immigrant Jews, and, considering the conditions in which the Jews lived, it is not unlikely. An immense impetus had been given to the ravages of the complaint by the introduction of low Spanish women into Tangiers during the last decade. Leprosy is to be met with, and sometimes of a highly contagious kind, and also elephantiasis. I heard in Morocco for the first time that it is believed that this disease is propagated by mosquitoes. Certainly Morocco is a mosquito country.

What struck me most painfully was the want of proper care for women at the time of child-birth. Whether Spaniards, Jews, or Europeans, there appeared to be no adequate nurses and few good doctors. The natives have their own ways, which are so truly barbarous that the marvel is how mother and child survive.

I have often wished that some society existed for providing

medical and educational missions which should be entirely secular. The preaching of Christianity does not consist in meeting fanaticism with fanaticism, neither are prayers which wind up 'in the name of Jesus Christ' necessarily breathed in the spirit of Christ; nor do I believe that the honest and sincere Moslem 'must go to the fire and the worm.' It is the promise of our Lord, who said, 'Other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring,' on which we rest. But when that time will be no one knows. He will do it Himself; and perhaps it will not be till we have undergone some great change, or till the world, with its cruel discrepancies, its crippling incongruities, and narrow limits, shall have passed away for ever.

It is said there should be a distinct sequence—commerce, education, civilization, religion. But naturally progress rests with individuals who unite all four elements in themselves. Great religious and racial difficulties confront us in our Empire, which no scheme, plan, or system can eliminate or metamorphose, but which will yield before an individual. It is almost certain that opinions, if sharpened, become the power for starting the engines of war, as they certainly keep in repair those of oppression.

Religion, which can, and does, advance with man's advance, is man's best friend; but we cannot transpose it singly. Our whole civilization is inextricably mixed with it. Whether it be a municipality, a colony, a school, a hospital, or a house of assembly, all owe something to the religion of the country. Instead of 'conversion,' I rely on results such as we can show in our Empire, which one of our noblest administrators has called 'the efficacy of impartial and uncorrupt government, of a bold development of the vast natural resources of the country, and prudent introduction of self-governing institutions, to heal old sores, to create new interests, and gradually to bring divers sections of the people to co-operate for the good of their common country.'

CHAPTER XV

A DOUAR OF THE BENI HASSAN—THE APPROACH TO RABAT—
SALLI — THE SLAVE MARKET — PRISONERS AT THE
KASBAH

WE rode on, leaving the sea and some smaller lagoons, we turned inland and crossed the road which runs from Mequinez and Fez to Rabat. This was the country of the Beni Hassan, an Arab tribe, and very truculent. There was a discussion amongst our Moors, which ended in taking us off the road only to come back again. First Mehemmet came to me with a tragic countenance, and, drawing his hand across his throat, said that the people in these villages would cut my throat unless I stopped at the Sultan's village close by. This did not suit me, as I wanted to reach Rabat as soon as possible, so I said: 'All right. I shall go on for another hour or so, and if you are afraid when you get there, you may go back.' Then the laugh turned against Mehemmet, and I found that the other men were quite willing to go on.

At last we turned off the road going inland, and up a hill on the top of which was a douar, where we camped for the night.

Other travellers were before us, and the whole centre of the douar* was taken up by a caravan of camels, about ten in number. There were besides a herd of sheep belonging

* Village of Bedouin tents.

to the village, some goats, mules, and donkeys, and one mare tethered to a tent by herself.

The douar was formed of tents arranged in a circle, with their backs outside. The little space between them was blocked by thorns, and even when the thorns were removed it was so narrow that a camel could only enter by being long in the legs, while my pack-mules fairly stuck. I had dismounted immediately on reaching the douar, and loosened Conrad's girths while he grazed, and finding that we had to camp inside, I led him through the enclosure. He does not lead very well, and I took him myself, because he is always sure that I never jerk his mouth. To my surprise, he stepped through the narrow entrance and over the tent-ropes as 'to the manner born,' and created quite a sensation among the youth of the village. There was a rush towards him; a dozen hands were stretched out to take the bridle or catch hold of the saddle or pat the horse. Conrad accepted the admiration and the welcome with great good-humour. It is town Moors whom he abominates, and he used to cause poor Mohammed Jellally to sin many times in the early morning, by lifting his fez by the blue tassel and flicking it away from him. Mohammed ran to recover his fez, shaking his head and saying that the horse knew he was the 'señorita's horse, and could do these things.'

From my horse the scrambling, howling crowd turned their attention to me. But not rudely, only in open-mouthed astonishment, asking innumerable questions which I could not understand. One old man put out a bony hand to the straw hat which I wore, which was not made like Moorish hats of palmetto. He held forth to the rest about that straw hat, and at last ventured to feel the brim round with his long fingers. Then the crowd departed suddenly to question the Kaid about us, and stand staring at us from a distance.

Meanwhile they had taken Mrs. Greathed to see a little

wild boar tethered and treated as a pet, and asked her if that was what she ate.

As it grew dark, we took all our possessions into the tent, and it was fairly crammed. We had it well pegged down all round, for the Arabs are clever thieves, and will slip their hands inside under the canvas.

Each tent had a fire outside for cooking the evening meal. It was a strange scene—the tents all round, with the stars above; the camels, goats, and sheep, and these wild-looking natives, sheltering altogether. They had to send two miles for water, and it was very difficult to get any for our own use, though I offered as much as a peseta for drink for my horse and mule. Each tent had at least one savage dog, and what with these brutes and the camels and sheep we expected a disturbed night. But soon the light of the fires went out, the tents were closed, the dogs ceased to fight, and we slept soundly till daybreak.

The camels were the first to be up and away, and I was glad when I heard them go snarling through the thorn-bushes. As soon as they were gone, I took Mehemmet, who could speak a little Spanish, and went round the village.

Each tent had two compartments. In one side the inmates slept, in the other they plied their occupations. The headman of the village accompanied me, and he was very friendly. There were two women in one tent, engaged in that closest of partnerships, the grinding at the mill. In another a woman sat grinding alone, or, rather, waiting for her friend to return. I asked to be allowed to take her place. I was astonished to find what hard work it was. In the next tent a woman was weaving a white woollen material, like a very coarse homespun. She had no shuttle, but drew the thread through with her fingers, and combed it down into its place with a large comb. Other women in other tents were busy carding wool or winding it, and some were spinning. Outside one tent I found several hanks of rough, dark-brown

yarn. On examining it, I found it to be the kind of palmetto yarn of which their tents are woven, and which is drawn from the brown fibrous casing on the palmetto. These tents were made of very wide material, similar to what we know as cocoanut matting, but much stronger, thicker, and more closely woven.

There was a tent standing by itself out of the regular circle. In this a tailor sat cutting and sewing jellabas, and round him were collected the youth of the village engaged in learning to read and recite the Koran and to write Arabic characters with reed pens. All the young men had gone out herding cattle, or taking wool or produce to the town of Rabat.

The old headman was so friendly and kind that I wanted to make him a present by way of good-fellowship. But I had nothing very suitable. Some cigarettes and a box of matches were promptly taken from him by his pet grandchild, who hung on his arm, and to whom he seemed able to refuse nothing. He wanted us to give him some of our enamel hardware, but we could not spare a bit of it. Mrs. Greathed had, fortunately, some safety-pins, and these charmed the women.

I should have liked to stay much longer among these people. A more strange mixture of pastoral and industrial life, with brigandage and murder, it would be difficult to imagine. These villages were always having fights and attacking each other—either on the score of vendetta or of cattle-lifting. But the industrial and trading instinct was very strong, and if a chance of military service were given the young men, and they could be drafted off upon active service for a year or two, I believe the restlessness which makes thieves and robbers of them would wear out in time. Their women were not veiled, and it struck me that they were treated with great respect.

After many 'good-byes' we rode off to regain the broad

Fez road, along which, for how many centuries nobody knows, the caravans have passed carrying the gold, slaves and ivory of the desert down to the coast.

The approach to the city of Rabat, or rather Salli, in the light of the morning sun was one of the most beautiful things I have ever seen.

We were riding up a broad, straight highway, some fifty yards across, of sand so deep that no footstep could be heard. Either side was lined with a deep row of gray cactus backed by the overhanging branches of fig-trees in the brilliant green of spring attire. At the far end of the vista, where the blue sky dropped down to the earth, stood a dazzling white city of square houses and straight-lined walls, and domes glistening in the vivid light, while all along the road came the slow-paced camels with their noiseless, swinging stride, and heavy-laden mules and toiling donkeys, raising a little cloud of dust. Now and then a party of grand Moors, bound for Fez, rode past in high-peaked scarlet saddles, and dressed in dark-blue cloaks and fine white drapery, or the pointed fez of a soldier made one bright spot of colour far off.

For two miles or more my eyes were chiefly attracted to the city as it slowly rose before us. It was Salli of the rovers—Salli where Robinson Crusoe was a slave. There were vineyards on either side of the road, and nightingales sang most sweetly and doves cooed and complained.

Leaving Salli on our right, after passing the usual mounds of filth, we crossed the Bû Ragrag in a boat, and taking the Kaid and Abd el Kader with me, I rode to the British Consulate.

Mr. Neroutsos received me very kindly, but he did not give me much hope of being able to do anything for Abd el Kader. He advised me to apply to Sir Arthur Nicholson, but he feared that I had not ground sufficient to give Abd el Kader protection myself, and in all probability no one could

be found on the spur of the moment who had the power to do so, either. He himself did not know of anyone. He called Abd el Kader into the office and questioned him a good deal, and told me that he was favourably impressed with him.

The next day we went to Salli, accompanied by Mr. Bensaade, his servant and the Consul's soldier. The sun was blazing, and it was very hot, which made the row across the water all the pleasanter.

The Bashaw was away, but inside the gate we were met by the Kalipha's soldiers, the Consul having written to him and asked for a guard for us, and under this escort we walked round the double walls and through the narrow, winding streets of Salli. Built by the pirates with money accumulated by sea-robbers, this town was one of the finest I had visited, and was kept in fairly good repair. We went through streets where one house after another was a palace, and I was told that the Moors living there are very rich by some means or other. There are no exports or imports, or any manufactures to speak of. No European is allowed to live in the town, or even to stop there for a single night; and the Jews are very closely confined to their Mellâh.

The town walls are in such repair that they look as though only recently built, and in the grand houses of the Moors are twisted columns and carved capitals borrowed from Venetian art. There is a special feeling of mystery about Salli, and the hostility displayed to Europeans increased the feeling that one was treading upon dark and secret ground.

We visited some houses and drank innumerable cups of tea, and some wine at the Israelites', and we went outside the city to sit in the Bashaw's garden. Even with our strong guard we did not escape being screamed at and cursed for Christian dogs that we were. Perhaps it was fortunate that we did not understand all that was said.

Children took up stones and threw them at us, and were whacked on the head by the soldiers. One man, who said or did something intolerable, was immediately chased up a side-street by both soldiers, and I heard him being beaten at the end by the servant who carried a stick.

In the soko we saw for the first time some of the 'braves' who live in the hills and wear their hair long as a sign that they are desperadoes and prepared for any devilment. They seldom come into a town, and their surprise and curiosity respecting us was remarkable. One was a dark man—he might have been a Spaniard. The other had fair hair, as fine as silk, and with a red tinge in it like burnished copper. They were so absorbed in watching us that they appeared to be unconscious of anything else. It was like the gaze of a wild animal, intent, mystified, alert. I felt that one could make terms with them, and reach a point very similar to that which it is possible to arrive at with most wild things. But domesticated these creatures would never become. They were wilder than hawks. Their courage I doubt, but not their craft, cunning, or treachery. Their faces were not brave, but thievish.

The oranges were delicious, and we had been short of them since leaving El Kasar. We sat in the soko eating one after the other under the shade of a mat awning, and the soldiers kept the crowd off us. Then Mr. Bensaade's servant brought some water in a pannikin from a water-jar which stood there, and poured it over our hands in a refreshing stream. In this market slaves were sold which the pirates collected in their ships from all parts of the Mediterranean, and even from the coast of Ireland. Very fine mats are made at Salli of the rushes which grow in great abundance outside. The Arabs use them for sleeping upon in their tents, and every hut I went into had its rush mat. But these at Salli were very large and of mixed colours—red, white, and blue—woven in very good and even intricate

patterns, which the weavers appear to keep in their heads, for when we saw them at work they had no design to guide them.

About half of the Rabat imports go to Salli, for there is a large covered market where nothing but Manchester goods are sold. The shops were very good, and there was altogether a greater air of substance and wealth about Salli than any town I went into, Marakish not excepted. I wondered where the money came from, but I never found out. I suspect that the hill-men came there to do their shopping in preference to Rabat, which is more European.

While we were sitting in the cotton-market enjoying the shade, a little slave-boy of about seven years of age ran down from a passage in the bazaar to fill a little drinking-mug at one of the stone jars which stand at intervals to serve that purpose. He let down the small bucket, drew it up, but there was only very little water. The jar was almost empty. The expression of disappointment and dismay on the baby face was touching. Then a Jew—a young man—went and let down the bucket skilfully and poured into the little mug all he could get, encouraging the child with kind words to drink it and make the best of it. His manner was so gentle that the little fellow's face brightened, and he drank the small draught with gusto, and ran back to his master's house with a smile on his face.

The heat was great, and the sun poured through the trellis and the thin mats slung across the streets to make a shade. We went outside the city, to walk in the Bashaw's garden, through the north gate, and past the cemetery where the Christian slaves were buried; then down a hill to where a small stream met the Bû Ragra.

It is up the long valley formed by this stream that the Bashaw's garden extends. It was laid out and planted by slaves, and is still maintained by slave labour. It was the richest and by far the best-kept garden I saw in Morocco.

We walked up a path under a grove of orange-trees whose petals whitened the ground. Then we came to pomegranates bursting into flower. There were sweet lemons, apricots, peaches, figs, and vines; and a stream of the clearest water ran gurgling and sparkling like crystal where the sunlight fell upon it through the foliage. We sat down to rest by a tank where the ground was green with moss and ferns, under the shade of a mulberry-tree, whose branches met those of a gigantic orange, and here we listened to the singing of the nightingales. Our retinue was increased by the man who had the charge of the garden, and who was most anxious that we should see the whole of it. That it was extensive we had already proved, but something must be allowed for Moorish exaggeration when he declared that it would take us three days to get to the end of it.

Salli, with its grand houses and foreign air, was built to be self-contained and for pleasure, judging by the gardens within the walls and air of old-time luxury. The rift in history caused by the fall of the Moors and the recession of Spain, when each in turn became wrapped in the rigidity of fanaticism, was impressed on Salli.

The initial blunder was the failure of Christianity in Spain. There was a time when, with a little breadth and statesmanship, Christianity *might* have won, or, at least, held its ground as an influence. But—

‘The Spaniard, when the lust of sway
Had lost its quickening spell,
Cast crowns for rosaries away,
An empire for a cell.
A strict accountant of his beads,
A subtle disputant on creeds,
His dotage trifled well;
Yet better had he neither known
A bigot’s shrine nor despot’s throne.’

And now Salli, with its streets closed to the infidel, lest their polluting feet should come too near their holy mosques

and shrines (for there were streets through which we might not pass), and the narrow bitterness which shuts out Europeans, the forbidding hatred and contempt which shrouds all life and thought, was typical of the strongest and deepest, the most implacable, Mohammedanism.

And how proud they were! With what hauteur they swept past us in the streets, with a curse under their breath! I tried to picture what they must feel. They may no longer defy that mysterious force which lies behind in the regions beyond Spain. They dare not enslave the infidel or make him pay tribute as of old. Why? It is the will of Allah to afflict them thus, and they betake themselves the more frantically to their prayers, that the day may come when they may set their foot on us again.

The objects of Islam are twofold, and perfectly suited to the character of these people. Dominion comes first, and is the public object—the object for which every Mahdi arises. The second is a private object; it is to attain a state of ecstasy—not contemplative, but an exaltation of the feelings to the overpowering of the senses, a heart-drunkenness, a highly intoxicated sentiment, visions, the gift of prophecy, culminating at last in a state which we should put under treatment and control. It was inevitable that these two religions—Catholicism and Islam—both insisting on temporal power, should clash.

Dr. Brown, in his introduction to *Leo Africanus*, gives this account of the treatment which led finally at a later period to the expulsion of the Moors from Spain: ‘Though all who wished to seek a home in Barbary were transported thither in public galleys at a charge of ten golden doubles a head, but very few could afford to avail themselves of that privilege. . . . Padre Bernaldez, the Curate of Los Palacios, disposes of them in a manner less creditable, though possibly his statement is an accurate account of what happened in some cases, “For,” remarks this historian,

"the Christians shipped the men, gave them a free passage, and sent them to the devil." Religion, nevertheless, sat easy on the Spanish Moors. Thousands had been more or less voluntarily converted by the liberal-minded Talavera and the more bigoted Ximenes, and, outwardly at least, performed the duties of their new faith. It was not till 1610 that Philip III., at the instigation of the fanatical Archbishop of Valencia, deported the remnants of the race which still conformed to the creed of their fathers, retaining as slaves a certain number to expiate their offences against his sovereignty by toiling in the galleys or dying by inches in the mines of Peru. In the execution of this *grande resolucion*, as the King termed it, about a million of the most industrious of the "Morisco" inhabitants of Spain were hunted like wild beasts and banished to Africa with every concomitant of barbarity. Many, indeed, were slain before they could reach the coast. The crews in many cases rose upon them, butchered the men, violated the women, and threw the children into the sea. Others, driven by the winds on the sandy shores of Barbary, were attacked by the marauding Arabs and slaughtered, despite their creed or their nationality; for a people who killed or enslaved every shipwrecked seaman, and every tribe of which was at war with every other, were not likely to bestow much esteem on castaways in Spanish garb, speaking Arabic with a Castilian accent, and whose previous history did not altogether clear them of the taint of renegadism. Few escaped maltreatment and robbery. . . . Many, disheartened with the coldness of their co-religionists in the cities, wandered into the desert and perished from privations and hardships which their life in Andalus had little fitted them to endure.'

It was these expatriated Moors who came to Salli, and to revenge themselves on Spain turned pirates, and made especial havoc of the Spanish shipping.*

* Budgett Meakin, 'The Moorish Empire.'

The principal pirate stronghold in Morocco was Salli. All the coast towns became in turn the possession of Spain, Portugal or France. Salli itself and its sister town Rabat, and the city of Sla, a little way inland, formed for a time a small independent republic. The tribes on the hills furnished excellent recruits, but the good pay offered inducement to all the mercenaries and renegades in Morocco who crowded to fill the rovers' galleys with men of daring and resource. Some idea of the Salli rovers' character can be gathered from the description of the small port of Mehidya when it was captured by the Spaniards early in the seventeenth century—'a perfect kennel of European outlaws . . . the offscourings of every port, who, like the squaw-men of the West and the beach-combers of the Pacific, led a congenial existence among the barbarians.'

In his interesting history, Mr. Meakin states very clearly that the Moors learnt nearly all they knew of sea warfare from Europeans, and to show how this was done he quotes from a contemporary record, which gives an evidently faithful picture of the times and manners :

'Ward, a poor English sailor, and Dansker, a Dutchman, made first here their marts, when the Moores knew scarce how to saile a ship: Bishop was ancient, and did little hurt, but Easton got so much as made himselfe a marquesse in Savoy, and Ward lived like a Bashaw in Barbary; they were the first that taught the Moores to be men of warre . . . till they became so dispyrited, disordered, debauched, and miserable, that the Turks and Moores began to command them as slaves, and force them to instruct them in their best skill, which many an accursed runnagado, or Christian-turned-Turk, did, till they have made these Sally men, or Moores of Barbary, so powerful as they be, to the terror of all the Straights, and many times they take purchases (prizes) even in the main ocean, yea, sometimes even in the narrow seas in England; and these are the most cruelle villaines in

Turkie or Barbarie, whose natives are very noble and of good nature in comparison of them.'

Probably the principal ship-building of the Salli rovers was done at Rabat, for I was shown a large, long, lofty hall, with a floor sloping towards the water-level, where I was told the ships of the Salli rovers were built. Yet the towns were rivals, and often at bitter enmity with one another. The market where the prizes were sold, and where most pirate business was transacted, was at Salli. The prizes were put up to auction, and the money evenly distributed among the crew.

At Shellagh the best of the Moors exiled from Granada established themselves, adding to the city many of the buildings whose picturesque ruins are among the loveliest things in Barbary to-day.

We left Salli by the 'Baker's Gate,' and I was told, as a further proof of the lawlessness of the country, that on Salli beach Kaid MacClean's horses were stolen. They were taken at night from the camp, and kept in the hills for about a fortnight, and then brought back and sold in Salli market. But the most remarkable thing about the whole affair was that the Kaid of the district could not recover them.

After Salli, Rabat had all the air of a modern bustling town. We spent an afternoon buying rugs and carpets, Moorish lanterns, and other curios of native manufacture. The numbers of small shops where the various trades are plied with unremitting zeal is astonishing. But the port of Rabat suffers from a terrible bar, so that even when a ship comes into the roadstead it is sometimes uncertain whether she will be able to connect with the shore. The trade of Rabat is gradually being drawn away to more favourable ports, which emphasizes the fact that trade requires releasing at the seaports first before any improvement can be attempted in the country itself. It does not seem probable that light draught steamers could cross the bar of the Bû Ragrag;

but if they could, the Berber or hill tribes, which come down to touch Rabat, and terrorize the whole country of the Bû Ragrag, would render a peaceful settlement of agriculturists extremely precarious. There is no country trade from Rabat. In that direction there is stagnation. The natives come into the town and buy what they want at the shops. Thirty thousand pounds' worth of Manchester cottons are absorbed annually in Rabat and Salli, only an inappreciable amount being sent out of the town. Sugar to the value of £36,710 came in during the year, rather less than in the previous year. Candles to the value of £7,206 comes next, and tea to the value of £5,942. But the import trade in every article is declining. It is difficult to account for such a sudden decrease, but in the case of some goods, such as Manchester cottons, it is generally believed to be in a great part due to the high prices ruling in goods.

Spain no longer contributes to the Rabat market, and has withdrawn her steamers. The river will not admit the sailing ships which can lie in the river at Laraiche. In the year 1900 only one sailing vessel, a German, came to Rabat. The difficulties of the bar may be understood from the single fact that the large steamers of the London company visit this town less frequently, preferring to tranship cargo at Gibraltar on to a small steamer, which brings the accumulated cargo of several steamers to Rabat as it can fill up.

Ship-building of large barges or lighters is still carried on at Rabat. The Sultan has two barges always in readiness, in order that he may cross the Bû Ragrag when he goes on one of those progresses through his dominions which carry fire and sword among the tribes. But the present Sultan, being a minor, for several years has left this time-honoured custom in abeyance. However, when I was there rumour was busy about his approaching visit. The barges were being painted, and some of the cactus hedge was cut on the further side of the river, to enable him to pass without

catching his red umbrella in the thorns. These things were done as a matter of course, but no one expressed the least satisfaction or pleasure at the idea of the Sultan's coming, or appeared to look forward to it in the slightest degree.

In Rabat I met an old Moor who had been sixteen years in England. He was able to chat quite fluently in English. He told me that Manchester was 'really a very nice place, but he liked Barbary better. Nevertheless,' he added, with a friendly nod, 'the English are good people. They do not push Moors about, like other Christians, and I think they are a kind people. Yes, and I like them even better in England than I do in Barbary. Barbary is the country of the Moors, you understand. Yes, we are Moors here.' And indeed they are. This old man, as he walked about in his bundle of gossamer draperies, was a piece of unconscious comedy. He and his colleagues presided over the Customs, and they agreed that it was so extraordinary a thing that a woman should come and walk about Rabat that they got up from their seats, or, rather, cushions, of custom, and came trooping behind me, causing a total cessation of business in the port of Rabat for the space of one hour. I had to manoeuvre round to get them safely back to their perches, which they were glad enough to reach, sinking with groans of fatigue into their cushions again.

Merchants in Rabat have the greatest difficulty in obtaining warehouses or space to store goods. The Moors are so jealous of all Europeans that they will not lease properties to them, and purchase is absolutely out of the question.

The exertions of the Consuls have prevented the sale of slaves in the open street. The sales take place in the yard of a fondak. There we saw four black women sitting on a mat looking round apprehensively. There were only a few men hanging about, and the bidding appeared to be very slack. One woman had a little baby of a few months old in her arms. The upset price for her and the infant was \$20.

Their evident fear and uneasiness was painful. To buy them all and set them free seemed the only course; but a little inquiry and thought convinced me that it would be a mistake to do so.

The Moors who saw us enter disliked our presence. They even seemed to look a little ashamed of themselves. There is no doubt that a good deal of hideous cruelty is practised upon these slaves in a quiet way. There was a man in Rabat who was notoriously cruel to his slaves, and one day his female slaves got him alone, and between them cut him in pieces. Then they locked up the house and ran away. They made their plans very well, and must have had friends, for they were never caught.

That evening Dr. Kerr, a medical missionary, came with his wife to our camp, and spent about an hour chatting with us. We were camped outside Rabat, between the palace and the cemetery, and the kasbah shut us off from the sea. The prison was close by, and on one side a large mosque. We had a good deal of heavy rain in the night, and this, together with the noise of a midnight feast which was being held in the mosque, made sleeping difficult. The midnight service was on one occasion tremendous, and the babel became deafening when at some specially sacred moment all my Moors rushed out of their tent to howl the chant at the tops of their voices.

In the great barracks or gaol the Sultan confined a remnant of the M'zaab tribe, which he 'ate up' immediately on coming to the throne. The whole affair was a gross iniquity, and an instance of the total miscarriage of justice common in Morocco. I learned all about it later in my travels, but at Rabat I heard the fate of the unfortunate rebels. The prisoners numbered 400, but they were so cruelly treated on the way from their country, which is to the south of Marakish, that many of them were in a dying condition by the time they reached Rabat. Even to these

no mercy was shown. They were put in panniers on donkeys at the last, and soldiers walked beside them beating them with sticks when they groaned or cried out. Then the wives came and camped outside the prison on the spot where my tent stood. They were in a destitute state, but people did what they could for them, and they were very willing to work, so as to buy food to feed their husbands. But life in a Moorish gaol is not conducive to longevity, and these men were broken in spirit by ill-treatment. The close confinement, after the open-air life in the villages, told upon them, and the knowledge that they were imprisoned for life deepened their distress. Thus they died off rapidly, so that at the time I arrived the women had gone away. Only two prisoners remained alive within; and one poor wife remarked pathetically, 'Allah has forgotten to be kind.'

CHAPTER XVI

THE TOWER OF HASSAN—SHELLAGH

THE tide was not very high when we started with Mr. Bensaade to visit the Tower of Hassan, but the width of the river and its natural banks, and the view of the two rival cities on either side, made every yard of the little journey interesting and beautiful.

At the mouth of the river the bar was foaming ; the white waves curling and riding on like horses charging a hill. The dazzling whiteness of the town of Salli showed above the soft line of a broad stretch of sand—the sand thrown up by the tide of years, which has deprived Salli altogether of a seaport, and left her dependent upon Rabat. On the other side the river-bank was rocky, and crags and huge sections of red rock had fallen into the water, and lay there overgrown with all kinds of foliage, from the hard gray masses of cacti and aloes to delicate ferns and creepers. There was a very beautiful pale pink *antirrhinum* which grew in the crevices of the rocks, and young wild vines threw their shoots with bunches not yet in blossom over the aloes and rocks.

We glided gradually over a perfectly clear surface of shining water, and then, as a gorge slowly opened, the magnificent tower came bit by bit into full view.

This ruin, incomplete as it is, offers a magnificent specimen of architecture in the style of the Alhambra—a finished and complete art, for which no better materials could be found than the red sandstone of Rabat and the tiles of Fez. The

lacework pattern of arabesque is thrown into relief by the fact of the sandstone turning gray wherever its surface is most exposed to the weather. This gives an almost transparent appearance. The richness, warmth, and depth lie in the shadow, which remains of a warm red tone. The Tower of Hassan has never been completed, and the summit is ragged and unfinished as the last builder left the last brick, and suggests defeated aspirations and divided counsels. I am not aware of any record of the building beyond that this unfinished tower is said to be a sister tower to the *Girálda* at Seville, and to the *Kâtûbiya* at Marakish, and that they were all built by Yakub el Mansûr (the Victorious) towards the close of the twelfth century.

We climbed the hill from the water's edge, and it seemed to me that I was landing somewhere from the quiet waters of the Cam to approach those seats of learning which have sent out administrators over an empire greater than ever was that of the Moors. I almost expected to hear the deep sounds of the organ and the chanting of the choir of King's. The spot was undoubtedly selected as a centre of learning and culture, and dates from the best period of Moorish rule.

The predecessor of Yakub el Mansûr was his father, the learned and pious Yusef II., who drew to his Court Averroes, the last of the great Moslem philosophers, who ended his days in honour in Morocco. 'For the last time,' says the biographer of Averroes,* 'before its final extinction the Moslem Caliphate in Spain displayed a splendour which seemed to rival the ancient glories of the Ommiad Court. Great mosques arose, schools and colleges were founded, hospitals and other useful and beneficent constructions proceeded from the public zeal of the Sovereign, and under the patronage of two liberal rulers, Yusef, and later his son Yakub, science and philosophy flourished apace. It was the philosophic Vizier of Yusef who introduced Averroes to that

* 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

Prince; and Avensoar, the greatest of Moslem physicians, was his friend.'

It is impossible to look at the Tower of Hassan without thinking of Averroes, and the part he must have played in founding this great University—arrested and incomplete—among the might-have-beens of history. Averroes is best known as the great commentator on Aristotle. He took up a position with regard to science which was identical with that of the New Learning in Europe, when it arose some centuries later upon the decline of monasticism. The chief feature in his teaching was the separation between Catholic and philosophical truth. 'The real grandeur of Averroes,' says the biographer already quoted, 'is seen in his resolute prosecution of the standpoint of science in matters of this world, and in his recognition that religion is not a branch of knowledge to be reduced to propositions and systems of dogma, but a personal and inward power, an individual truth, which stands distinct from, but not contradictory to, the universalities of scientific law. He maintained alike the claim of demonstrative science, with its generalities for the few who could live in that ethereal world, and the claim of religion for all—the common life of each soul as an individual and personal consciousness.'

What wonder that this man, whose thought might be an advanced product of this new century, displeased the people of his time, that period of narrow scholastic orthodoxy? What wonder that he was rejected by Islam? The ignorant fanaticism of the multitude was aroused, and at last, 'about the year 1195, Averroes was accused of heretical pursuits, stripped of his honours, and banished to a place near Cordova. At the same time efforts were made to stamp out all liberal culture in Andalusia, so far as it went beyond the little medicine, arithmetic, and astronomy required for practical life. . . . When the transient passion of the people had been satisfied, Averroes for a brief period survived his

restoration to honour. He died in the year before his patron, Yakub el Mansûr (1199), with whom the political power of the Moslems came to an end, as did the culture of liberal science with Averroes.*

Such was Averroes, the most prominent of the learned men of Barbary in the days of the founding of Hassan's Tower. Morocco was then at the zenith of its fame as a land of learned men.† And the most interesting and striking years in the history of the country are those which begin with the reign of Yusef II., A.D. 1163-84, and extend through the learned and victorious reign of Yakub el Mansûr, the decline commencing under his son, En Nasir, who, after sustaining severe losses in battle, is believed to have been poisoned, 1213.

Yusef II. was a noble-minded and learned Ameer. The special feature of his administration was the delegation of power to provincial Governors, whom he had the knack of choosing well. It was part of Yusef's policy to employ his son as a Vizier or Minister, and this unusually wise policy gave Yakub, afterwards known as El Mansûr, an admirable training in sovereign affairs, so that his able hand was felt immediately that he succeeded his father Yusef.

Yakub was 'a tall, good-looking man of light-brown complexion, with ample limbs, wide mouth, loud voice, and large dark eyes, clad always in simple wool. The most voracious

* It is said that Averroes was imprisoned for a too liberal translation of a passage which referred to Venus as a goddess.

† Dr. Brown, in his introduction to *Leo Africanus*, says: 'Fez . . . was the seat of Arabic learning, to which students resorted from all parts of Islam, and its libraries, as well as those of the city of Morocco, were famous even in Cordova and Granada. A fresh stimulus must certainly have been given . . . by the arrival in Morocco of so many cultured men from Spain. The fact of such men leaving the cultured Courts of Seville and Cordova to take up their residence in . . . Morocco shows that the offers made to them by the African Sultans must have been of a most tempting nature.'

of men, and the most elegant in language,' just even when the interests of his own family suffered thereby. His motto was, 'In God have I trusted.' Like several other Morocco rulers, he was the son of a Christian slave.

He began his reign in the customary manner, with the murder of his nearest relatives, and the liberal distribution of money from the treasury, but he had the courage to open the prison doors and to undertake a general reparation of injustices.

Though enlightened, he was an eminently popular Sovereign. The Arab historians wax eloquent in his praise. He was undoubtedly a great King, 'the most magnanimous in every respect. His government was excellent, he added to the treasury, he increased his power, his actions were those of a famous Sovereign, his religion was deep, and he did much good to the Muslim. May God have mercy on him by His grace, His kindness, and His generosity, for He is pitiful and loves to pardon.'

After this eulogy it is a little damping to find that Yakub's justice did not prevent him from administering 'the bastinado to anyone bringing before him a trivial question'; that his religion led him to 'revive the practice of the orthodox Kalifas of presiding at public prayer as Imam. Those who did not attend were flogged; those who drank wine were executed.'

Yakub was the contemporary of Saladin and of Richard Cœur de Lion. His strength lay in the combination of military genius with a taste for learning far ahead of contemporary Sovereigns. His son, En Nasir, inherited his father's respect for books, but he was less able or less fortunate as a general, and under him began the fall of the Moors in Spain. It is alleged that our King John, being in distress and unable to deal with his unruly Barons, turned to the Sultan En Nasir, and sent him an embassy to solicit assistance. The overtures were conducted by a priest, who

on his return was made Abbot of St. Albans ; which is the more extraordinary as John offered, in return for assistance, to embrace Islam. The whole story is eminently picturesque. The priest had to pass through hedges of guards and fine apartments till he came at length to the learned and pious Ameer, who was diligently occupied in reading a book.

Rabat was built with the stones of ancient Roman temples and with the labour of 40,000 Christian slaves, who earned their freedom by completing the task, and were afterwards settled as a tribe by themselves to the north of Fez, where for some time they preserved their religion. Some historians state that the town was built to commemorate the victories of El Mansûr, and for that reason it was called Rabat, which in Arabic means 'the camp of victory.' But taking other matters into consideration, and the grand ruins of Hassan's Tower and of Shellagh, it would seem that the intention was to found not merely a military post, but a centre of influence, which should be powerful and extensive on the pattern of Alexandria, on which it was said the streets of Rabat were modelled. 'Some,' says Leo, 'say that the reason why it was built in this place was that King Mansor, possessing the kingdom of Granada and a great part of Spaine besides, and considering that Morocco was so far distant that if any wars should happen he could not in due time send new forces against the Christians, determined to build some town upon the sea-shore, where he and his armie might remaine all summer-time. . . . He caused this town of Rebat in short space to be erected, and to be exceedingly beautified with temples, colleges, pallaces, shops, stores, hospitals, and other such buildings. Moreouer on the south side without the walles he caused a certaine high tower like the tower of Maroco to be built, sauing that the winding staires were somewhat larger, insomuch that three horses abreast might well ascend up, from the top whereof they might escrie ships an huge way into the sea. So exceeding is the height thereof

that I think there is no more the like building to be found, and to the end that greater store of artificers might hither from all places resort, he appointed that every man according to his trade and occupation should be allowed a yeerely stipend; whereupon it came to passe that within a few moneths this town was better stored with all kinde of artificers and merchants than any town in all Africa besides, and that because they reaped a double gaine. . . . Howbeit,' continues the historian sadly, 'after King Mansor's death this town grew into such decay that scarce a tenth part thereof now remaineth; so that at this present a man shall hardly finde throughout the whole towne fower hundred houses inhabited. . . . Comparing their former felicitie with the present alteration whereinto they are fallen, I cannot but greatly lament their miserable case.'

We walked all round the ground, several acres in extent, whereon were traced in ruins the plan of some vast building. A row of magnificent columns stood as though defying Time itself. There were the excavations for the baths, and again some fallen columns, and some stones not yet moved into their place.* The unfinished walls of enormous thickness were crumbling, and had become the nesting-places of crowds of hawks and blue rollers. I saw pigeons which had a nest in the tower, and marvelled at their temerity in rearing a family with such bad company all round. In old days the Moors bred pigeons with great care. Shakespeare frequently alludes to the Barbary pigeons.

The tower whence the muezzin's voice was destined never to call the faithful to prayer resounded with the shrieks of birds of prey and was the scene of incessant fights and many a cruel outrage. A small window, some 20 feet from the ground, had recently been walled up, but formerly it was possible to gain access to the tower through its narrow

* It is alleged that these stones were quarried and cut in Spain, and brought there to be placed in the building.

opening, and form some idea of the broad stairway within. But Christian curiosity led to the annoyance of Moslems, and evil people took refuge there, so the authorities ordered the window to be bricked up.

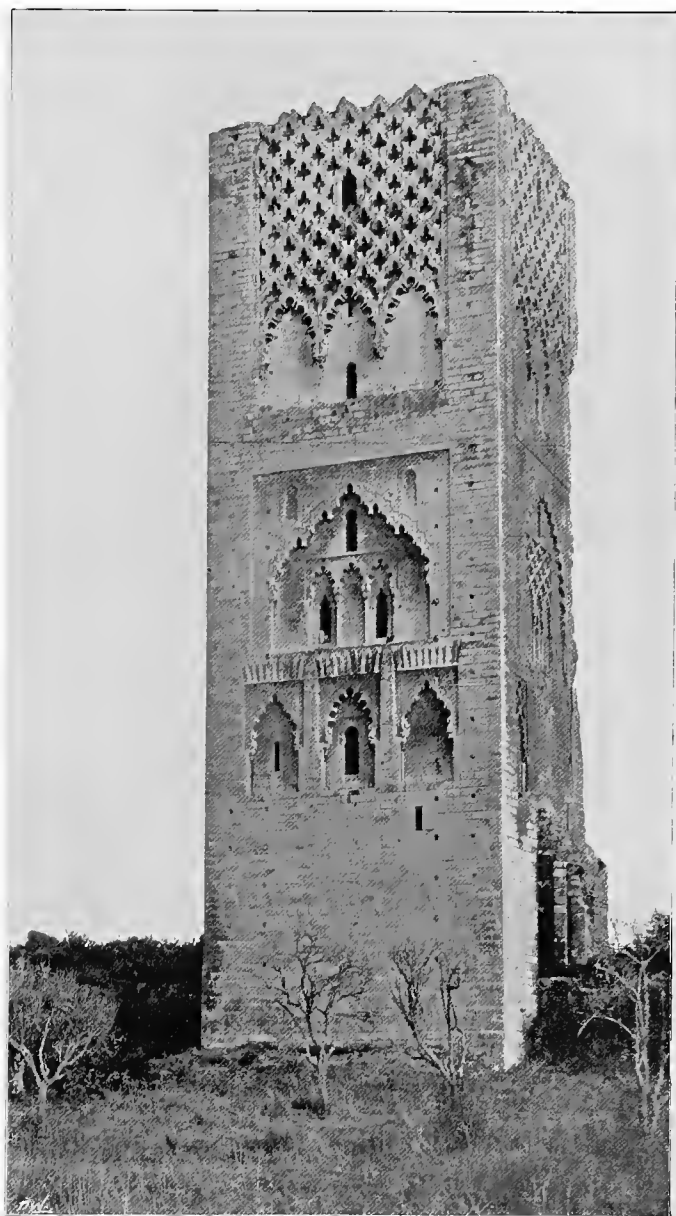
I went away by myself to think of all that this spot might have meant to the world had Islam realized its ideals, had it been able to compete with Christianity by civilized methods. And how nearly it had succeeded in attaining very real greatness! 'There is a tide in the affairs of men.' This was the high-water mark of the highest tide in Barbary.

In this 'camp of victory'—the 'uncongenial mixture of earthly needs and heavenly aspirations,' lies the weakness of Mohammedanism. But a religion propagated by the sword could not maintain an empire, and within that burning fanaticism there was no place for learning or freedom, though men might seek it wistfully—ay, and with tears.

Then, as we regained our boat and moved gently down the stream, and the tower with its ruined summit seemed to recede from our eyes, as its reflected image died out upon the water, I felt that deep silence which is itself a part of the East, and which a Western poet has felt and knew how to interpret as a sign of defeat :

'The tents were all silent, the banners alone,
The lances unlifted, the trumpets unblown.'

Mr. Matteos, riding a pretty black Arab, accompanied us to see the ruins of Shellagh. I was delayed in starting, and went after them, taking with me the Kaid, who selected a different route, thinking to make up time by a short-cut. On the way my progress was impeded by finding half a dozen boys, who had caught as many young hawks and tied strings to their legs. They took pleasure in throwing the birds into the air and pulling them back with a jerk. This was intolerable, and I insisted, with the Kaid's help, in getting the birds given to me for 50 cents. Knowing that I had Moors



Mr. Cavulla photo Tangiers.

THE TOWER OF HASSAN.

to deal with, I would not take them for nothing, lest they should say I robbed them of their property, mercy being a quality they would not understand. But the Kaid fixed the price and I rode away with the hawks, and a fine time I had with them! Never before had I had six hawks in my possession, and being on horseback made it difficult to negotiate with them. Had Conrad cut capers there would have been a scene.

I managed them by keeping all the strings in my bridle-hand, and having laid the birds on their backs in my lap, I held them down with the other hand. There they lay staring at me with the most impudent, defiant expression in their bold countenances. Blank amazement coupled with fatigue kept them quiet at first, but presently a leg was shot out, and my ungloved finger was caught in what felt like a small steel gin. I positively screamed with pain, and this was the signal for a sharp beak to be driven into the soft flesh of my thumb, and a concerted struggle of legs, wings, and beaks ensued. But I held on, for I knew the wicked tormentors, who were in hot pursuit at Conrad's heels, would have recaptured them in a moment if I let go. Thus it happened that I entered the beautiful gateway of Shellagh with an embarrassed mind, my one desire being to reach Mrs. Greathed and Mr. Matteos, who were waiting for me at the other entrance, and get them to mount guard over the boys while I let the hawks go. It was the nearest approach to hawking I have ever known. The flight of a hawk is peculiar; the bird is so light and made for flight. Opening one's hand and letting it go is like shooting, or the flash of a thought striking direct upon a given object. Five of the birds were, I believe, sparrow-hawks, but the sixth was a lovely bird, with gray or mauve on his head and back. His eyes shone like great carbuncles.

The ruins of Shellagh stand in a lovely valley within a wall, which creeps along the rocky summit of the hill, out

of which the action of a tributary to the Bû Ragrag has carved a most fertile valley.

Tradition relates that when the exiled Moors reached Rabat, this valley, containing the mosque whose tower still stands intact, recalled Granada so forcibly to their mind that they settled here and devoted themselves to reproducing, as far as possible, the city which they loved so well. The Moors consider it, though ruined and deserted, one of their most sacred spots, and in the evening they ride out with their little prayer-carpets to pray at the tombs. The garden, composed of oranges, figs, and feathery bamboo, has run riot. The dungeons are full of water and laid bare to the light. Peasant women come there to wash their clothes. In the enclosure where the Sultans are buried we were not allowed to enter. Nature has reasserted herself, and where once the crowd of humanity thronged the paved streets the fertile soil has thrown up a wealth of beautiful foliage and flowers, over which the bees go softly humming. In one place a peasant had built a hut, and had a small patch of broad beans and a few mealies. And this was not incongruous; but it is to be hoped that the ruins will never be restored. Both their magnificence and their decay are parts of history, and no restoration could make them half so lovely as they are now, standing among the dislodged crags and the wild growth of Nature in her most tender mood.

Shellagh apparently takes its name from Sala Colonia of the Romans, though most probably there was an earlier Phœnician settlement here. Leo Africanus who frequented this spot, and saw it before it was ruined, 'was,' says an historian, 'a most accomplished and absolute man. . . . As Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, so likewise was Leo in that of the Arabians and Moors. He was not meanly but extraordinarily learned.' Leo gives the following account of the city, and affixes a date which is useful: 'King Mansor caused it to be walled round about,'

and built therein a faire hospitall and a stately pallace, into which his soldiers might at their pleasure retire themselves. Here likewise he erected a most beautiful temple, wherein he caused a goodly hall or chapel to be set vp, which was curiously carued and had many fair windowes about it: and in this hall (when he perceiued death to seaze vpon him) he commanded his subjects to burie his corpes. Which being done, they laid one marble stone ouer his head and another ouer his feete, whereon sundry epitaphs were engraven. After him likewise all the honourable personages of his familie and blood chose to be interred in the same hall. And so did the kings of the Marín familie so long as their common wealth prospered. Myself, on a time, entering the same hall, beheld there thirtie monuments of noble and great personages, and diligently wrote out all their epitaphs. This I did in the year of the Hegeira 915 ' (A.D. 1509).

It is a thousand pities that we have not this record. The white koubah, which contrasts with the red of the sandstone tower, was pointed out to me as the grave of the Black Sultan, who fell at the Battle of El Ksar, although another story says that Mulai Ahmed stuffed the skin of the dead Sultan and carried it in front of him to terrify the people of Fez. But there is nothing to show that all but his skin was not buried here.

Still stranger is a story of French origin, which corroborates the statement of an English sea-captain called Jackson, who disguised himself as an Arab and obtained entrance to the dismantled and roofless burial-place of the Kings. He was shown two graves, which, he was told, were those of Roman generals. This statement was discredited, it being thought improbable that the tomb of any infidel would be permitted beside those of the Commanders of the Faithful. Yet the truth was even more extraordinary, for 'the mural tablet to the memory of the Sultan Abu Yakub Yussuf has a round hole close to the left edge, apparently from its

breaking the inscription, made after the marble tablet was erected. Through this hole there is a tradition that of old the Arabs were accustomed to put their hands and declare to the truth of any statement when a particularly binding oath was desirable. If the hand could be withdrawn freely, this was a proof of the testifier speaking the truth, but if he had told a lie a superhuman force prevented the perjurer from doing so. In 1880 M. Ducour, French Vice-Consul in Rabat, who was permitted to visit the tombs, put his hand through the hole, and fancied that he could feel on the reverse side of the stone something like engraved characters. Interest was accordingly made to have the tablet removed, when it was found that the surmise was correct, for, as the clearly-cut Latin inscription showed, the tablet had, previous to extolling the virtues of a Mussulman Sovereign, already recorded the merits of a Roman Proconsul. This was Aulus Cæcina Tacitus, Governor of the province of Betica, who had been recently promoted to the consulate, and the friend who reared the commemorative tablet was Septimus Carvillianus, a Roman knight.*

Lovely as Nature has made it, history has clothed upon this spot the poetry of human interest of no ordinary description. While the people of the latest empire born in time were wresting from a tyrant the first charter of their liberties, here, between the mountains and the sea, men thought to conquer and govern, not by mere force, but by culture and science. They comprehended, as few have done, all the elegance and charm of which human life is capable.

‘They say the lion and the lizard keep
The courts where Jamsdyh gloried and drank deep,
And Bahram, that great hunter—the wild ass
Stamps o’er his head, but cannot break his sleep.’

They lay, under the pall of Nature, these great men by

* Vallentin, ‘Bulletin Épigraphique de la Gaule,’ 1881.

whose graves I passed, and I bent my head in gratitude to the flowers, whose faces looked up to the cloudless sky.

‘I sometimes think that never blows so red
The rose as where some buried Cæsar bled ;
That every hyacinth the garden wears
Dropt in her lap from some once lovely head.

‘And this reviving herb, whose tender green
Hedges the river lip on which we lean—
Ah, lean upon it lightly ! for who knows
From what once lovely lip it springs unseen ?’

CHAPTER XVII

LEAVING RABAT—DISAGREEABLE NATIVES—AYESHA—HOSPITALITY IN CASA BLANCA, NATIVE AND AMERICAN—TRADE OF CASA BLANCA

WE left Rabat with great regret, but Mrs. Greathed was anxious to catch a steamer at Casa Blanca which was already due. So the following afternoon we rode out of Rabat, passing by the aqueduct, which some attribute to the Romans and others to Yakub el Mansûr, and which, like all old things in Morocco, was grandly planned and now in ruins.

Early in the morning Abd el Kader left to return to his village, very sore at heart, and I felt much for him, seeing no chance for him. I had done my best, and was most grateful to Mr. Neroutsos for the trouble he took in the matter.

Our way lay over a treeless plain, where crops of barley seemed to grow well wherever the ground had been ploughed. It struck me that a light railway run by mules could easily connect Casa Blanca and Rabat. There were no bad rivers and no serious hills to overcome. Casa Blanca might then be improved as a seaport with a view to the Fez-Mequinez trade, for goods might run overland cheaper than being transhipped at Gibraltar for Rabat. It would also make it possible for better trade intercourse, and tourists, who often complained to me that they had no chance of seeing Rabat, might manage to do so from Casa Blanca.

We were to have stopped for the night at a town off the

track, which is practically a hill-town, as Europeans do not go there, while the hill-men not only come down to it, but even stay the night. The difficulty was that we had two soldiers with us. I ascertained afterwards that the forest tribes (it is only eighty miles from the forest) have recently declared their animosity to the soldiers of the Sultan, and have proved it repeatedly by killing any one of them if they can catch him. The Kaid did not tell me this. He quietly denied the existence of the town, and when I pointed it out to him he assured me it was no town at all, only ruins, and that we should soon reach the spot Mr. Bensaade had told him of a little further on the road. However, I found the camping-ground was near a large douar, with a smaller douar close at hand. No sooner had we dismounted than a row ensued. At no point in my travels were the natives so disagreeable. They came out in great numbers, and were exceedingly nasty to the Kaid. To go away in such circumstances would be a mistake ; besides, it was interesting.

As they were ' bally-ragging ' the Kaid quite unnecessarily, I went up to them, and, laying hold of the headman's shoulder and giving it a little shake, I asked him what it was all about. Rather to my surprise, he turned to me with a manner which was all civility, if not submission. Mrs. Greathed had said that the row arose because we were Christians, and, with her superior knowledge of the East, I had thought this was the case, but I saw then that there was something these people were afraid of. I told the man that I was English and was travelling, that I had no wish to hurt him, that I was a friend to the Moors. He still looked uneasy and anxious and very mistrustful, and not even when we bought things from them were these people really genial.

I walked down to the shore while the camp was shaking into order, and there I found a small bay, into which boats of four or five tons could easily enter at high-tide by the

channel of a small river. There was no sign of any fishing-boats about ; only on the rocks was a hollow structure of stones, from the top of which were a flagstaff or two. This might be a saint's tomb, but it might also answer very well for a signal-station. The next morning when I passed, I saw a cave among the rocks and a slight track worn along the grass towards it.

My belief is that these people are averse from the Sultan's rule, and more or less on terms with the tribes. Whether they do gun-running in that bay I do not know. That kind of smuggling is done pretty openly at the ports, and it is said that the Moorish officials themselves are interested in it. Guns are the joy of life to these people, and at this place a cripple boy had made a most ingenious toy pistol, which he could fire, using an old Winchester cartridge for the barrel. How he got his gunpowder I do not know.

The submission of the forest tribes to the Sultan depends on religious fealty. They even go the length of choosing their own Kaid, who acts as a judge or arbitrator in their internecine disputes. Many times have different Sultans sent troops to destroy these tribes, but artillery cannot be taken into the woods, and the woods will not burn. These tribes cannot be starved out, for they have in the forest large spaces of cultivated land, where they grow fine crops and herd cattle on rich pastures. They do not pay a peseta of taxes, but they will make presents of their own free will, and I believe if a Christian went among them speaking their language, and accredited to one of their leaders, leaving his soldier behind, they would behave with great hospitality. No Sovereign would find them easy to rule. No Western Power would have the same advantage that their Sultan has of appealing to them for unity in religious belief. They would prefer their personal privileges to any national programme ; and the excitement of internecine feuds, mixed with the customary right to plunder the men of the plains

and sack towns if an opportunity offers, would be dearer to them than any scheme for the welfare of their country. But they love money next to their independence, also green tea, sugar, and candles, and these tastes offer commerce a very superior opportunity. The tribes possess a rude sense of justice, and they are open to a bargain. Were the country adjacent to them ruled with justice, firmness, and business perspicacity, they would be attracted to an alliance with any leading man who succeeded in winning their confidence and respect. They might be induced to enter his service, and form a useful body of troops or police elsewhere; but it would depend solely on the individuality of the man who approached them. As things are now, the worst of them get the best of it. A premium is put on good thieving.

The river was tidal, and after we had crossed it we had a long march against a fierce wind, which blew the sand in our faces; but we were obliged to go on in order to cross another small tidal river at the right moment. At last, the dust-storm being quite intolerable, and seeing some aloes, I called a halt, and had the tent pitched under such shelter as they afforded. It was lucky that we did so, for in a very short time heavy rain came on, which would have drenched us to the skin. When it was over, we had to pack and scramble across the river, which was not far distant, for the tide was coming up fast, and yet the river was running out, the reason being a bar of rock at the mouth of the river which the incoming tide had not crossed. The moment it did so the water would rush up the river with a vengeance.

Late that evening we reached a douar near Fedahlah, where Ayesha, the headwoman, received us very warmly in the absence of her husband. Ayesha was a relation of Abd el Kader, and news flies fast. We felt that the warmth of her reception was more than we either desired or deserved.

She wanted us to camp inside the douar, but it was particularly dirty and ill-kept. She feared lest our animals should be stolen. When the men returned, they were alarmed at finding us outside, but Ayesha exerted her feminine tact to pacify them. She took my arm and led me away for a little walk, and asked me a great many questions. Had I no son? No. What a shame! Then I must have Ayesha's; and immediately a little piece of mahogany she had on her back was swung round and put into my arms. But the baby, staring at my strange face with his round, hawk-like eyes, set up a wail of dismay, and I gave him back to his mother, who received him effusively, evidently much flattered, for mothers are always the same. She came and sat in our tent, and I gave the baby a piece of sugar, which fortunately did not choke him.

Our start from Fedahlah was delayed owing to Mooleeta having developed a bad back. The difficulty was smoothed by Ayesha, who insisted on our having the better of the two donkeys owned by the village. There was one horse, which she strongly recommended; but we decided upon the donkey, and Ayesha's husband mounted the horse and accompanied us, taking a friend to sit behind him for part of the journey. Ayesha in parting made us a pretty speech, saying that though we were going away we should always remain in Ayesha's heart. Her husband had just returned from fishing, and presented us with six sea-bream, caught by a rod and line from the rocks in a small bay.

It was a weary, trying march, the wind blowing very strong, and occasional slight showers of rain. Mooleeta delayed us several times by insisting on exploring every village she saw in the distance, making off at full gallop, with all the Moors except the Kaid in hot pursuit. By her various antics and her love of a stampede, she had won from the Moors the title of 'Mooleeta, the Racer.' They are fond of giving names of this kind, and Mehemmet was called

Mehemmet the Good ; why I do not know, except that he adopted a pose of extreme virtue, which I frequently found covered pecuniary transactions.

On the way we passed ruined townships. We were getting into the country of ruins, and there can be no doubt that the cruelty of the Kaid has diminished the population, which state of things extends through this part of Morocco and as far as the Sus country. The wind blew hard in our faces, and when Casa Blanca came in sight I told the Kaid to stay with Mrs. Greathed, and Conrad went away at a gallop. At Captain Cobb's house, whither my letters had been sent, I was received most kindly, and I accepted a kind invitation on behalf of Mrs. Greathed to put up there.

The tent was pitched inside the town, and when I reached it I found that the Bashaw had already sent his soldiers with the customary polite messages and the offer of a house. But the tent was up, and I wanted some dinner, and set to work to get it and to feed Conrad and Mooleeta. As I was watching a mutton chop, the soldiers returned with great swagger, bearing presents—two sugar-loaves, two packets of green tea, two packets of candles—and renewed the offer of a house, promising me at the same time a dinner, also guards to insure my safety for the night. After the soldiers had departed, and all the green tea and one sugar-loaf and one packet of candles had been handed over to the Kaid, I went on cooking my mutton chop, not relying too much upon the dinner, and not knowing how late it might arrive.

Meantime the sun had dropped, and was gone altogether below the level of the town walls, sinking somewhere into the sea. I have observed that when the sun sets over or near the sea, there is a soft gray light after sunset, almost like our twilight at home. And I think this must be the reflection from the surface of the water of the light left in the sky.

I was taking advantage of this light to eat my chop in the

door of my tent, when, on looking up, I saw before me a superb creature, who appeared like a vision. There, in that pale silver light which lent mystery to the atmosphere, about thirty yards from my tent, was a milk-white Arab steed, whose tall rider was clad in a scarlet robe reaching down to his burnished silver stirrups. His blue cloak was thrown back, and hung in a long fold from his shoulder, disclosing the fine white lining. A haik of the most transparent texture was folded about his head, and framed the face with the keen dark eyes, fine nose, and close-kept beard of an Arab type. The horse's long white tail and mane were combed to the last hair, and the scarlet harness embossed with silver was beautiful and new. Beside this grandee there walked on foot a tall officer, wrapped in a blue cloak, with high leather boots of red morocco. This man was followed by a troop of soldiers in long white cloaks and pointed scarlet fez, who stopped abruptly at the word of command.

I left my chop, and called to the Kaid to know who this dignified personage might be and why he came there. He was the Kaid of the Bashaw's bodyguard, and he had come to post my guards for the night. He rode solemnly round my camp, posting twenty guards two and two at regular intervals, and then, accompanied by his lieutenant on foot, he rode as solemnly away.

When I had finished my chop, I sat by my camp-fire watching the stars come out one by one. The wind had sunk, and it was comparatively peaceful. The horses and mules, tethered in a row just in front of me, were still feeding, and the men in their tent lighted a candle, and were busy telling stories and waiting patiently for the arrival of the Bashaw's dinner.

Suddenly I heard the guards challenge someone, and the answer rang out sharp and clear, 'Bashaw! Bashaw!' As fast as possible out of the darkness stepped the soldiers, their white cloaks and pointed fez shining in the dim lantern

light behind two enormous trays with conical covers. Under the first was a gigantic kouskous, and under the second a savoury stew of vegetables and meat, with loaves of bread set round it. The Bashaw sent me this dinner, and hoped I should spend a good night. Bakshish, salaama, and departure. I sat down and made a hole in the kouskous, and ate some of the stew, which was really excellent, and then I summoned the Kaid to take it away, reserving for myself a loaf of bread.

Soon after I retired to rest, but not to sleep, for the twenty guards kept themselves awake by playing upon twenty instruments. There was the honest and humble-minded tom-tom, but others were fifes, and never were fifes so shrill and bedevilled. Tom-toms are never tuneful, so they are never out of tune; these fifes squeaked and quavered and trilled up and down and in all directions, getting wilder and more wicked as the night wore on. Up to this point I had wished again and again that Mrs. Greathed had still been with me, but, knowing that she was tired, and that the travelling had worn her somewhat, I was glad that she should have the shelter of such comfortable quarters as those offered us by Captain Cobb. The noise all night was trying, and it was not till the sun rose and the guards departed that I closed my eyes.

It was my intention to do what the authorities in this place wished, for I felt that to attempt to please myself would be fatal. The worst of it was that there was so much variety in the advice given me that it was by no means easy to see my way. I should have preferred camping outside the town, but the British Consul and the Bashaw were against this. The Bashaw pressed his house; the British Consul advised a Spanish hotel. The house was dirty and uninviting; the hotel was in the heart of the town, and I should have been separated from my horse. To stay where I was was not only uncomfortable, but I was to have the

nuisance of twenty guards every night. I thought it would be as well to see how far the authorities would play their game, so I started in the afternoon to ride out of the town and camp near the cemetery.

As I was leaving some things belonging to Mrs. Greathed at Captain Cobb's house, I was met by the Vice-Consul, who had come down from the Consulate to tell me that if I camped outside the Bashaw would send me twenty guards—I, of course, to pay 20 pesetas, or as many more as I pleased—but *he would not be responsible for my safety.*

I saw that it was nothing more than a dodge to get twenty pesetas a night out of me. Besides, I suspected that the soldiers were in league with the cattle-thieves, and some of them looked raw and fresh from the profession, and probably the Bashaw had more than an official acquaintance with the thieves themselves. But this was the way the Bashaw would get 20 pesetas. He would not be responsible, and the British Consul would take care not to make him responsible, and I should lose my animals.

At this juncture Captain Cobb came on the scene, and offered to put up my horse and mule, and take in all my luggage, and myself into the bargain, and this offer I gratefully accepted. Subsequently Conrad, Mooleeta, and the Kaid's old gray were kindly taken in by Mr. Butler, whose stables were close by, and who allowed me to go and see my animals whenever I wished. And so that evening found me once more in company with the kind companion of my travels, and under the hospitable roof of an Eastern American we were in most luxurious quarters.

Captain Cobb has an acquaintance of some thirty years with Morocco. He came to Casa Blanca almost direct from Gibraltar, where he had taken his disabled ship, and with an American's perspicacity he erected a steam-mill for grinding corn. He was much interested to hear how many locusts we had met with ; and between Rabat and Fedahlah we had

passed a vast number of 'voet-gangers,' as they call them in South Africa.

The locust in this crawling stage is most destructive. They climb trees and walls, and will invade towns. They proceed straight forward on their march, and once, on making inquiry as to what they found in a lean-looking, little back-country town in Cape Colony, I was told that first they ate the people's washing which was hanging out to dry, and that then they ate their boots, and that, such aliment having refreshed them, they went on their way greatly invigorated.

Certain is it that very little is refused by them. But linseed, a crop grown only of late years in Morocco, generally escapes. Potatoes are devoured here, though I have heard they are refused elsewhere. Tomatoes, which were generally refused in the South, are eaten to the stalk in Morocco.

In Casa Blanca alone 700 dollars a day was paid for a month for locusts' eggs gathered by the natives and brought in to be destroyed. At first they were thrown into the sea, but they were washed back again, and the natives gathered them and resold them to the Government, which they could easily do, for many of the eggs were picked up on sand after rain, and consequently in as wet and messy a state as though they had been in the deep.

A great variety of grain crops form the exports from Casa Blanca. There is one called el dorah, which grows like a bamboo with a tassel at the top. The seed is excellent for fowls, and the natives make bread of it. It grows principally about Tangiers. Fenugreek is exported from Casa Blanca, canary seed, coriander seed, and maize. Linseed is increasing. Lentils vary in quantity, and go principally to France. Beans are a large export, though Egypt competes, the Egyptians getting into the London market earlier and better cleaned. The most important crop is garbanzos, or chick-peas. These are taken by Spain, but some are bought for France.

The cereal trade of Morocco is a valuable one, and could be increased were the peasants encouraged to settle and cultivate their land. In the neighbourhood of Casa Blanca much more is done than round Rabat, partly because more protection has been given to the natives, and partly because the people are not so unsettled by the proximity of lawless tribes. The thieving is no doubt very troublesome, for I did not meet anyone who had travelled much in this neighbourhood who had not lost a camel, or horse, or mule.

The chief trade of Morocco is that of great export houses, who buy the produce either direct from the peasants or in *partidos* (small parcels) from the small Jew traders. The great houses bulk the produce and find a market overseas.

Owing to the ravages of locusts, a check has been given to a trade which might have developed encouragingly, and even led to improvements in the ports. But besides locusts there is a blight which sometimes attacks the beans. It appears to come after a north-westerly wind, and the result is that the whole crop looks as if a fire had passed over it. One season the wind came late, and the beans escaped, but the peas were destroyed.

These blights, in addition to other drawbacks, render a trade dependent upon cereals precarious and speculative. As there is no prospect of any increase in the shipping, it would not answer, even with official sanction, to sink much capital in improving the port of Casa Blanca. The best policy would be to connect Casa Blanca overland with Rabat, and then improve the port. Freights run very high, partly on account of the delay of steamers—too high, considering the prices of goods in the country; consequently the small importer, the struggling new man, suffers to extinction. But the established firms, which have commodious warehouses and capital to back them, charter sailing-vessels, or even steamers, as they require them, load them with Norwegian

lumber or paraffin, and return them with a cargo of hides or cereals.

Such business can be done incidentally as part of a 'going concern,' but not independently. I heard of an American sailing-vessel which came into Casa Blanca with a cargo of Florida pine, which was immediately bought up by a large local house. Once a German attempted to import lumber, but the price was put down, and he was compelled to sell at a loss.

European traders now begin to find competition trying them, which is another evidence that the market has a very slight backing, that it does not expand, and cannot be made to expand owing to the oppression of the Government. It is practically impossible to find out what the population of Morocco may be. I have heard it said that it is somewhere between 4,000,000 and 8,000,000. Whether it increases or decreases is also as uncertain, but I believe there is little doubt that agriculturists diminish. There is a tendency to leave the land where their crops may be seized at any moment for additional taxes, and to crowd round towns where Europeans reside, and where they can live by picking up a trifle by doing odd jobs, and taking care to spend it before the Kaid can get hold of it.

It is quite impossible to find out the actual rate of profit made by the Moorish firms which trade between Marseilles and Morocco, and Manchester and Morocco. They buy goods to be delivered principally in Fez, and trade with the interior. They work more economically than the European houses, and therefore they can no doubt secure a profit, though they undercut in prices. They are very secret in their business, which is not to be wondered at, seeing how active the officials are in scenting out any Moor who can be squeezed for taxes.

But the Europeans compete amongst themselves in two ways, both as buyers and sellers. In times of drought and

scarcity there are now so many buyers that the prices of cereals rise to figures which render the trade unremunerative. The Germans are sometimes reckless buyers. The Jews speculate in wheat and barley. As the export of these crops is prohibited, they buy to store, and sell on a rise in price.

So far as selling goes, the Germans have unquestionably laid hold of the cheap market. But this does not advance trade as it would in another country. Elsewhere the cheap market is made by encouraging people to buy who never bought before, and so extending the market. In this country it has acted chiefly by pulling down prices; people who bought before buy now, but they buy cheaper than before. As they have established by these means good relations with the natives, the Germans will, in event of any change taking place for the better in Morocco, be the first to benefit, and German trade will rise on the basis of the cheap market, which the British could not retain.

Morocco is not a country which lends itself to the compiling of reports. I never was anywhere where statistics or figures helped one so little. 'They wrote to me from Washington,' said Captain Cobb, 'to send them a report of the cholera. So I started out to see what I could do, and I met two Moors dragging a dead one. So I said: "What killed that man?" And they said: "Allah—Allah killed him." I went a little further and met another, and I asked, "What killed that man?" and they said: "Allah." So I came back, and wrote to say that I had seen two dead Moors, and the people said God had killed them, and that was all I knew.' What occurred in Washington when this report was received I do not know, but the account gives an absolutely just idea of some of the obstacles in the way of making reports, and the value of some reports when made.

CHAPTER XVIII

A RUINED TRIBE—A MOORISH FEAST—FRIENDLY MOORS—
MOORISH CHARITY—CHILD MARRIAGES—THE BASHAW

IN Casa Blanca I heard about the tribe which was imprisoned in Rabat. Fortune smiled upon them once, and sent them the singular blessing of an honest Governor whose name was Shaaki. He levied taxes fairly, and his people prospered so that none of them desired Protection. Shaaki was very proud of this, and by keeping so many of his people about him, and even encouraging others to come and settle there, he obtained a large population who were thus able to subscribe the legal taxes without difficulty. When destitute families from elsewhere arrived in his Bashalate, Shaaki lent them donkeys for ploughing, till they became prosperous.

As the Bashalate grew rich, other Moors desired to get the Bashalate of M'zaab, and an intrigue was started to induce the late Sultan to put Shaaki in prison. But Sir John Drummond Hay getting wind of it, wrote the Sultan a letter, so that Shaaki lived and died Governor of M'zaab. After Shaaki there came a man as Governor who ground the peasants and was probably the cause of the rebellion. He had no doubt paid a large sum to be made Governor of so populous and prosperous a Bashalate, and it may well have been expected of him by the Court to raise a larger revenue than Shaaki could be made to do—seeing that Shaaki had won the respect of the British Ambassador.

When the Sultan dies the Government ceases to exist *pro tem.*; and this is generally the signal for rebellion and all kinds of lawlessness. In the general confusion the M'zaab tribe revolted in the hope of getting rid of their Bashaw. Probably they hoped to get Shaaki's son appointed in place of the man who had been set over them.

The Governor defended himself in his kasbah with ammunition which he had purchased himself. But his courage and resource did not avail him much, for the Sultan put him in gaol, where he is to this day. As soon as the Sultan felt himself strong enough, he sent an army into the country to punish the tribe. The rebels, hearing what was coming, fled from the district, taking with them all they could carry away. Those who had not joined in the rebellion saw no cause for apprehension and remained on their land in peace. But the troops, having received orders to 'eat up' the tribe, proceeded to do so. They burnt, they slew, they ravaged, they took hundreds of defenceless prisoners, who were treated with the utmost cruelty, so that a good percentage died on the journey to the prison at Rabat. Under such a government it is scarcely to be wondered at if the natives long for some other power in the land than His Shereefian Majesty. Subsequently young Shaaki was appointed Governor, and if the Sultan did not press him for money, he would be a fairly good Bashaw; but this obliges him to be hard at times upon the peasants. Neither has he his father's contented mind, but is said to be imbued with the Moorish love for 'making a pile.'

While I was in Casa Blanca, a feast took place—the feast of first-fruits—and the people held a kind of fair with swings mainly got up by Spaniards. Fathers took their children to the soko and bought them cheap fairings. The first-fruits consisted of walnuts, dates and raisins. Walnuts and dates should always be eaten together, say those who know what is good.

In Casa Blanca this feast is associated with the death of some old man who appears to have been a kind of Guy Fawkes in his day. At all events, he is held up to public execration, and boys and men go from house to house beating tom-toms and asking for money to bury this legendary offender. The better-class Moors indulge in much eating and drinking, and I was always tumbling over some servant or slave engaged in cutting the throat of a fowl in the middle of the street, which unlucky bird was to decorate the kouskous that evening.

One morning I was drinking tea with a friendly Moor, and trying to make the best use of such Arabic as I had picked up. I had a man with me to interpret; but whether one's interpreter is good or bad it is never quite the same thing as knowing even a few words for one's self, and I would rather make a mistake now and again with a little knowledge than be without it altogether.

As we sat on our cushions in an upper room, the Moor asked why I travelled in Morocco, concealing a smile as he spoke by peeping into the teapot. I said that I travelled to see the country and the Moors, in whom I took an interest, and also because I had learnt to love Africa down in the South. He seemed to understand my view perfectly, and to grasp the situation directly, asking me several questions about India, so that I wished I had had Mrs. Greathed with me, for she could have answered them far better than I did.

In common with most of his people, this Moor regretted that Morocco should be 'surrounded' by the French, while the Sultan was too young to cope with his many difficulties. To my surprise this man seemed quite alive to many things which might be done 'to make Barbary better,' and put his finger on the spot when he said that the great evil in his country was that 'Moors ate each other.' He pointed out in his own way the insecurity and confusion inside, and the outside steady pressure to which the country was subjected.

He referred several times to the French advance, from Tuat to Igli—Igli to Tafilat.

But few Moors are either as clever or as enlightened as this man. In talking to them I was sometimes amazed at their ignorance. They are very astute in asking questions, which they have a remarkable knack of arranging so as to form a conclusive argument. To a Moor, Morocco is the greatest country in the world. They do not believe that France can compare with it in any respect, but she is a nasty thing which they would like to drive into the sea and drown, and it is a mystery to them why Allah does not do it for them. Some of them have heard of the British Empire, and they catch at the association with India, and at rumours of prosperity in Egypt, which opens a vista of possibilities for Barbary. Not that the Moors would submit themselves to any outside rule. The world is divided like this—the Moors are men, and their right place is on the top of the world. They are the faithful and the elect of God. But there are Christian dogs and Jews. The Christian dogs are divided into many sorts, but the kind which the Moors object to least is the English. They point out with charming frankness that the English are very useful to the Moors. They bring money into the country, which the Moors get hold of. They have a gift for doctoring complaints—that is why Allah sends them to the coast of Barbary. And besides, certain English merchants have won their respect by neither allowing the Moors to cheat them nor condescending to sharp practice themselves. Even in Casa Blanca I heard from Moors the term ‘Consul Spinney’s word,’ and the Moor who used it put his finger on his lips, signifying that Mr. Spinney’s word was as good as his bond. Not that Mr. Spinney stood alone in this respect, but he was certainly a grand instance of a man who made himself trusted and respected by natives in a land where no son trusts his father, and no father trusts his son.

Europeans may be sure that a Moor's heart is full when his purse is full. He will never make a friend of a Christian, but curiosity will carry him some way in asking questions and listening to the answers, and he is the most hospitable man on the face of the earth. They would sit asking me questions for hours, till I became fairly exhausted with giving simple accounts of what were really large problems. But I knew that though they seemed to be learning the questions by heart, and pondering over them, they would go away unchanged in a single opinion or feeling; and all they had heard had no other effect than the passing pleasure and slight stimulant which a Western gets by smoking a good cigar. But at all events I was at least a *good* cigar, and it became almost a habit with some of them to ask me to dine in order to enjoy one of these extraordinary talks, and I went because they were certainly showing me a scrap of humanity which was as novel to me as I was to them.

Of this I am quite sure, that no attempt at playing Moslem will advance one in their confidence or esteem. But I think it is a mistake to suppose that they dislike Jews more than they do Christians upon religious grounds. On one occasion a Moor first asked me if I were a Jew, and being answered in the negative, he turned his head aside, and said: 'Nevertheless, I believe you *are* a Jew.' I told him at once that if he disbelieved me I would drink no tea, and rose to depart; but he called me back with many apologies, and I pointed out to him that his sin (which Allah would remember) was that he had doubted my word, and, like a naughty child, he proceeded to make it up with me by putting extra sugar in the tea, and patting the cushion for me to sit down upon.

The term 'The mad Christians,' which they apply to the English, I at first mistook for contempt. I believe, however, that from a Moor it indicates their belief that we are in some way enjoying a certain amount of favour from Allah, which makes us different from other Christian dogs, and naturally

we do things which cannot be judged by the same standards, which is why some of them adopted an indulgent and even solicitous tone in speaking to me, and overcame some things which otherwise would have shocked them.

‘Does the date-palm grow in your country?’ I was asked.

‘No,’ I answered.

‘Do oranges like these grow in your country?’

‘No.’

‘But olives—it may be that they grow in your country?’

‘No.’

‘Allah! But what *does* grow in your country?’

‘Oats,’ I replied with warmth.

‘Otis? Ah!’ Then they chattered among themselves, agreeing that oats were a weed. ‘Otis’ are of no account in Barbary.

By this means they have demonstrated that Morocco is a very superior country to England. England evidently has nothing in it. But suddenly they are confounded by remembering that the English are very rich and very strong. How *can* that be? No dates—no oranges—no olives—and yet they are rich: where do they get their money from?

Someone suggests they get it out of their ships. True! the English have many ships. The French have ships, but they are poor ships; the English have *many* ships! How many ships has the Sultan of England? They *must* be many, for the Englishwoman says she does not know how many. But I—Omar—have seen all the ships of the Sultan of England. They came to Tangiers. How many were there? Well, it was in this wise: the son of the Sultan of England was in a ship, and so the Sultan sent all his ships to take care of his son, and they came to Tangiers, which was as close to Barbary as they could come. They came in and said ‘Bow!’ and the Bashaw said ‘Bow!’ and the ships went away again to take care of the son of the Sultan of England. ‘O son of a talking ass, how many ships didst thou see?’

‘Well, there were—Wahad, thenine——’ And the Moor began to count on his fingers till he got to three, which he called ‘klatter.’ He broke off to describe the size of the ships, which digression drove the rest of the company wild, for what they wanted to know was the number.

‘Nobody knows how many there are! The English-woman herself does not know how many!’

I said: ‘There were, I believe, eighteen all told; but the King has a great many more ships than that.’

‘Yes, we know that very well. He has ships which come to Casa Blanca and take away beans; but they do not say “Bow!” and what we want to know is how many ships the Sultan of England has which can say “Bow!”’

‘Yes, truly; that is what Moors wish to know, for it is out of *them* that the English get their money.’

‘Those which went with the son of the Sultan of England,’ remarked Omar, ‘could all say “Bow!”’

‘Truly we believe thee! The Sultan of England is a just Sovereign, wise and merciful. He has many ships to make his people rich, and he sends his son in them that he may receive much wealth. Yea, he and his friends will return with many presents and much tribute. It is well to be friends with the English.’

In Casa Blanca there are a good many Moors who are traders of considerable substance. They are charitable according to their light, and consequently there are a great many beggars—blind, halt, and maimed, lazy or needy. Doubtless their histories would be worth inquiring into. They form a kind of fraternity or society amongst themselves, and steal from each other with impunity, for no one would heed their appeal for justice.

The wretched women, some bent with age, others merely reckless, whose husbands divorced them or else were perhaps rotting in gaol, had once been the fairly well-to-do inhabitants of some country village. Now, with every vestige

of self-respect gone, they fought and wrangled and cheated over the handful of blanquillo which we distributed after Friday's mosque. Amongst them I frequently saw children, but as a rule Allah is kind, and removes these poor little souls almost before they are old enough to know the very worst. But upon the back of some loud-tongued, swearing beggar mother a little infant may be seen, his head pillowed upon the dirty rags which partially concealed her person, and there it sleeps the sound and guileless sleep of a baby, with a face like a little angel's, in spite of the yells and execrations which rend the air around.

The dreadful evil of child-marriages was obvious in this neighbourhood. At Rabat I saw a child of ten years old being taken to be married. She was very much dressed and her face was elaborately painted. I do not suppose that actual marriage followed immediately, but a ceremony which consigned her to a certain bridegroom was gone through, and I believe he could claim her at any time. In Casa Blanca matters go much further; and it is not an uncommon case to see two children slapping each other, and find out on inquiry that they are mother and daughter.

A very worrying practice was that of putting children in irons for some trivial offence, such as playing truant. I have seen a poor little boy so heavily ironed that he could scarcely drag himself along. The sound of clanking chains is always a miserable one, but to see a child's limbs being twisted by them is most heart-rending.

I often passed by the house of the Bashaw, and before I left I went to take leave of him. He was a very benevolent-looking old gentleman, with a countenance such as a country clergyman in England might possess. But appearances were never so deceptive. He bore anything but a good character, and the unpleasant sound of someone being beaten was too common. I believe it is quite true that he condemns the prisoner brought before him to be beaten—

not to receive a definite number of lashes, but *to be beaten at his pleasure*. While the beating is going on he resumes his writing, which probably consists of adding up his accounts. When they are tired of beating the prisoner they ask the Bashaw if he has had enough. The Bashaw leans forward and examines the prisoner over his spectacles for a minute, and then says, 'You may go on—go on a little more,' and resumes his occupation. The awful state to which this callous cruelty reduced the prisoners was enough to demoralize any town.

I believe it was to this Bashaw that Captain Cobb was one day talking of the Far West. It is true that the Captain came from the Nutmeg State of Connecticut, where they are so rich in inventions that perchance you may buy wooden nutmegs, seeing that the country does not produce them, and gun flints, made of horn, so resourceful are the people of that province. But the Captain was talking of California. 'Where is that place?' inquired the Bashaw. 'I guess you'd find it six thousand miles further west,' replied the Captain. 'I'd like to go to it,' said the Bashaw—'I'd like to go there to see the sun set.'

So spoke the Governor of the promising commercial city of Dar el Beida, otherwise known as Casa Blanca, who rules without aid of Mayor, Corporation, or Council.

Were the seaport improved by a mole from the rocks, a crane, and a landing-stage, Casa Blanca would develop rapidly. The element of trade is much stronger here than in other towns. The European merchants live in comfortable houses, surrounded with lovely gardens, where trees of heliotrope and masses of pink climbing geranium and blue idumea cover the walls, while the borders are full of larkspur, lilies, sweet-peas, carnations, and stocks. There are gravel-walks carefully swept, and even some attention is given to landscape gardening.

All this points to a large number of well-to-do Europeans

who have granted protection to a number of peasants, who form a prosperous foundation for trade.

Much might be done in finding fresh uses for some of the seeds grown in Morocco. There are some whose very names are unknown in the English markets and whose value is little understood even in Morocco. But the feeling is very decided that Great Britain is losing prestige in Morocco. Claims brought forward by the best of the merchant houses receive but scanty attention, and remain so long unsettled that business is becoming restricted through want of confidence. There is a misfit somewhere in the machinery which other nations have known how to prevent.

Casa Blanca's place in the merchant world is that of a seaport without ships, without wharves, without docks or landing-stages. On the occasion of a ship coming into the roadstead and sounding her horn there is a flutter and a commotion on shore. Lighters sail out to fetch the cargo and sail back again—if they can, and are not driven to the other side of the bay, some six miles out of the town. When, by good luck, they reach the shore, the cargo is flung out on the beach, and the lighter sails back again.

When there is no ship the town is rather quiet and time hangs a bit heavily. During my visit the tedium was relieved by the caprice of a mule, who learnt to pitch her voice exactly to the note of a steamer's whistle. She could deceive even Captain Cobb, and many's the time that Mrs. Greathed put on her bonnet and prepared to pay farewell visits prior to embarking, when she was stopped by the announcement: 'It's that blasted mule again, I declare!'

CHAPTER XIX

ON THE ROAD TO AZEMOUR—A DISTINGUISHED PRISONER—
DIFFICULTIES BY THE WAY—A KAID AND HIS KALIPHA
—AZEMOUR—MAZAGAN—THE TRADE OF MAZAGAN

ON May 5 I rode out of Casa Blanca on my way to Azemour. I missed Mrs. Greathed very much, and I was very sorry to say good-bye to Captain Cobb, who had been the kindest possible host, and in whose comfortable domicile I felt myself back in the Far West under the Stars and Stripes instead of in the circumscribed limits of an Eastern town, with the barbarous rule of the Red Flag all around me. The track was uninteresting. It dipped into a gorge and rose on the other side with palm-trees cutting the sky-line; otherwise, except for locusts in the creeping stage, and for an encounter with the late Grand Vizier, Sidi Moktar, the road was dull enough.

First I met all the Grand Vizier's wives and his harem. There was a strong armed escort. The women were about forty in number, and very closely veiled. Each woman rode, dressed in white, on her own mule in a Moorish saddle. They looked like so many stuffed dolls, and were to me a horrible sight, but quite outdone by the Grand Vizier. He was a particularly revolting-looking black (or nearly black), and had the audacity to pull his very handsome gray mule into the same track or rut in which I was riding. He did this deliberately; and, as Conrad hates a mule, I could calculate in a moment what the consequences would be, and knew

that I should not care to interfere. However, Allah ordained that just as this son of the Faithful was composing his vile countenance into a disgusting leer, his mule shied—possibly at my hat—and took him bundling and scuffling into the palmetto scrub, so that Conrad never altered his stride. Had I known at the time that this was Sidi Moktar—the great man in disgrace—on his way to prison, stripped and penniless, I might have been less angry. He had been dismissed from office and ordered to Mequinez, and as he was escaping with his money and his wives, he was overtaken at a soko and his money officially looted. The exact sum is not known. There were seventeen mules loaded with dollars, and as his captors were in a hurry, they contented themselves with measuring the cash in muids. Shortly after we had passed him we met about fifty camels and some asses carrying the tents, mattresses, kouskous dishes, and other camp fittings of the late Grand Vizier. In spite of his ruin the whole thing had a sumptuous air, and I could not help contrasting the life of such a man with that of the oppressed, down-trodden, starving peasants as, bending under their loads, they trudged along with their meagre, heavily-laden donkeys.

My new muleteer was not satisfactory. He rode on a mule and loitered with acquaintances. I rode up a hill, and saw him in the distance smoking cigarettes, his complexion shaded by my parasol, to which he had helped himself. He was presently 'rounded up,' and feeling that he had made a mistake, imagined that he could atone for it by driving his mule hard, torturing the brute with a pack-needle to make it go.

A thunderstorm was brewing, and I decided to camp at the first village. Hardly was the tent pitched before the lightning commenced, drawing patterns in the sky which assumed all manner of colours—pink, violet, yellow, green. The thunder rolled, the distant sea roared, and the rain

thrashed the roof of the tent, wherein I sat eating cold roast mutton and drinking coffee cooked over my spirit-lamp.

After a time the artillery in the heavens ceased, the clouds rolled by, and the moon came out white and resplendent. But the animals had not settled down, and hardly was I in bed when a stampede occurred, led, I believe, by Mooleeta. I never knew Conrad use his freedom except to come nearer to where I was. But Mooleeta was off, leading the Kaid's old gray, and stirring up the animals in the village. All my Moors got up and joined in the pursuit. Mooleeta was the first to be captured, but the Kaid went on, and I could see him in a moonlight which was as clear as day whirling round and round after his weird old horse, which looked as if it had stepped out of a tapestry, and screaming at it like a cockatoo.

The shortness of the first day's march obliged us to follow it with a very long one. We went through a country of low bushes about four feet high, which had been trimmed by browsing goats and camels. At intervals the ground was black with locusts. The natives were doing what they could to destroy them by sweeping them up, and either burying them or taking them away in sacks. We halted for lunch by a ruined waterwheel. Ruined kasbahs, and ruined rich Moors' houses were the camping-ground for peasants, who herded their cattle at night inside the spacious courtyards; ruined, roofless cottages stood in fields which had gone back to weeds; peasants of the most poor and destitute class were to be seen at work here and there. At intervals the Sultan has planted kasbahs or fondaks for the protection of travellers, but if people are starving, it is not to be wondered at that they thief. The pitiful part of it is that no amount of industry will help them. At one time Captain Cobb had tried to introduce American ploughs. The natives were delighted with them, but the price—ten dollars—staggered them. He afterwards tried simple farm implements, but

with the same results. The natives were afraid to buy them. Labour was cheap, for human life is nothing accounted of in Morocco. But no one, even if he had the capital, would dare to show he had ten dollars to spend on a plough. Saints, Bashaws, Kaid, Sultan, would all suddenly remember that they wanted a lamb, an ox, a sheep, or a carpet. If a man had, by any chance, a few dollars, he dug a hole in the ground for them and tried to forget them.

The muleteer wanted to go through to Azemour in the day, which would have meant ten hours on the road; but I would not hear of it, as I wished to keep my own animals fresh. So after eight hours I told the Kaid that we must stop somewhere. He recommended me to go to the house of the Bashaw of the district, which we accordingly did.

It was a large house. The entire space walled in was about 4 acres, as near as I could judge, but its condition was ruinous. It was built by the predecessor of the present Kaid, who was a rich man. The outer wall was some 20 feet high, and the great gate was guarded by soldiers. The present Kaid's name was El Haïma. He was very poor, and had to make what he could out of the peasants.

When the guards, who were sitting in the gateway, saw me coming, they rose and ran inside to give warning; then they returned and walked in with me.

The Kaid was sitting in an alcove doing 'injustice,' and it thrilled me to think that I was standing where so many wretched people had trembled, and that immediately behind me was the court, where they were held down to be flogged—flogged to death sometimes—because they had been a little more industrious and intelligent than others.

The Kaid sat there with his rosary in his hand, for the religious order he belonged to always carries a rosary. He asked who I was and where I came from, was I French or English. He read the letter from Sidi Torres, and was as polite and smooth in manner as possible, but was afraid to

betray ignorance by asking too many questions. He was deeply interested in the account which the Kaid gave him of some sanitas which I had put on the Kaid's bad finger and on Mooleeta's back. It was new to him that English people were 'doctrinas' for horses and mules. The crowd of guards which had collected smothered a laugh when my Kaid told them of the care bestowed on my animals. The Kaid remarked that English people were different to Moors. They were a curious people; he believed they cared much for trifles. By the way, was I a missionary? This displeased my Kaid, who had not felt that his finger was a trifle, and who had no liking for missionaries, and, to my amazement, he proceeded to give an account of my fortune and estate, of the great dignity of my family, and the deep anxiety which the Sultan of England himself felt as to how Moors would behave to me in Morocco.

The Kaid was so fierce that they actually believed him, and the Bashaw rose from his cushion in haste and some confusion, evidently feeling that our pleasant chat was over, and that he must exert himself if he meant to save his neck. He walked away, carrying Sidi Torres' letter in his hand, which he took at once to his Kalipha, timidly indicating before he left that his horses and mules were here and there, if the Englishwoman wished to see them. Of course, I assented, and, accompanied by all the guards, went round the two courtyards. Some of the animals were saddled, and ready to start for anywhere at any time. They were none of them of much account. The favourite horse was a fat black—a cart-horse in front, but with bad hindquarters. The guards admired it immensely; but my Kaid, who knew what I thought, winked at me and said nothing, so of course I praised it. Another was more the stamp of an English hack, but would have sold well at £30 in the London market. Yet another was there, lean and scraggy, with a sore back. This the guards condemned, but it was,

nevertheless, a better stamp of horse than either of the other two.

As we were leaving the courtyard the Kaid came towards us. He was more at ease in his manner. He stopped short and bowed, saying the usual 'Babbicum,' and handed me back Sidi Torres' letter with a smile. He laid a fat hand somewhere under his chin, and assured me that he welcomed me with all his heart. His voice was soft and musical, but he would have spoken in the same tone had he sentenced a peasant to have his throat cut. I thanked him, and went back to my tent, followed by all the loungers as far as the gate. Better manners no one could have had than these guards. Once satisfied that I was English, they became almost confidential. My clothes, especially my hat, struck them, but from first to last there was nothing rude or familiar in their behaviour. It was most unlucky that I could not talk to them. My acquaintance with Arabic only enabled me to catch what was being said sometimes.

The evening was chilly, and it was getting dark, so on my return I set the tea-things, and sat on my bed writing while the water boiled. Meantime, I saw a servant mounted on a mule, with wide, gaping panniers, ride swiftly out of the Kaid's house. He was going to rob the peasants to get the things from them which the Kaid would present to me. A big sugar-loaf, a packet of candles, and some tea arrived, and were brought to my tent. Scarcely had I thanked the bearers for these than three poor hens and a score of eggs were added to the accumulation at the door of the tent, and, lastly, a sack of barley for my animals.

Tea was just finished when my Kaid introduced a stately individual clothed in flowing white raiment, who carried in his hands a small basin crammed with Moorish butter. This was the Kalipha or Deputy-Governor, who came to make me welcome. He nodded to me, and even smiled, but his

dignified manner and the sweep of his drapery seemed too much for me in my tent, where I sat on the edge of my camp-bed. He sat down on his heels, but I offered him a small stool, and he sat down on this, looking grander than ever. I offered him coffee, which he graciously accepted, and it interested him enormously to watch me make it. He was very silent, even reticent, nor would he give himself away by evincing surprise; but when he saw me light my spirit-lamp on the table he shot keen glances at the operation, and scrutinized me to make sure that his eyes had not deceived him. I felt very much like a conjurer giving an entertainment to an audience of one. He spoke in a short phrase or two to my Kaid, to whom all my ways were familiar, and who took a wicked pleasure in the discomfiture of his own people. The Kalipha said that the English had many things which the Moors had not, adding loftily that Moors did not require them; they were better without them.

When I gave him the coffee, which had plenty of sugar in it, he drew a long draught, smacking his lips out of politeness, and, finding it really good, his eyes brightened, and he settled down to really enjoy it. Truly Allah permits the Nazarene to know things which He conceals from Moslems. The Kaid agreed, and pointed out that friendship with Christians of the English kind was advantageous to Moors, for their cleverness and the way they cured people had nothing to do with religion. He himself had been cured by me, and yet I had not made him say any prayers or even listen to them. The Kalipha, on hearing this, said that he suffered from a pain, and laid his hand on his stomach. My Kaid ran forward to feel the Kalipha's stomach, and jumped back with a cry of alarm, and begged me to feel it also. In point of fact, the broad sash covered what I believe was an enlarged spleen. I was asked to prescribe, but, feeling that a course of treatment of some weeks would be necessary, I

demurred. And what a pity it seemed! He was a grand, stately-looking man, with a face full of fire and energy, a round head, a good nose and chin, a broad forehead, and a scar below his turban. He was a tribesman, and not a town Moor. I got out a little remedy which I thought might relieve him. He drank it off with an air of grand indifference, the Kaid standing over him and making a great fuss, as though a troublesome child was being made to take a nauseous dose. Then I gave him two pills to take with him, and, saying 'Salaama,' he rose and left me, walking with the long stride and dignified manner of his race. The next morning, before sunrise, and when it was still dark, I saw him ride out in attendance upon the Kaid to a soko some five hours away. He sat his horse like a Prince, and had far more the air of a Governor than the Kaid.

The ride to Azemour was rendered unpleasant by a dispute between the Kaid and my muleteer, Schaiba. I could not ascertain its grounds, but I gathered that it arose from the Kaid taking a high hand with him anent his abominable cruelties. He had tied two fowls together, leaving them each a leg apiece loose, so that they could struggle and nearly tear each other's legs off. He picked them up and threw them about by the string. I had seen this from my tent, and, walking towards him, ordered the fowls to be killed before we went on. He was very sulky about this, and muttered a good deal. By the time I was mounted he had raised a fury in the Kaid whose existence I never suspected before.

The white walls of Azemour rise abruptly from the water on the south side of the river. It is curious, but all these towns are built on the south side of their rivers. The Um er Rabîa is famous for shad, and there were a great many boats fishing. The ferry was waiting for us, and we crossed with less delay than usual.

In the town another dispute occurred between Schaiba and the Kaid. The former was determined to put up in a fondak in the soko, an evil smelling place, and the Kaid, who knew I always camped outside these towns, told him that I should do so here. Nevertheless, Schaiba drove his mules into the fondak, and came to assure me that this was the only place to put up. I had been riding by myself, taking note of the town, and not attending to what was happening. But, seeing this fondak before me, I called the Kaid, and asked, 'Why?' The Kaid replied in the softest and most mellifluous tones that the señorita could camp as usual outside the town if she wished.

After the animals had been watered and fed, I left the muleteers at the camp, and walked into the town with the Kaid, who took that opportunity of telling me that Schaiba was unbearable, adding the pious petition that Allah might leave him without clothes.

I was immensely interested in some of the old houses, which had devices stamped over their doorways. One which I noticed was a Maltese cross. Elsewhere was that unnatural emblem the crescent enclosing a star, which I suppose indicated that the house had been lived in by some of the Turks who in the eighteenth century came to Morocco.

The Jews are all very poor, and live in a crowded state, which must be very unwholesome. I found one who could speak Spanish. He was very civil, and invited me to his house. There was a movement in the crowd, and a young man, feeling his way because he was quite blind, pushed through the people, saying he had 'come to see the Englishwoman.' They laughed at him, but I was struck with his face. It was so intelligent and so bright that it was positively beautiful. I stretched out both my hands to him, saying, 'Feel the Englishwoman's hands.' But he knew very little Spanish. These people have no school and no hospital. This young fellow lost his sight after an illness.

Such Moors as I saw in Azemour looked at me with a very grim expression. The Kaid was several times asked if I were French.

This town is the last town of the kingdom of Fez. It is principally a fort, built by the Portuguese during their invasion in the sixteenth century. Once more I was struck with the fertility of the surrounding country, which might have made a prosperous town. What a number of well-to-do peasants might be living in that rich province of Dukalla! Along the river, as we were crossing it, I saw rich gardens, where life might be spent most pleasantly, while the town itself, situated at the end of a tidal river navigable for at least twenty miles of its course, could be made a collecting centre for the port of Mazagan, with which it might be connected with a light railway. I wondered whether a staple crop, such as cotton, could not be grown in that valley.

On leaving Azemour we appeared to turn inland, but a difference arose between Schaiba and the Kaid, which I settled by telling Schaiba to go in front where I could see him, and the Kaid to stay behind.

For the last stretch of the march we descended upon the shore, and there I saw the remains of the beautiful iridescent bubble called a 'Portuguese man-o'-war' lying on the sands, total wrecks washed up by the tide. I had seen them at Casa Blanca, but here they seemed to abound.

I remained at the camp until the tents were pitched, and then I rode into the town to call at the Consulate, where Mr. Spinney kindly invited me to dine. Later in the evening the Consul's soldier arrived with a complete dinner, most kindly sent by Mrs. Spinney.

The position of my tent was extremely windy; in fact, I had no peace or comfort, except at night, for all day I was plagued with flies and a gale of wind. But I was close to the sea, and my bath could be filled from the sea every day, which was very pleasant.

The Moorish authorities have prohibited the increase of the town of Mazagan by building. They say if people wish to live in a town they can go to Azemour, which is empty ; but if Azemour does not suit them, let them come to Marakish. The natives get over the house difficulty by building themselves conical huts outside the radius of the town, so that my tent looked out upon more than one good-sized village.

Protection is viewed controversially here as at Casa Blanca. How otherwise could business be carried on ? who would grow enough for export ?—ask those in favour of it. A quack remedy, unjust in its very inception, open to corruption. Do away with it, and the Moorish officials will love us and be good, and the Sultan must ‘do something’—say those opposed to it.

I find it is difficult to tell what is quackery nowadays, and it was plain to me that the East is so made that the Sultan is an essential part of it ; that direct measures of reform are incompatible, if, as they must, they aim at the Court directly. The Court cannot reform.

Business in Morocco is very much what it was two or three hundred years ago, and consists of buying native produce and selling calicoes, and in the difference between gold and silver. There is no such thing as any corporation in the country to compare with the Hudson Bay Company, no mining enterprise such as De Beers. There is no bank or railway passing through the land, leaving everywhere the trail of facilitated and promoted schemes and commercial or industrial concerns bound up with themselves.

The bankers, who are generally called agents, buy produce, cereals, or hides. They ship it for their own account. They draw a bill on their consignee in London for two-thirds of the value of the cargo, and sell this draft to Moors who are requiring British goods. With the proceeds they go on buying produce. The bank sells a draft on Manchester ;

the Moor buys it at 38½d., the value of the dollar being less than 36d., and the Moor sends a draft to Manchester for goods: the premium goes to the bank.

The Moors are now great importers of Manchester goods. The goods are shipped in the agent's name, thus giving him a lien, and rendering him secure; but the Moors pay for them at once on their arrival, because it is to their interest to do so. I am told that this description of business is common all over the East, and that it is quite up to date so far as the East is concerned. But we are accustomed to look to railways, waterworks, tramways, etc., as among the opportunities of a new country.

It would be very difficult to say how much British capital is employed in trade in Morocco. It is said that there is not more than £100,000. On all sides I was told that the profits were not what they used to be, and many merchants seemed greatly disheartened. Nevertheless, Mazagan had increased in importance. It had captured most of the trade of Saffi and rivalled Casa Blanca, some saying that in time it would draw away trade from Casa Blanca as it had from Saffi. The large warehouses in Mazagan which were being erected seemed to substantiate the truth of these statements. There was considerable rivalry among exporters, and the Moors who brought in produce were often in great request. The exports from this port include almonds, both sweet and bitter, gum, walnuts, and cummin-seed.

It was impressed on me that one remedy for oppression lay in the Kaid and Bashaws giving a receipt for taxes. But I failed to see how any such measure, however just in theory, would prevent other injurious practices under a government which is open on all sides to abuses. For instance, M'nebbi, the newly appointed Grand Vizier, introduced the payment of taxes in French louis, instead of Moorish dollars. The way it worked was as follows: The Minister of Finance had a deposit of French louis. When

the Kaid and Bashaws arrived to pay into the treasury their annual contributions of taxes or tribute, they went, as usual, to the Grand Vizier, who said : ' Go and buy louis ; all taxes are to be paid in louis this year.' They went to the Minister of Finance, who alone in Marakish had louis to sell, and the Minister sold the louis at a premium of half a dollar on each louis. This transaction positively raised the value of the louis in Europe.

The Jew is a factor in Barbary which cannot be disregarded, and the French understand that very well. The position of the Jews in any country is singular. They are not a class, but a people. They have no country, and yet they are in nearly every country. They are not heard as a people ; their great men rise as ' the voice of one,' and the cry is directed towards the whole world. Perhaps more than any other race, they unite intellect and mental activity with strong energetic character. For patience, determination, and dogged perseverance they are so remarkable that even the lowest of them offers a stratum on which something might be built. This is the case in Morocco. The Jews are actually part of the population, and though I do not believe that they feel any appreciable affection for the land of their birth, there is more homogeneity amongst them and a clearer conception of the wrongs which render the land difficult to live in and impossible to develop. All nations have had a hand in moulding the Jewish character, and as their methods have been much alike, the Jew is in all countries similar. The hardest point in the Jewish character is his religion—a religion of fear and propitiation. The orthodox Jew is no less difficult a subject to bring into line with modern affairs than is the Moslem. Therefore it would be a dire calamity to depend too much upon the Jews in Barbary, because they are better educated, as they promised to become, and because they form, as they undoubtedly do, a medium between Moors and Westerns. It is a curious fact that the Jews actually

present a concrete existence undisturbed by differences in religious orders, free from the petty dominion of Shereefs or saints, and with no tribal animosities. It would therefore naturally be a temptation to select them for the grafting of new forms in which the national life of Barbary might develop. Up to a certain point, the Jew would form a very fair stick wherewith to train the Moor; but the natures of the two races are distinct, and laws which would benefit the Jews would not always suit the Moors, and *vice versa*.

The Barbary Jew will not fight, he has not pride enough for decency, and his nerves are simply deadened. The Moor is eminently a fighting man, even the poorest is intensely proud; they are very high-strung. These differences render the Moors capable of things to which the Jew can neither attain nor understand.

To the Jew the love of his own people has taken the place of love of country, and after centuries of the most cruel oppression it would be expecting too much of human nature for him, if given the chance, not to turn upon the Moor and torture him in a civil and sociable manner, as Jews know very well how to do; and such is their belief in the effect of vengeance, that beyond a doubt, were they in a position to wipe off old scores, the Moor would get scant mercy.

There are amongst them some enlightened men. Neither is it strange nor wonderful that England has produced not merely many distinguished Jews, but that in England the Jews are less bitter and less antagonistic than elsewhere. National life is not closed to the Jew in England, and at once his character changes for the better, and he becomes patriotic. This feeling is so marked at times when it might least be expected, that I believe the last race to make a stand to save the Empire would be the Jews. It was in Barbary, and from a Barbary Jew, that I heard the



Mr. Cavilla photo: Tangiers.

A MOOR.

l
l
l
l
w
n
l
l
l
a
l

strongest testimony to the value of Englishmen as administrators.

The Barbary Jew pedlar or small merchant is the hardest-working and hardest-living creature on earth. His past training has been such that to-day he can travel faster, live cheaper, and work harder than anyone else. Putting aside the saying that the Barbary Jew lives on an onion and a piece of bread in the morning, and a piece of bread and a radish in the evening, I have seen them travelling without mercy to themselves or their animals. They might have been made of bronze and with stomachs of flint. The consequence of this to trade is evident. He easily undersells all competitors, and yet he lives. Should he fail, he is indifferent to the disgrace. But he is not likely to fail. At any rate, he will enjoy a career of some years' duration, for he knows how to make one rope take the strain of another, like a spider's web. He will have used or abused his position which the credit of Manchester houses has given him, to get the 'cinch' on the Moors. His import trade has enabled him, by showing sufficient manifests, to secure Protection for a certain number of natives, and this is too profitable, too easy a blood-sucking business for him to rashly risk losing it by going bankrupt. He has a direct motive for underselling, because the larger his import manifests the more Protection he can give. It is said, however, that at last the British manufacturers have seen that they are not nursing their trade by injuring merchant shippers through giving credit to men who trade in an irregular manner.

The policy of the Jew is clear and even commendable, neither is there any policy in Barbary to withstand him. He gets the best education he can, he emigrates, probably to Brazil, and becomes a citizen of Brazil; then he returns to Barbary, and gets what credit he can to start business in a country which he understands better than anyone else. This is no case for reiterating the old truism that the

true function of government is so to regulate the State that individuals may operate even against their will for the good of the State. For if Moors or Christians object to Jews, they should reflect that it is they and not the Jews who are responsible for the political and social condition of Barbary, where most things are going to the Jews.

The banking in Morocco does not promote, as it does in Canada, the development of the country. In Canada, if a man sees his way to a good enterprise—a pulp-mill, or saw-mill, or other industrial undertaking—the bank, after duly examining the business, will advance him money on easy terms. As his business succeeds and increases, all the payments are made through the bank, and perhaps the mill becomes the nucleus of a new township, where the bank does all the business so far as finance is concerned. In Morocco no one dreams of enterprise, no one has any scheme, industrial or otherwise. The Moors would say, ‘The Christians are taking our country; we must stop them.’ If a Moor makes money he is put in prison for it, and it is taken from him.

But at Mazagan there is a petroleum engine of English build, of 400 horse-power, belonging to an Italian. It grinds flour and makes macaroni callantita, vermicelli, and semolina, besides sawing imported timber into deals. It is capable of grinding 4,000 kilos of wheat per diem, and making 400 loaves of bread, which are baked in a large oven heated by dried palmetto-leaves, a load of which, weighing 50 kilos, costs fivepence. Imported from Algiers, the same palmetto-leaves are sold in Marseilles for 20 francs the 100 kilos. The export of palmetto from Morocco is forbidden, and so is the export of wheat, but this engine enables both to be exported in the shape of macaroni, vermicelli, etc. Wheat is cheap, owing to the prohibition, and the Moroccan wheat is especially suitable for these manufactures. The Moors are learning to appreciate macaroni, and there is

sometimes so large a demand that there is none left for export.

But the mill at Mazagan, though it was the largest enterprise of the kind, is not the only one in Morocco. There was one at Casa Blanca and another at El Kasar. The mill at Casa Blanca grinds at about the rate of 700 pounds of wheat per diem. Previous to the erection of these mills, all the flour was ground either by women working at the old hand-mills or else by horse-mills, which turned out about 3 or 4 bushels a day. The stones used by the Moors are very soft, and the bread contains a great deal of grit. At Casa Blanca the Moors found that it paid them to have the grain put through the mill and sift the bran from it by hand at home. They appreciated getting the grain ground at a fixed price, without any portion of it being subtracted. In consequence of the popularity of the method, the old horse-mills were stopped, and their owners sent criers round the town promising that they would be honest in future if people would bring them their corn again; but the Moor, if he is turned, is generally turned for good.

In Mazagan I came upon a form of Protection which was new to me. It seems that if a native were seized by the officials and a banker came forward and said, 'This man owes me a considerable sum of money,' the man could not be put in prison. Perhaps for this reason the Moors have declared money-lending to be illegal. It interfered with their profits. But they go even further, and object to Europeans doing business on a large scale with Moors. A European once gave me an instance, saying of a Moor who had been recently put in prison, 'I have done business with that man for years, and I went and offered to pay anything he might owe for taxes, but the official said, "No; what I want is that you do not do any more business with him."'

There is a significant sentence in Mr. Spinney's consular report for 1900: 'However beautiful the crops may be, it is impossible that trade can improve until the taxation may be of a more lenient nature and the Arabs allowed to remain with some buying power.'

CHAPTER XX

STARTING FOR MARAKISH—A VISIT TO BEN ABBAS—LOCUSTS
IN MOROCCO—IN KAID EL HAMAR'S KASBAH—KAID
SEROTI—A VILLAGE OF THE SULTAN—THE POOL BY
THE WAY

MAZAGAN is a very interesting city historically, but its appearance is modern, with several broad, straight streets and a strong merchant settlement. The port could be easily improved, and as the nearest port to Marakish it is likely to become increasingly important commercially. Besides, it has the backing of the rich and fertile province of Dukalla, so that of all the ports I had visited it seemed the most established and with the brightest future before it. The feeling inspired by the place is one of hope, and the influence of the West is stronger in Mazagan than in any place in Morocco. If the Moors are ever to improve, if they ever hear reason, it will be by listening to commercial proposals from merchants whom they have learned to trust. It is these men who are best calculated to give advice—men who are too proud to be mean, too self-reliant to be cowardly ; men who are shrewd judges of character both by nature and by training, and who all the time that they are buying hides or beans are quietly taking the measure of the men with whom they deal, and who are always ready to hold out a firm hand to the native in time of misfortune.

I left Mazagan, having rearranged my transport, and taking with me a native who could speak English and

cook, hoping that he would help me with Arabic. But I found him unreliable, and I cashiered him on arriving at Marakish.

It was at five o'clock in the evening of May 10 that I mounted Mooleeta to begin the ride of 100 miles to Marakish. There was a slight swelling on Conrad's back, which began, I believe, by the bite or sting of some fly. My heavy luggage went by camel, and I hired a pack-mule to Marakish.

The road was somewhat monotonous, but the country was fertile, and there were fine crops of canary-seed and barley. After about an hour's riding we came to a most lovely scene of rural prosperity. Broad acres of cereals stood in the evening light, with fig-gardens flanking a collection of white-walled houses and stores. It recalled many a spot in my own home county in 'the leafy month of June,' as it used to be before hard times set in for the farmers. The land was particularly well cultivated, and I even saw a couple of bullocks¹ drawing a plough, as cultivator, between the mealies. Outside the houses on a piece of grass lay four or five camels, their drivers being busy with the large bales of wool ready to be loaded up by daybreak the next morning for Mazagan.

Ben Abbas came out to meet me, having been advised of my coming. He was a stout man of some fifty years, with a long gray beard, keen dark eyes, and a bronze complexion. He was arrayed in spotless woollen drapery, and added to his considerable stature by holding himself very erect. He bade me welcome in the usual manner, holding out his hand to me and kissing his finger-tips.

While he gave directions for the pitching of my tent I rode round the camel-drivers' hut, and the hut which was the school for the children of Ben Abbas and his sisters, whom he had taken in with him to share his good fortune. The setting sun shone over the crops of green and gold; the

white square walls looked comfortable; the gardens, protected by aloes, were full of fig-trees, well and evenly grown. Moors moved about driving the cows up to be milked; another was bringing up the mares for the protection inside the walls. I could see a herd of fine sheep coming slowly, all seeking safety for the night. Neatness and order prevailed. There was no litter lying about, no weeds which wanted pulling. There were black slaves, who looked spruce and businesslike, and all moved without haste, quietly, quickly and contentedly. What a change I thought it from the poor tent and squalid douar! Yet there were people who would do away with Protection. Ben Abbas was nothing but a common peasant, a son of the soil, and Protection had made a rich man of him.

Presently the big gates were thrown back, and I rode through into a spacious, well-swept yard. Ben Abbas waved me to sit on a new carpet spread under the shelter of a wall, where I could watch my people unload. He posted himself near the closed door of the house, where he commanded a view of the whole yard, and gave orders to slaves and servants as they passed. After setting down its burden my camel was sent snarling and hiccouging out through the gate. My horse and mule were put together in a comfortable little corner apart, but they are so painfully jealous of each other that they took to kicking and had to be separated. The Kaid's old horse, who usually took every opportunity of a stampede, had his peculiarities pointed out to Ben Abbas, who grimly ordered him into a walled enclosure, in which solitary confinement the Kaid visited him and chuckled at his complete subjugation. Ben Abbas, seeing me interested in the animals, took me to see his mules and one or two good horses.

Near my tent was a well, which was kept padlocked. It was drinking water, and suggested the usual difficulties of a dry country. The underground granary was opened to fetch up the barley for the animals' feed. It was musty, but the

animals ate it. I noticed that the barley brought for my animals was perfectly sweet.

Suddenly my camel reappeared. As the huge creature strode into the yard I thought he would catch his legs in the ropes and tie the tent round his person with me inside it. But Ben Abbas was equal to the emergency, and had him promptly driven beyond the cows, but where I could keep my eye upon him from the tent; not that I desired to do so.

I made some tea in my tent, when the usual presents arrived of sugar, tea, eggs, etc. Milk was brought me from the cows, and a sheep was being slain. Scarcely had I thanked my host, when the never-failing tea equipage was brought, the kettle and brazier being posted outside my tent. I arranged a blanket on a provision chest as a seat of honour, and sat myself on my bed. After a little delay Ben Abbas sent his son with a message that he could not come himself. The son was a young man of about five-and-twenty, with quiet, dignified manners, who looked at me from time to time in open-eyed astonishment, and indulged in a quiet, irrepressible chuckle. He had slipped his feet out of his slippers and left them at the door of my tent, and he sat on the provision chest with the hood of his jellaba carefully folded round his face—a dark, handsome face of Arab type. A black slave girl awaited his bidding with regard to the kettle, and I called the Moor who could interpret to come and stand at the door of the tent. The interpreter was in some respects an advantage, but I found that I immediately gave up trying to understand for myself. On the other hand, I could express more through him.

After a few remarks, I learnt that there is no river in this land, which is felt as a great drawback. There are wells, but evidently they know nothing of water-storage, except what they catch in a tank from the roof of the house.

The young man's name was Abdullah, and he was anxious to assure me that he and his people liked the English very

much. I asked why, and he said rather timidly that they were a strong people, but they did not push other people about. There were so many of them, and many countries belonged to England. To my astonishment Abdullah asked about the Transvaal War. Was it finished? He expressed great vexation, clicking his teeth and shaking his head as if a wasp had stung him. He expressed himself to the effect that the Transvaal folk were a useless folk, who did not know where their own interests lay. Then he asked me who and what they were. I explained to him the origin of the Boers, and how it was they came to make war on the British, to all of which he listened breathlessly. But his eyes kindled and his face flushed when I described the aged Sultana, whose people's griefs were her own, and how all her millions of sons of all races and creeds rose up of their own accord to take her part and fight her battles. How some sent their sons, and those who had no sons sent money, and those who were too old gave means to the young. I told how eager the Indians were to fight for their English Sultana, but how the Sultana said 'No, this is not your fight,' and how then they sent money and horses and guns, and came to care for the wounded British, and carry them out of the battles to places of safety. Abdullah drew a long breath and nodded his head. He sat thinking for a few minutes, and then he said, 'It was very good of the English not to make the Indians fight.'

I gathered that he supposed we should have driven them into the trenches and kept out of it ourselves, and I suddenly saw a fresh piece of wisdom in restraining the dark races.

Then Abdullah asked about my new Sultan. He spoke of it as a great change from the Sultana. He wondered how the English would like it. He was not so sure as others had been that a Sultan would suit the English people so well. I told him of the King's goodness of heart, and of the new Sultana's care for the sick and suffering, and instanced her

visit to the wounded soldiers at Netley. This struck Abdullah most of all, and he referred to it again and again, adding, 'In my country it is not so.' At the mention of war he raised his hands and shuddered visibly. These people are quite different to the hillmen; they are a gentle race of industrious agriculturists, the very best material for a despotic Government to grind and oppress. And ground and oppressed they are to extinction, except when they can get protection. Then I told some tales of the Transvaal War—of the soldier who stayed by his wounded Kaid all night on the battlefield, and kept him alive by holding him in his arms, and of Kaid who had saved the lives of their soldiers at the risk of their own. 'Why do they do such things?' asked Abdullah, and I told him why.

Time passed quickly; it was growing dark; I lighted a candle, and still we talked on. I was giving an Arabian Night's entertainment of a new kind. Abdullah sat opposite with his mouth slightly open, showing his dazzling white teeth, looking from me to my interpreter, putting in a question with sudden nervous quickness, or uttering a half-suppressed exclamation. His eyes glowed and burnt; his manner betokened a strong effort at self-control; I sometimes thought he would burst into tears, but he mastered himself as these high-strung Moors do. He spoke of how his people were taxed over and over again, unless they were protected, and how all that they had worked for was snatched from them, so that, instead of becoming better off, they became poorer and poorer and died. He asked me if the people from India came to England, and I instanced the natives whom the late Sultana kept always with her. Abdullah had drunk some tea, and when I had finished he gave some to the interpreter, and then a glass to the slave-girl at the door. As we talked she drew nearer, and I shall never forget the dark eyes which devoured my face, when I spoke of the dead Sultana's care for *all* her people. She was about fifteen years of age, prob-

ably of a West Coast tribe. Her skin was as black as ebony, but she was born in the household of Ben Abbas. We discussed the prohibition of exports, of which he was not in favour, saying that then people would die of want more often than they did. I pointed out that the rise in prices would be counterbalanced by an increase in supply, and he caught eagerly at this idea and worked it out for himself, concluding by saying, 'Yes, these things are good for those who work and take advantage of them.'

The talk had lasted an hour and a half, and I was getting very tired, so I sent my interpreter away, and, getting out my writing things, I waited for Abdullah to leave me. He lingered a little while watching me; then he arranged his drapery and rose, saying 'Salaama' as he left me.

His departure was the signal for the appearance of covered dishes containing stews, kouskous, and bread. I partook of some of these viands, and sent the rest to my men. I felt that the effect of staying at Ben Abbas' could only be compared to a public dinner with speeches.

Ben Abbas and his people are early risers. Before it was light the calves were calling for supplies and the slaves and servants were passing rapidly to their work. Ben Abbas was on the scene, delivering orders in the tone of a general. The cattle, obediently and in order, trooped past my tent to go to their pastures with their several herds.

Scarcely was I dressed, when the inevitable tea-tray arrived again, brazier, mint, and all. It was carried straight to my tent for me to make tea for myself. I invited Ben Abbas to join me, but he excused himself; coming, however, and sitting on the provision-chest, so that we could talk. I had never made Moorish tea before, but I did my best. I know it was not a success, for my Moors, who took the remainder to enjoy it sitting in a row against the wall, made wry faces, and carried off the pot to doctor its contents in their tent. I was secretly immensely relieved that Ben

Abbas would not have any. I believe that his religion forbade his doing so.

He said again that he was very pleased to see me, and that he hoped I should come again, when he would be equally pleased to see me. He liked the English. They held to their word. They did not take things away from people. The Italians also were good. God be thanked, Ben Abbas had been protected for fifteen years! An Italian protected him and took nothing from him. His brother lived there with him, but in a separate house. We talked of locusts and petroleum, and presently Ben Abbas withdrew.

Tarts shortly arrived, and a large dish full of rolls made of paste and honey, fried in olive-oil; another large dish of paste laid in layers, with a pond of melted butter in the centre. I had been eating porridge and fried eggs, the porridge being especially delightful because of the beautiful milk with rich cream on it. I ate a small quantity of the tarts, and sent them to my men, who cleared out the dishes in no time. Then we struck the tents and rode on our way, Ben Abbas accompanying me to the end of his property, riding on a fat chestnut mule in a high scarlet saddle.

Once off the land of Ben Abbas, we came to ruins again and locusts marching with the wind. In Casa Blanca I had heard of a new way of using the fungus for destroying locusts. Instead of sprinkling it over the locusts, by dipping one flying locust into it the 'voet-gangers' were persuaded to eat it. They are notoriously ravenous, and when one has eaten the fungus and died of it his brethren devour him, and so on.

Leo Africanus describes the 'extreme dearth of corne, especially in Mauritania, caused by locusts.' But he quotes from another old writer's account 'Of an huge and pernicious companie of Locusts in Africa, which, after they had wasted the country, being drowned in the sea and cast up dead on the shore, bred a most woonderfull pestilence both

of man and beast.' Fifteen hundred corpses of 'lustie yoong gallants' were carried out of the gate of one city owing to this plague. The account is substantiated by Francis Alvarez, a Portuguese, who advised the Ambassador to go in a religious procession, with relics, etc., 'and all we Portugals sung the Litanie, and appointed those of the land to lift up their voices aloud, as we did.' The locusts were caught and conjured to depart; moreover, they were requested, admonished, excommunicated, and finally given three hours to depart into the sea, or to the desert, the mountains, or the land of the Moors, so as to let the Christians alone. As the locusts failed to be impressed, the birds of heaven, the beasts of the earth, and all sorts of tempests, were summoned to scatter, destroy, and eat up their bodies. These strong measures were taken in the presence of a few locusts, who had been caught in order that they might hear the admonition pronounced in behalf of the absent thousands, after which they were given their liberty and allowed to depart. 'It pleased God,' says the pious writer, 'to heare us sinners . . . while towards the sea there arose a great cloude with thunder . . . and continued for the space of three howers with much raine and tempest, that filled all the riuers, and when the rain ceased it was a fearefull thing to beholde the dead Locustes, which were more than two yardes in height, upon the bankes of the riuers, and in some riuers there were mighty heapes of them, so that the morning following there was not one of them found alive upon the earth. . . . Many of the inhabitants said, these Portugals be holy men, and by the power of their God they have killed and driven away the locusts; others saide, especially the priests and friars of those places about, that we were witches, and by the power of enchantments hade driuen away the said creatures.' The treatment seems to have been popularly resorted to, and the 'Portugals' must have made a good business out of it, for we read of 'great reuaries' being offered them,

and they travelled from place to place to ban the locusts and bless the land, at the request of the people.

According to Alvarez, the most severe visitation of locusts came from the fertile province of Dukalla, where I then was. And certainly, judging by the immense numbers of 'voet-gangers,' it would seem that something in the soil and climate of Dukalla, and possibly in its abundant crops, makes it an attractive breeding-place for these pests. Nevertheless, the description given by Alvarez bears a somewhat suspicious resemblance to the Book of Joel, in which the condition of the land, owing to pests and war, is represented as worse even than Barbary: 'That which the palmer worm hath left, the locust hath eaten; and that which the locust hath left, the cankerworm hath eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left, the caterpillar hath eaten.' But the prophet did not spare the people. Instead of judging the insects, he judged 'the inhabitants of the land,' and summoned them to repent of their evil ways in those touching words which are a very touchstone of sincerity: 'Turn ye even to Me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning; and rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and of great kindness, and repenteth Him of the evil.' Then, in return, comes the promise of plenty and peace: 'And I will restore you the years that the locust hath eaten.' This whole book of three chapters is a gem of poetical descriptive narrative, and there is no trace of the vulgar superstition which overlaid monkish teaching, and out of which priests and lawyers knew how to do a good business.*

* The idea that animals were subject to legal procedure died hard. In the fifteenth century Alvarez's treatment would have been held to be mild, for pigs were sentenced to be burnt alive or hanged. They were summoned, and put in the dock, and in one instance, when a sow was sentenced to be hanged for having killed a child, her pigs only escaped on the score of 'youth and bad example.' The subject was even open

That evening we stopped at the house of a Kaid who had been muleteer to the Sultan. His kasbah was in a neglected state, and the yard, when I rode through the gate, was full of Jews who had come in for safety on their road down to Mazagan, so I asked to be allowed to camp elsewhere, and was taken through ruined walls to the yard where the Kaid's horses and mules were stabled, and this I had to myself, save for the animals and the watchman, whose hut was in one corner.

In an unaccountable manner the Kaid had heard that I was coming, and had hardened his heart, believing that I was a missionary. No sooner did he find out his mistake than he deluged me with gifts to make up for his chilly reception. I wished to understand the matter, but had no opportunity for doing so.

The court was about 50 yards square, and when the inevitable stampede occurred the men borrowed my lantern and raced after the thundering hoofs. The wind was roaring, and the noise was magnificent. The sky was clear, and the moon and stars shone brilliantly. Conrad was quiet, and Mooleeta had not been able to get loose. I fully expected that in one of their turns the animals would charge into my tent, and I pulled the mackintosh sheeting over me wondering what it would feel like to have a cavalry charge go over one in bed.

Just before we reached this kasbah, the mountain which is called the Green Hill, and which is not far from Marakish,

to discussion. A treatise written by a lawyer defending the prosecution of animals has survived, and it is interesting to note that he commences by congratulating the people of England that they have not to deal with locusts, which in India are three feet long, and whose hind-legs are swords. Then he goes on to thrash out the subject. 'Must animals be tried? Have they committed crime? Must they be defended? Yes. Before what tribunal? The Church.' And he concludes with giving reasons why animals should be excommunicated. The last prosecution of an animal in England took place in 1740, when a cow was hanged.

was visible across the plain. It rose up as Table Mountain rises out of the ocean, and with a little cloud hanging midway between its summit and the plain.

That day we crossed a dry plain, where the pools of winter rain were shrinking fast. We watered our horses at a vast empty soko, where there were many wells, and the dryness of the country was attested by the clouds of blue pigeons which came there to drink.

During the march the pack on which I was riding suddenly swung round, and I found myself quite unexpectedly on my back on the ground, still holding my parasol over my head and the reins in the other hand. A peasant who was passing stopped and said something consolatory. To a Moor it is a disgrace to be thrown, and this man, with Moorish courtesy, meant to salve my mortified feelings by saying that I rode well, and that the pack was to blame. This made things worse, for it was the Kaid who had put on Mooleeta's pack, and my fall hurt him more than it did me.

My Kaid had established himself as my grand vizier. I had no claim whatever on his services further than as an escort, but he chose to exert himself in every department, and the time came when he even cooked my porridge. When I was in a fix, if I said to him: 'What shall we do now, Kaid?' the Kaid would answer: 'The señorita will think of a way, and the Kaid will help her'—and so he always did.

The fall shook me somewhat, and I decided to get twenty-four hours' rest at our next halt.

This happened to be at another Kaid's, and he was out when we arrived, so that my tent could not be pitched. I went on foot in the direction he was expected to come, and sat down on a hillock, most of my Moors coming with me.

In course of time Kaid Ser Oti appeared. He was riding a fine black mule, with a black slave in attendance mounted on another mule, and a train of ragged guards on foot. He

had been out making the people destroy the locusts, for the Sultan had recently declared that the Kaid should be fined if they did not exterminate the locusts.

Kaid Ser Oti was very gracious, even friendly. He chose the spot for my tent himself, said I need fear nothing, and that he would see that I had everything I wanted, and he hoped I would stay and rest as long as I liked.

As soon as my tent was pitched I lay down, when to my astonishment Ser Oti came in person. He sat down, and we talked for twenty minutes. He was very sorry to hear of my accident, and again pressed me to stay and rest. I admired his vineyards and maize crops, and the good cultivation of his land. He asked where I had seen the last locusts, and we talked about that. His reputation was good among Moors as a merciful Kaid. He exerts himself to make money by farming his land, so that he does not squeeze the peasants much. He is a strict Moslem, and spends some hours every day reading the Koran and studying.

Outside the walls of his kasbah is a small colony of Jews, who make clothes for the country people. They came and begged of me.

Ser Oti sent me down a dinner that evening, and the next morning, soon after daybreak, he rode out, and told my men in passing that he was going to make the people kill the locusts. The petroleum I had recommended would be too expensive. Doubtless imported oil would be; but I thought with regret of the wells in the country itself which no one might touch. Later one of his servants came to know what food I would like, and what I would take for dinner.

I rested until the sun declined. The heat was very great, but I enjoyed a bath, and in the afternoon felt so much refreshed that I decided to proceed.

Before leaving the Kaid's a large black scorpion was killed in the men's tent, which probably would have stung one of them that night.

We crossed the plain by the highway from Mazagan, and then commenced to ascend some hills. I suppose we climbed three or four hundred feet, and then our road was joined by the highway from Casa Blanca and Azemour, which is the direct road between Mequinez, Fez and Morocco city now that the tribes have closed the other route.

I was surprised to find date-palms growing so high up. The land was very dry, all the winter water-courses being dusty. The sparse crops of barley had been blighted by a wind, and the peasants seemed to become poorer and poorer. Then the country flattened out into a plain, and I saw that we had reached one of those plateaus common in Africa.

We fell in with some Jews bound for a soko, and I decided to camp at the first village and attend the soko.

We were now in the Bashalate of another Kaid, who was said to be extremely cruel. He had no less than five tribes under him, so greatly were the numbers reduced. The people were very wretched. Starvation had stunted and aged them, and I was told that in the last year or two many had died from having 'too little to eat.' They were emaciated, and clad in scanty rags. 'A village of the Sultan,' my Kaid called it; and verily His Shereefian Majesty had cause to be proud of such a village. The small conical huts were thatched to the ground and fenced with thorn-bushes. But there was a bareness about them that was striking—no mat to sleep on, no cooking utensils, no implements. The spirit of the people seemed broken. The nearer I drew to Marakish the more miserable became the people. Once I mentioned this to a Moor, and asked why the people were so much worse off in the South than in the North, and I jotted down his answer, which was as follows:

'Marakish is Sultan—Sultan is many Kaid. Kaid snake out other Kaid and go take 'em prison. Fez is mosque, and mosque no snake out Kaid. Fez Kaid is Kaid always—all same Kaid. Sultan Kaid-snake come say: "What do

dat Kaid? Take him prison. Make me Kaid; I pay so much." Then they take Kaid prison, and Sultan take his money, houses—all whatever he have. Sultan take money from Kaid-snake, and make Kaid-snake Kaid. And snake—he go to people, and say, "Pay me this—and this"—everything they have he take, because he promise Sultan he pay so much money make him Kaid.'

This is, I believe, a true statement. But the mosque, though preferable to the Sultan, is not a perfect rule. For instance, if a rich man dies, the mosque claims two-thirds of the property. Of the remainder, an allowance is apportioned to the wives and concubines, and a fair annuity paid to the head-wife and the sons or heirs. Thus the mosque has accumulated an enormous mass of property, which pays no revenue.

The Kaids of the Sultan have no mercy. Instances are far from rare when, on the death of a great man, his entire property has been seized, and the wretched wife and children, and all the other wives and concubines, and his mother, if he has one, are driven out to beg, work, or starve. No Kaffir tribe I came across in the South practised such barbarity as this.

Before retiring to my tent, I told my Moors that I must start early the next morning to make up lost time. Consequently the Kaid was up before daybreak; but the others had no intention of moving, and consequently I started, leaving my camel behind instead of its preceding me as usual.

On arriving at the soko and finding it a small and uninteresting affair, I decided to ride on, and at 9.30 we reached a group of fig-trees near a pool and a ruined tower and some huts.

I dismounted and lay down under the fig-trees, and, looking up at their twisted old branches and brilliant foliage, wondered how many thousands of travellers, on various errands, had in the course of ages rested under them on the

old trail between Marakish and the seaboard. They were still arriving and departing all around me, with their long-maned, long-tailed horses, and ambling mules with high-peaked saddles, and camels with their drivers riding upon asses. I led my horse to the pool to drink, and brought him back to the shade of the trees, but the camel was a long time coming, and a Moor arrived who said he had seen both men and beasts in the thick of the soko. When they came at length, I made it quite plain to them that in future they were to start at my hour and keep my time, which they accordingly did.

The abject condition of the peasantry baffles all description. Bare life was left them, and very barely that. None were clothed, save in a few tattered rags huddled round them for decency. The little tricks of finery, such as brooches, were all gone, but now and again a woman wore a rosary round her neck made of some native seed or bean. Their faces were so sad; not even the children had a smile. Their chief hope lay in flight to some less cruel Kaid. This consisted in waiting till the harvest was partly reaped, thrashing as much of their grain as they could carry, and decamping quietly.

At this pool there was a family on the wing. They had a mule and a poor ass. The man seemed about forty years of age; there were three little boys and their mother. Their objective was Mazagan, where they would probably add another hut to those outside the town, and the man would start as a water-carrier, while the woman would take whatever work she could get. The parents looked very grave and anxious. I think they feared me as a spy, and thought they would be detected and brought back when they had hardly started. They kept well away by themselves. The donkey and mule were turned loose, and the packs were hung high up out of sight in a fig-tree. They were still there when I left, and I believe they meant to travel at night.

When we went on, over an endless plain, where numbers of mules grazed, which I was told were the property of the Sultan, I saw twice crossing the road two fine specimens of the large yellow spider, with a body as big as a mouse, which my people told me was so venomous that its bite would kill a man. But the odd part of it was, none of them wanted to kill these beasts, their reason being that they had never hurt them. I found afterwards that the Moors have some kind of religious scruple about killing even reptiles unless attacked by them. This is their notion of mercy. But to their pack-animals they are inconceivably cruel—so inconsistent can religion make people.

CHAPTER XXI

AT THE VILLAGE OF M'NEBBI—THE MINERALS OF THE HILLS
—THE FIRST SIGHT OF MARAKISH—THE ENTRY TO THE
CITY—KAID MACCLEAN—MY HOUSE—MOORISH FEASTS
—SOME NOTABLES IN MARAKISH

'THE shades of night were falling fast,' when I heard the boom of the gun-fire at Marakish. My little Mooleeta was leading the cavalcade at a rapid amble, and we were going merrily along over a perfectly level road, like the gravel 'sweep' to the suburban residence of some civic dignitary.

Our stopping-place for the night was a village of conical huts, called M'nebbi, and soon after we arrived a Kaid and some foot guards swaggered into the enclosure, who were on their way to Mequinez from Marakish.

The talk was all about the new Grand Vizier, who started in life as a peasant born in this village, and the people seemed to entertain some faint hope that they might be left a little more to live upon in consequence.

That night I scarcely slept. Not only did dogs bark, but cats howled and my guards talked. At length, when I fell asleep, I was awakened by a stealthy sound fidgeting with an enamel plate which stood on the provision-chest. Naturally, I thought of scorpions, and wished that my bedstead had not been set quite so close to the side of the tent. I reached for matches and struck a light. For precaution, I tied the neck of the sack of barley containing the morning's feed, and put it outside the tent. I searched for the scorpion, stick in

hand, till the candle burnt low. Then I walked round the whole camp, found the guards sleeping soundly, and so back to bed. Later in the night further experiences led to my discovering that the scorpion was a large, lean black cat with eyes like live coals. If there is one animal I dislike more than the pariah dog, it is the pariah cat.

The heat the day before had been very trying on the road, so we made an early start. I sent on the camel with the tent and kept the baggage-mule, while I made a hasty breakfast of coffee and hard-boiled eggs. Then we rode on, the stars above shining with a flinty look, and the moon with every appearance of debauch. It was deliciously cool, and I thought of the old Scott motto, 'Best riding by moonlight.'

As the light of dawn crept over the sky, I could see the rugged peaks and several features of the range of hills, which crossed our trail at right angles and shut us off from the plain of Marakish.

The ground was evidently highly mineralized. It had little or no top soil, but a quantity of silica or alabaster in a crumbling state lay on the surface. The subsoil was very hard, and the red colour betrayed its iron nature. The hills were probably 700 or 800 feet above the plain, and behind them rose the lofty and magnificent Atlas, whose peaks were outlined in snow against the sky. The Atlas reminded me of the Rockies seen from far off.

There was no doubt in my mind that the watershed from these hills would provide irrigation for the vast plain we had passed over; but I felt uncertain as to the crops which might be grown there. The perpetual barley and maize struck me as insufficient for such a rich soil and fine climate. The fact that the date-palm grew on the hills which we climbed from Ser Oti's was an indication that subtropical vegetation would flourish with proper care. I wondered whether tea would grow; how far the altitude was corrected by the

latitude; what could be done for wind breaks. I saw some very rich dark soil in the hollows between the peaks on our last ascent, and in some of these narrow sheltered valleys it seemed to me that tea would grow, though of what quality it would be impossible to say. The habit of the natives of turning their goats loose has cleared the ground of vegetation and made the country more barren than it would be by nature. Besides, they have cut down every bush and tree for charcoal and kindling-wood.

But whatever crops, whether tea, coffee, or cotton, might be grown further back upon the plain, the part of it reaching from five to six miles from the base of the hills is undoubtedly as rich in minerals as it is poor in crops.

The silica was 'float' from the hills, and not an outcrop or surface rock on the plain. The plain appeared to be first clay shale, which nearer the hills became harder, till it was a strong slate, suggesting coal of some kind. There was abundance of ironstone; in fact, iron appeared to be a general feature everywhere. I noticed a hungry-looking gray rock in places, carrying quartz. Quartz appeared in boulders, but never in seams of any consequence.

Thus we entered the narrow gorge by which we were to pass through these hills, and I dismounted to walk in order to enjoy the scene at my leisure; for Mooleeta is of an ambitious nature and likes to get in front.

These hills contain an old gold-mine, which the natives speak of as the buried treasure of the Christians. But when I asked about it, my Kaid put himself into a state of fuss and agitation, first assuring me that it was useless for me to think of going there, as it was difficult to find, and we might spend weeks hunting for the spot; and, secondly, that if we reached the place we should never find the gold, for that the way to find it was a secret. But he was quite clear that gold was found there, and said that he had seen it.

What he had seen was evidently coin. I think it is quite

possible that the natives know of this gold deposit, and have some means of working the mine, which they do in secret ; and possibly they coin gold pieces there also. The Kaid said they dug it out of a hole in the ground. Whether it is alluvial in some creek, or quartz, and they smelt it, I do not know. What struck me most in the ore I picked up was that there was a mixture of metals. In one piece I saw pure native copper, the outside being ironstone, and a seam through it of gray mineral rock, very fine, which probably contained silver, or the commonest mineral of the country except iron—antimony.

The Moors have no idea of separating minerals. I saw copper which I feel convinced carried other minerals, probably a percentage of gold. The ' native gold ' (or gold represented to me as native gold) was very rich in colour and soft ; and if, as it seems only reasonable to suppose, it is to be found in dust in the streams, it must be very fine, delicate dust indeed. The first thing necessary would be to ascertain what coal underlies the clay shale, for all the ore I saw was smelting ore, and the silica would make an excellent flux.¹ There may be refractory ore in the country ; but the copper that I saw was the simplest and easiest rock, requiring only the cheapest treatment.

The transport might be made during the summer season, and by the road I came, on wheels. There was nothing to prevent a team of mules taking a spider at full gallop most of the way. The hills certainly afford an obstacle ; but there the spider could be packed upon a camel, and its contents on another camel, and deposited the other side of the hills. But all the transport necessary for initial mining purposes might come up on waggons to the entrance of the gorge at very slight cost.

To me the chief interest in the scene lay in the fact that this stony track—no better than the dry bed of a river some 20 feet wide—was one of the greatest trade routes known

to history. Left as Nature made it, untouched by the hand of man, for centuries upon centuries before such great highways as the Canadian Pacific Railway were dreamt of, merchandise came down from the heart of Africa and from the East along this road. I was planting my feet where the rocks and blocks of marble were polished by the spongy tread of the great carrier of the desert. I had been through the Rockies on the top of a freight-car, and I should have liked to have ridden through this gorge on the back of a camel. By this route Christian slaves were carried to Marakish; their wounded feet had dyed these stones as, weary and sad of heart, they stumbled on under the Moslem lash. And from Marakish the black slaves had been taken to the coast in fear of the strange world which lay before them, and turning sad eyes backwards to the lofty range of the great Atlas, which shut them out from their homes for ever. What stores of ivory, of spices, and perfumes, had passed through this narrow way! and still the most wonderful thought of all was, that it was the road to Marakish itself, the approach to the heart and centre of one of earth's greatest empires—an empire which still held out in its last stronghold against all the science, diplomacy and civilization of Europe.

‘This poor country!’ grumbled Si Mohammed, who was sorely tried by having to lead Mooleeta and sit his own pack-mule, Mooleeta enjoying the opportunity of teasing the pack-mule by biting her tail, which caused her involuntarily to kick, though usually a well-regulated creature and not given to flustering Si Mohammed’s nerves. ‘This poor country! It never get no chance. India get railways; its people they come to England and enjoy the Jubilee. China, she get a chance some day. But this poor country never get nothing—no railway—no——’ But at this point Mooleeta rushed forward, with consequences so dire to Si Mohammed that I could not even explain to him that the country’s very wants were its chief fascination.

The heat was becoming intense. At the end of the pass I mounted Mooleeta again, and rode till I called a halt, not near the water, but a quarter of a mile from it, on the top of a hill, where there were a few bushes, and a little dry grass for the animals to graze, and from which I could enjoy the landscape surrounding Morocco city.

Words fail me to describe the beauty of that view. Doubtless all the previous travelling had tuned one's mind to enjoy this last scene, and appreciate the various associations which made it of unique and incomparable interest. But the mere physical conditions were of no ordinary loveliness, and I lay with my back against my hold-all and wished that I could find some hermit's cave in the rocks and live there. I thought how interesting it would be to turn from one's books to this wonderful Nature, and from Nature to human nature as the travellers on the road showed it to one—the merchants, the camel-drivers, the pomp and show of a great man's retinue, or the fugitive whose 'life was given him for a prey.'

All that day I remained in the shady retreat of my tent, watching the scene before me of Morocco city, lying in the centre of the plain beside the river Tensift, and half hidden by the palm-forest, with a background of snow-capped mountains guarding it from the rest of Africa. That forest is said to have been planted accidentally by an invading army from Tafilat, who brought dates with them for their commissariat; and, when besieging the city, threw away the stones, which took root and grew, affording an instance of the accidental benefits of war. The city was partly hidden by a haze, and its dark-red colour made it difficult to trace the outline; but towering above all other buildings there rose the shaft of the great Kutubîya Tower, surmounted with those golden balls about which so many tales are told.

In the evening we went on a short distance to a village. The sun was 'lifting the day' into the sky when we left on

the following morning for Marakish. But mists hung round the hills, which made them look like Scottish moors, till the delusion was broken by the rays picking out with pure gold a feathery palm-tree here and there. The bases of the mountain, and much of the city also, were hidden, and we plunged down into the plain, and into a deeper mystery than before.

‘Honour the date-palm, for she is your mother,’ was one of the sayings of the Prophet, and these palms drop their fruit for travellers to gather it who approach the city. Moors can never resist dates, and at every soko they rushed for dates. These Marakish dates are not to be compared with those from Tafilat, but they are a commodity good enough to eat, and form a large item in trade.

After riding for about an hour in the forest, we came to a bridge, a quarter of a mile long, across what is at certain seasons a wide river, but was then a swamp with a narrow stream in the middle.

I could not have seen the palms to greater advantage. The rising sun struck them low down, and left their waving tops dark against the sky; the golden tassels of their blossoms were hanging down, and the green of the lower leaves, as they swept to right and left, were turned to every colour, from emerald to a soft gray. Presently we left the palms for olives—dark and yet so light—pomegranates, with their flashing, scarlet blossoms, and mulberries, whose fruit was already ripening. These were the celebrated gardens which stand in the palm-forest. Down a long, green vista I caught sight of a white tower and dome, sharply defined by the morning light. It was the Jumna Mosque.

At last we entered the city by a low dark archway, so low that we wondered how the camels managed to enter at all; but the walls were lower in places than the mounds of filth to which donkey-drivers were adding the contents of panniers.



Mr. Carua photo: Tangara.

THE BRIDGE ACROSS THE TENSÁFT.

The day had gone by when Marakish sought to defend itself. How crumbling it all was! The mosques and towers were very grand, but over all was the same mournful air of neglect and decay ; and the people, hurrying on their business, seemed indifferent alike to the past and the future. What had become of the life which planned and raised the city ? What kept it going ?

I made my way to Kaid MacClean's house, and sent in my letter. He kindly sent a servant with me to assign me a house. It was a lovely old Moorish house in the heart of the city, with curious circuitous streets approaching it. Inside it was like an enchanted castle, with rooms and galleries, staircases and cupboards, where one least expected them to be, and for a day or two after my establishment there I was still exploring it and finding fresh surprises—here a new pattern in arabesque, there some fresh tiles, or a window with an iron grill, or a cupboard curiously devised to look like a shuttered window ; or I opened a door which I had not seen before, and found myself in a new room. The people who built that house understood the pleasure and comfort of life. It contrasted above all things with the huts of the peasants and my tent. It was delightfully cool, and so beautifully quiet that one might be miles away from any city.

After breakfast I went out to deliver my letters of introduction, and in the afternoon I received two Moors who came imploring me to put up at their houses. They drank tea, which I took care to let my Kaid make, with plenty of mint, and one of them, failing to persuade me, carried off my horse and mule, together with my Kaid's horse, to his own stables. I thanked the Moor for his hospitality to my horse, and he said he would care for it just as he would care for me if I accepted his house.

Here in Morocco city the moth and rust corrupt, but they do not disfigure. Time only tones and lends a pathetic dignity

to all things. The East would not be half so fascinating were it fresh and new. Even the dust, or mud, or rags, are touches useful to the picture; and when anything is renovated it is unseemly and disastrous, like the 'piece of new cloth in an old garment.'

I understand now why true lovers of the East are so tolerant of the East, and why they give their support to the tottering fabric. It is so easy for the West to see the faults and defects, but unless the East can mend itself, one trembles to think what Western fingers would do. Then, the East *must* see the defects in the West, but is too polite to remark on them. I felt sometimes that that exasperating politeness would be the death of me! It is positively a power, but it probably deprives us of more than we can imagine. Reform may have to come—from within, that is, on Eastern lines, it must come, with infinite patience—but the strength must come from without. How can such a thing be explained? The child must teach the father, viz., inspire his heart.

The first day after my arrival in Marakish was one of feasting—for the entertainments provided for me were tremendous. I will give an account of one feast, and leave the reader to imagine the rest. We sat on cushions on the floor as usual, and, after water had been poured over our hands by a slave into a brazen dish, the courses opened by a large dish of fowl stewed in olive-oil garnished with olives. A loaf of bread was given to each person; our host, who sat by my side, tore up the fowl with his fingers; and we dipped pieces of bread in the oil and transferred it, or a morsel of chicken, to our mouths with our right hands. We also picked out olives, and my host soaked pieces of his own loaf in the oil, and held it up to my mouth, which I was obliged to open for the reception of the delicate attention. Then the fowl was dismissed, and another was brought, this time stewed with onions. In time this was replaced by mutton, boiled with almonds and apricot kernels. The inevitable

kouskous was brought in, and I hoped this would finish the repast ; but it was followed by the forequarter of lamb and potatoes. Then a compound of green vegetables, mashed together and boiled in oil, was set before us. And this was followed by several dishes of cakes, made of paste and honey, fried in oil, and a large bowl of orange marmalade made with cinnamon. Then fruits were set before us, and water was again brought to wash our hands, this time being greatly needed, for they were very greasy. Two rose-water sprinklers were set before the host, who went to work to make me wet through with the scent. Incense was then brought in, and handed round, so that each guest might hold his chin over it and let it curl up his face. I found it too strong to be pleasant for my nose. Then the host stood up, and held his trailing draperies over the censer—a practice very desirable as a disinfectant, I feel sure. Tea was then served to us, and I was particularly pressed to eat a most choice delicacy—a rare and curious thing—which proved to be a small biscuit with ‘Huntley and Palmer’ stamped on it! The Moors called these biscuits ‘cakes,’ and appeared to find them delicious. Tea was followed by coffee ; and then I took my leave.

Kaid MacClean was starting for England a day or two after my arrival in Marakish, and I did not have much opportunity for seeing him. Perhaps no European knows Marakish so well or understands the operations of that most corrupt and iniquitous Government as this Scot, who, being a Lieutenant in a line regiment at Gibraltar, left the Queen’s service for that of the Sultan twenty-five years ago. At the time that he accepted the billet the father of Abdul Azziz was Sultan. El Hassan was an enlightened and intelligent man who, had he lived, might have effected a good deal for Morocco. His policy appears to have been, first, the conquest of the unruly tribes ; then the fortification of the country against a foreign enemy ; lastly, the improvement of the country itself. He had proceeded so far in this work that,

after much fighting, he was able to travel with a strong escort through most of his Sultanate, and the power of Wazan was broken. The coast towns' defences were repaired, and European engineers were engaged to build modern forts. He also purchased heavy guns of the most improved pattern and mounted them at Tangiers and Rabat. Apparently he believed firmly in the power of Morocco to stand alone. On the other hand, it is difficult for us to gauge the obstacles which he must have had to encounter in the introduction of any modern improvement. Whether he realized that it was a mistake to reject the proposals of Sir Charles Euan Smith, how far the failure of the Embassy was due to insufficient patience on the part of our Ambassador, I do not know. One trifling incident points to a difficulty inseparable from dealings with Moorish officials. The Sultan ordered a bridge from England for the river at Azemour. He died before it was erected, and it lies now in the Custom House of Mazagan. It is this awful lethargy in the official Moors which must have been sufficient to break the heart of an energetic man like El Hassan. There is only one way of conquering this difficulty—by quiet, dogged tenacity and invincible patience.

The soldiers whom Kaid MacClean has drilled were there, and they are more drilled than it would be possible to imagine of Moors. This alone speaks volumes for the endurance and optimism of Kaid MacClean. His personal courage cannot be questioned. At that Court he has seen the very worst of the Moors, and must know better than anyone the devices, the corruption, and intrigues, which make up the official life of the country. Yet Kaid MacClean is absolutely sincere when he says, 'I *like* the Moors.'

He is a middle-aged man, but his enthusiasm, which borders upon recklessness, burns so fiercely that one wonders what he can have been as a younger man. In Morocco there is an ample field for his energy. He is credited with being

the chief friend of the Sultan. His official position is not so high as seems generally supposed in this country; but he brings to bear on the Sultan and his Court the strength of a mind educated and trained in the outer world, which they fear, but of which they are ignorant.

It was very interesting to find a Scot befriending the unfortunate son of El Hassan, and speaking of him in such high terms. 'The Sultan is good—he is a good man. He is young, but he is good—thoroughly good. Give him time—he must have time—and he will be all right. Time is what Morocco wants.' He dwelt on the fact that the Sultan had controlled the tribes of which France complained, and spoke of the loyalty of the Filalis. But he declared that the Sultan's presence was necessary at Marakish, for that if he went away the tribes would think he was deserting them. I referred to the state of the people, and the Kaid agreed that it was 'bad.' 'What could you expect,' he said, 'with each little Governor setting himself up to be a Sultan on his own account?'

Was it only part of Kaid MacClean's cheery optimism that he scoffed at the idea that the Sultan was restricted in travelling by the hostility of the tribes? 'He can start now and go anywhere. Of course he can!' If this be the case, the condition of Morocco is more solid than I believed. But as I looked at the crumbling and stately ruins, with the Kaid's plea for 'time' ringing in my ears, I thought he was answered in the words of Gobind, 'And the parrot said to the falling tree, "Wait, brother, till I fetch a prop."' There was in it that touch of bitter irony with which the East abounds.

Then Kaid MacClean offered to play to me on the bagpipes. Dressed as a Turk, he walked up and down with the pipes, but they were possessed with a 'dour' spirit. They yelled and shrieked, but utterly refused to respond to 'Cock o' the North,' and at length the Kaid laid them down.

The most interesting figure in Marakish was Kaid M'nebbi,

an intelligent, ambitious, and unscrupulous man, but not without a policy for the future. M'nebbi began life as a servant in Marakish. As a common soldier he attracted the notice of Ba Ahmed, the late Grand Vizier. The latter, finding him intelligent and useful, made him a prime favourite, and placed great confidence in him. Thus he had the advantage of seeing the inner working of a Grand Vizier's mind, and also the privilege of getting to know most of Ba Ahmed's private transactions. Ba Ahmed was fortunate in dying Grand Vizier, but after his death M'nebbi approached the Sultan and opened the eyes of His Shereefian Majesty on many points. The result was that several marks of favour were bestowed on M'nebbi by the grateful Sovereign. He became Minister of War, and just before I arrived in Marakish he had been made Grand Vizier in the place of Sidi Moktar.

But what excited and worried the people of Marakish was not M'nebbi's promotions, but the unusual number of imprisonments, deaths, and dismissals which had taken place one after the other in a few months.

There was the late Grand Vizier, Hadj el Moktar, who in Ba Ahmed's time was Minister of War. He was related to the Sultan El Hassan by marriage. Both his uncle and nephews were about the Court, though the two boys fell into disgrace with Ba Ahmed. So far as I could gather, there was no charge whatever brought against Sidi Moktar, but he was dismissed, robbed of all his money, and sent to prison at Mequinez. The Governor of Marakish, Ben Doud by name, was seized, dragged out of his house by common soldiers, and despatched to Tarudant. The rumour was that he had been so roughly handled that he died on the way.*

I once said that I was sorry for Ben Doud, and this produced a storm, for he was a most unpopular Bashaw, owing to his odious cruelty. He used spies to ascertain how much

* Ben Doud survived his imprisonment, was released, and sent to El Kasar in an official capacity. Perhaps he surrendered his money.

money the people had ; then he trumped up cases against them, took their money, and sent them to prison. He seems to have been feared and detested beyond the power of words to express. ' If he be dead, that is good ; if he die dragged in pieces, what did he do to people who are in prison now ? He is finished with, and if the soldiers should kill him there is no more use for him.'

Ben Doud's sister had married Ba Ahmed, and it was by reason of this connection with the Grand Vizier that Ben Doud went on undisturbed in the amassing of wealth. His riches were believed to be enormous, and it was said that the Sultan wanted them. To the great chagrin of all concerned, not a dollar was found in his house, nor would Ben Doud divulge where it was hidden. Many were the surmises as we sucked tea out of glasses and listened to the gurgling of a stream in the garden of orange and heliotrope. It was said that Ben Doud had placed all his money in European banks, but others disbelieved the story. The most generally accepted theory was that it was concealed in Ben Doud's own house. I asked how so large a sum of money could be hidden, and only one person know about it. For a moment my question was regarded as too simple to require an answer, but at length one Moor kindly undertook to explain : ' A man when he is rich can put his money on two mules at a time. He goes away to where he knows he can hide it. Perhaps he takes one slave, perhaps two, with him. He puts the money safely in the place with the help of the slaves, who make it all good. Then he kills those two slaves, and comes home without them. Yes, what good are they ? They would talk some day, and all that man's trouble would be as nothing.'

Some commiseration was expressed for the Master of the Horse, Lyashi Ulad M'boh. No one seems to have had any complaint against this man ; but he was dragged from the sanctuary of Sidi Ben Slieman and tortured to death by

having his hands slit open and lime rubbed into them. It was said that M'nebbi objected to him on the score of having been snubbed by him in his early days, when, in the service of Ba Ahmed, he was sent on errands. Another report ran to the effect that this exceptionally cruel death was due to his having married his brother to a black slave who was desired by a most exalted personage. These were the most remarkable charges, but there were many others of less account. Many of the country Governors and Kaids were dismissed, and their Bashalates given to others, who paid heavily for the office.

M'nebbi, however, had already taken the wise line of making himself popular by encouraging the Sultan to spend money, and some traders were jubilant at the large orders for velvet, silks, and similar rich materials, which came from the Sultan's house.

All the relations of Ba Ahmed were turned out of office and banished, their places being filled by insignificant people or friends dependent upon M'nebbi. The offices of Vizier were for the most part abolished and absorbed into the Grand Viziership. This seemed to point to the centralization of authority, and might tend ultimately to improve the administration. M'nebbi, whatever his origin or history, was evidently a strong man, and he stood now in people's eyes as one who had triumphed, for those enemies who were too powerful to dismiss had 'died.' He could reckon upon certain support. There was the Kaid Aissa ben Omar, a powerful man on the coast, credited with understanding the wants of the merchants. I heard that, barring Sidi Mohammed Torres, this man was the 'finest Moor in the country,' and that he had come to the conclusion that squeezing had reached its limits, and that, if revenue is to be made and private fortunes retained, other methods must be sought. All 'friends of the Sultan' contrive to amass money, but M'nebbi must be alive to the fact that credit cannot be

supported on boxes of French louis locked up and concealed, and that some fresh veins must be tapped for profits which the dead and ruined peasantry cannot yield. No one could make better suggestions than the Kaid of some of the coast towns, who must be weary of the merchants' complaints. Respecting improvements at the ports (the expense of which would fall upon the Nazarene), several could no doubt speak as to ways by which such changes could ultimately be treated as milch kine of the faithful if they had English to deal with, and not French or Germans. There are, besides, other ways of raising money, such as the sale of concessions—if M'nebbi could find anyone in England to buy them. These things have been done elsewhere. What is wanted in this direction is a little strengthening of Moorish credit. Capital will not flow into a country with so powerful a nation as France threatening interference. Matters were resolving themselves into a struggle between M'nebbi and France. It was a stupendous task for a man of M'nebbi's limited education and experience to keep France at bay! He could look to Kaid MacClean for advice in military matters, and the latter would be grossly ungrateful if he did not mean to support to the uttermost the independence of a country where he has risen to honours and fortune. But the Kaid is not a diplomatist, far less a statesman, and his position is that of drill-instructor to the troops, and not Vizier.

There was pointed out to me an elderly Moor called Sid F'dool Gharnit. Round this man circulated all manner of tales of French intrigue. So far there was foundation for them that Sid Gharnit was the friend of Dr. Linares, and Sid Gharnit appeared to have few friends among the Moors and very little prestige.

Of Dr. Linares, I was told that 'he is the cleverest man in all Morocco.' He is believed to have rendered much valuable assistance to the French Government during his

five-and-twenty years' residence in Morocco. He was first medical doctor to the French military mission to the Moorish Court. He is said to have been the confidential adviser of the French Chargé d'Affaires at Tangiers during Sir Charles Euan Smith's abortive mission. About seven years ago Dr. Linares was appointed French Political Agent at the Sultan's Court, and another doctor was sent to the military mission.

CHAPTER XXII

LOCAL POLITICS AND FOREIGN POLICY—THE SULTAN ABDUL
AZZIZ—BA AHMED—THE MOORS' VIEW OF FOREIGNERS
—THE FRENCH—THE KAID OF GLAWIE—DIFFICULTIES
IN THE WAY OF IMPROVEMENTS

WHEN Kaid MacClean and M'nebbi, the new Grand Vizier, were starting for the Court of St. James, Sid Gharnit was appointed Grand Vizier *pro tem*. The Embassy and its object were the constant theme at many a feast. So was French aggression, and so was M'nebbi, and so was Sid Gharnit.

M'nebbi was regarded as a resolute man of uncommon energy, who would take strong measures. Such a Vizier, it was said, would be very displeasing to France.* If the scheme of France is to split up Morocco by reviving the kingdom of Fez, a powerful Grand Vizier would be an obstacle to her policy. It was considered that the continual unrest at Tafilat rendered the presence of the Sultan at Morocco city imperative. The tribe at Tafilat is the Filali, the loyal Shereefian tribe on whose fidelity the Sultan depended to save him from the open rupture which was apparently all France needed for an excuse to invade

* I was surprised to find the following reference to M'nebbi's discomfiture at the hands of Sid Gharnit in a despatch in the *Times*, dated August 5: 'Although it makes but little difference to Europe who is Grand Vizier in Morocco . . . this crisis has been considered as a battle royal between British and French diplomacy. . . . The French are as anxious as the English to have a tolerably firm and stable Government in Marakish.' This despatch was penned after M'nebbi had saved himself from Sid Gharnit.

Morocco itself. Meantime fighting between the French and the Moslem tribes so near to the holy city of Fez had created a profound distrust in the minds of pious Moslems. Other causes less obvious disturbed the northern tribes. The presence of the Sultan at Fez to quiet the disorders was demanded. There was a bitter feeling against the Shereefs of Wazan, and the temptation of the looting of Wazan in revenge for the support the Shereefs were credited with giving to French designs might any day offer sufficient inducement for a descent of the Berber hordes.

It was courageous in M'nebbi to leave the country and start on his mission to the Court of St. James, in itself an action not likely to be pleasing to France. But the move was a popular one with the Moors. M'nebbi had powerful friends among the Kaids all through the South of Morocco, and in a policy which showed the slightest independence of France he would be certain of reckoning on the support of at least one powerful tribesman in the North. But the game M'nebbi was playing was certainly a dangerous one. He might never be disgraced, for he has powerful friends who could represent his case to the Sultan favourably in spite of any statements of an adverse character. But M'nebbi might die, as people do in Morocco; and when he dies the chief interest will be to see who disappears with him. It will be another ruin the more, another milestone on the downward path. But he is strong and resourceful, and ready to oppose steel with steel. He knows, and has known from the beginning, all the forces arrayed against him, and has sat down and counted his chances. With all the fighting spirit of his blood M'nebbi will fight for his life. He knows the odds. He is racing against time, for every day brings the disintegration of Morocco nearer. The sands are running fast.

Whatever M'nebbi's shortcomings, whatever his prospects, no one regretted Ba Ahmed. Public opinion

unanimously condemned him. 'He was a bad man ; God took him !' was the mildest expression. He was second Vizier to the late Sultan El Hassan, on whose death he saw the opportunity for his own advancement by proclaiming Abdul Azziz, a mere boy with a long minority before him, during which the Grand Vizier could do as he liked.

The elder brother of Abdul Azziz was in disgrace at the time of his father's death. He had been appointed Governor of a province, and his father was displeased with his expenditure. This was sufficient excuse for Ba Ahmed to pass him over and proclaim the younger son Sultan at Fez. The mother of the elder brother was of the Rahamna tribe, and she made an effort in behalf of her son. She sent her handkerchief to the headmen of her tribe and summoned them to arms. This was the origin of the general insurrection which followed on the death of the Sultan, and which Ba Ahmed suppressed with so much cruelty.

It was part of the policy of Ba Ahmed to keep the present Sultan in leading-strings. He treated him as a child, gave him toys to play with, and shut him up so that the people should not see him. It is said that he encouraged the boy in vicious practices, which have told heavily against his constitution. But the Sultan's mother is a Circassian, and her influence has been steadily exerted in the opposite direction.

Now and again I heard remarks of a scathing nature passed upon the Sultan ; but this was more frequently the case at some distance from Morocco. There he was regarded with pity as too young and inexperienced ; and a veil was drawn over his objectionable tastes and his tendency to European amusements and dissipations.

A certain mystery is intentionally allowed to cloak Abdul Azziz. He is a 'dark horse' to most people, and no one knows what he will turn out to be. He very rarely appears in public, possibly owing to the state of his health.

Since the death of Ba Ahmed efforts have been made to

educate him, encourage better feelings, and awaken the intelligence he is said to possess. Very varied accounts of him were in circulation. One represented him as a highly nervous, hysterical youth, in terror of the Powers, and especially of France; another, as a hardened debauchee, given up to the Spanish dancers, to whom he had been introduced by the French; another, as a young man of extraordinary ability and the highest character, holding remarkably sound views as to government, with a winning manner and engaging appearance, who had indeed been led astray by that arch-fiend Ba Ahmed, but who was only too ready to break with old ties, and whose one ambition was to see his people happy. While one account represented him as completely under the thumb of the French, another described him as entirely English in all his sympathies, and caring to hear about nothing but England. Some people assured me he was mad, others doubted if he were alive, and a missionary sympathizer described him as 'a young man of truly Christian ideas, of whom the missionaries have great hopes.' But on reflection it was difficult to associate Christianity with anything I heard of the doings of Abdul Azziz. There was also a report current that he meant to marry an English wife. He has undoubtedly great curiosity as to the many inventions which Kaid MacClean has brought to Marakish for his enlightenment.*

Both Christianity and the English wife would be courses fraught with disaster, and may be dismissed. His figure is a sufficiently pathetic one without them. Probably never has the red umbrella shaded a more worried head than that of this poor boy, whose position is none the less difficult because of the multitude of counsellors offering contradictory counsels, and not averse to using pressure. He has the

* I have already referred to the Moorish gift for appearing Western towards Westerns. Abdul Azziz appears to possess an unusual share of this gift, a not unfavourable sign.

Oriental nature which adheres like a limpet to the position of ruler ; but Morocco is all the while slipping away from him. It is not a rock, but sand, that he is clinging to. Doubtless, in fits of depression and in boyish waywardness Abdul Azziz may appear distracted. The echoes which reach him from the outside world are of Sovereigns living in the hearts of their people, on firm thrones in Christian lands, and, Moslem though he is in his blood and his bones, he must envy their estate. That he has times of exuberance, of jealousy, and suspicion, when he glories in proving that he is Sultan by indulging his caprice, who can question? He has been shown some of the wonders of the Christian world, such as fireworks and photography, and life in our cities by the cinematograph ; and amazing it is to see camels gravely and sedately marching along with the frames for pyrotechnics loaded on their backs. It is said that he photographs well, but there is a touch of Orientalism in the camera, with fittings of pure gold costing some £2,000. That he is attracted by the fearless (perhaps reckless) nature and robust personality of Kaid MacClean is very natural, but that he would always submit to the guidance of Kaid MacClean is another matter. It is not impossible that he has inclinations towards taking an English wife. He has learnt a little English, and he may flatter himself that Western standards and Oriental conduct could embrace and form an object-lesson to the world as easily as he can switch on the electric light into his crumbling old palace. But I do not believe he would ever be permitted to realize any such dream. It is only one of his 'Christian ideas,' which the missionaries may overreach themselves by building upon. A man who at twenty-one has three wives and many concubines, and has lived through such a boyhood, is not likely to possess Christian ideas or to secure a decent European for his wife. Whatever amelioration of his people's lot, whatever civilization comes into the country

during his reign, will come borne upon commercial treaties devised between Moors and merchants, which treaties it will be his duty in his people's eyes to try and divert and twist to the advantage of Moslems and the supremacy of Islam.

Hope for Morocco does not lie in starting questions or propounding theories. If the rulers cannot see that it is to their interest to govern well, they will not do so. The Moors are an acute, cynical-minded people, with very loose inclinations, and I believe them to be incapable of spiritual ideas. The more I saw of them, the more was I struck with the baldness and matter-of-fact stamp of their thought. They are utilitarian in their views, and Unitarians rather than unbelievers in religion. Among the peasants I found gentler thoughts, and even the poetical feelings of the mind which are independent of physical needs. But it would be a thousand pities to repeat in any form the error of Spain and Portugal, and raise a religious question in the East. The missionaries have established themselves in Marakish ; I was told by one of their body (or bodies, for they are many, and apparently at variance with each other) that they were 'very busy' and 'getting on famously, though not so well as in Egypt.' I asked what made the difference between Morocco and Egypt, and, to my astonishment, I was told that 'in Egypt there were already signs of a coming fight—the preliminary clash of arms.' I was relieved to learn shortly afterwards that steps for the restriction of missionaries had been taken in Egypt by the authorities. It is not Christianity which is to be feared, but the methods employed, and the various disputes to which the missionary enterprise of independent sects leads.

One day when I was at a feast the conversation turned upon politics. They asked each other what was happening in China. But no one had any idea. I was asked if it was true that the Chinese wanted to fight the English. I said it was true so far that my Sovereign had sent a force under

a capable and trusted General. At this they seemed well pleased. It would serve those Chinese right, for it was a very foolish thing for them to wish to fight the English, and proved how little alive they were to their own interests! People should keep the peace with the English. There were a great many nations now who never were heard of before. Who are these Chinese to give trouble? At one time there were only Moors, and Romans, and English (and the whole company began counting on their fingers), and Spaniards, and Portuguese, and French—but the French are not of much account. Now there are so many more nations that it is quite difficult to remember their names. There are these Chinese, and the Moscows, and Russians (here someone suggested that the Moscows and Russians were the same, and a dispute ensued; then we went on again), Italians, and some say there is a people called Swiss; but there was some doubt as to whether they were of equal importance with the Chinese—or the Transvaal folk, who were giving the English so much trouble. It was generally agreed that the world was a better place before the existence of these upstart nations. Someone asked if these people were all Christians. I said the Chinese were not. Many of them were Moslems. At this they were amazed, and greatly put out that their fellow-Moslems should wish to fight the English. They could not understand it, and declared that someone should be sent to tell them to desist.

Fear of France provides a form of moral torture for the Moors. That the faithful should be humiliated as the French know how to humiliate is unspeakably galling. It is their lives—their souls—which are jeopardized. The agony is all the greater because they feel their weakness. These proud people are like dumb creatures in a cage, waiting to be devoured by their natural enemy. The points they dwelt on with regard to the French were two—their roughness in handling people who could not help themselves, and

the light value they attached to keeping their word. I pointed out once that these characteristics were furnished by some instances among Moors. There was silence for a moment; then the answer came: 'You are English; the English are not the French; nor are they Moors, but friends of the Moors. To everyone his nature.'

During my stay in Marakish I heard a great deal about French intrigue. It was said that the French paid better for information than any other nation, and that they had their spies even in the house of the Sultan. Certainly Moors lend themselves very easily to become spies. At one feast at which I was present there was a man who listened intently, but he never said a word. I noticed that he made signs as though he were deaf. The host must have known who he was, but I could not learn his name. When I asked, 'What is that man called?' the answer was, 'It does not matter what anyone is called who comes to this house; they are all distinguished people.' I believe the man was a real Moor, and not a European inside a Moorish dress, but never have I felt before what the cultivation of a gift for spying can produce. The man had a trick of appearing absorbed in his own reflections, a dreamer lost in contemplation. But if anyone who happened to be speaking on political matters dropped his voice suddenly, not all his Moorish power of self-control could prevent a tortured expression of distress twitching his features, and he would change his position—lean forward to take another handful out of a dish, or half rise to rearrange his jellaba.

No doubt Morocco is full of French agents—Algerians and others—well supplied with French money. It struck me that the report concerning the aims of the Wazan to obtain the Sultanate was intended to draw the Sultan and his troops North, so that the tribes beyond the Atlas might be induced to fall on the French. 'Why does not the Sultan send an army to keep France out?' But the Moors knew that the

moment the tribes rose France would seize the opportunity to come down on Morocco with a heavy hand, and a state of anarchy, rebellion, and disorder would spread from one end to the other of Morocco, tribe fighting tribe and sacking every town. It was to save themselves from this awful state of affairs that the Moors were ready to grasp at any straw.

Many Moors were ready to accept any terms from Great Britain, on whom they looked as a possible friend, because her Moslem subjects in India were contented with her rule. 'Morocco is a finer country than India ; why doesn't England take Morocco? Let England take Morocco, and do with it whatever she will, for the English are a merciful people.' These and similar words were repeated to me over and over again. Hatred of the Christian was distilled into hatred of France. In their eagerness to save Marakish from becoming 'like Tangiers,' they would have accepted us with railways and any other invention, trusting only to our abstention from interfering with their private affairs.

For this reason the mission of M'nebbi and Kaid MacClean to the Court of St. James's created enormous interest. More than once I was asked what the mission meant to do. I said they were Moors, and they ought to know. Could they tell me what it went for? Then one began to explain: 'The Government is doing its best to keep out foreigners, because the more they come the worse it is for us. The object of the present mission to England is to keep out foreigners. When the mission gets to England and the English Sultan sees the horses and the saddles which are sent to him as presents, he will be ready to do whatever the Sultan asks.' 'And what will the Sultan ask?' I inquired. 'He will ask the Sultan of England to become his agent to speak to France and tell her to let Barbary alone. Moors would like it if the Sultan of England became their agent. They would never try to make any conditions. But what does it matter if there are conditions? He may find out afterwards

that we did not agree to them, and that he has not got all he expected.'

I must own that the blood went to my head at the thought of my Sovereign making this discovery. But I merely pointed out that the Sultan of England could never become the agent of any people who were not his own people, or of any country where he had no interests.

'Well, then, let him take Tangiers. What has Marakish to do with Tangiers? It is full of Christians, and Moors hardly ever go there. It is by Tangiers that the French would get into Morocco.' I pointed out that France was never far from the Atlas, and already within striking distance of Fez and Marakish. 'What is it you want, then, before your Sultan will speak to France?' 'You must go back,' I said, 'and look at the Euan Smith treaty. We should want something like that, for without great interests England does not act.' 'What, the man with the flag!'^{*} A pause. Then in a gentle tone of explanation: 'Railways will never answer in Morocco. They are very nice for Europe, like many other things which Englishmen bring here. They answer for a time, and then get out of order, and because no one understands how they are made no one can make them go again. That is how it would be with railways. Believe me, it is for the good of English people that the Moors do not wish for railways. Then as regards telegraphs—they would be quicker than the couriers, worse than the posts! The more these things come into the country the worse it is for Moors. Before people had couriers, those Moors who had money could go on and make a little more; but now there are these couriers, who bring letters up for everybody—everybody knows all about the prices, and Moors cannot make money.' I said it was not so in Egypt or in India, which was under British rule, and yet the people were generally better off.

'The great thing,' said the Moors on another occasion, 'is

^{*} This refers to Sir Charles Euan Smith's hoisting the flag in Fez.

for people to keep their religion, and to get justice. The English are a just people, and if justice be there everything is there. There is nothing so good as justice. In this country there is no justice. Moor eats Moor. Every man is trying to do something against another man. Everything that a man has is wanted by others. Things were never so bad as they are now.' I said it was always darkest before dawn, and this had to be repeated more than once. 'That is true,' said the Moor, 'but in this country there never has been any dawn. There is no light; it does not come here.' I said its absence should encourage people to make it light. 'It is the will of Allah it should be dark.'—'We have a saying that God helps those who help themselves.'—'That is true; but in this country no one knows who will intrigue against him and take from him all he has. Before they were so impoverished the Moors were very strong and *able* to help themselves.' Then, after a pause, he burst out: 'What is it makes England so strong? It is her justice; because they have justice and equality, and because they are kind to people of all religions—that is why England prospers.'

I wanted to give him some idea of public life and how people served their country for love of their country, and not for making money. He was visibly surprised. 'Human beings are never contented,' he said. 'Money, if it had a voice, would speak to those men and say: "Take me! I must circulate. Do business with me!"'

On one subject I was frequently questioned both in Morocco city and in many other places by various Moors. Our government of India seemed to impress them immensely, but they wanted to know a good deal more of the details than I could tell them. Where they get their ideas from I cannot imagine. But one Moor laid it eagerly before me that the English had fought the French in India and beaten them. One feature which interested them intensely was the variety of religions under British rule, and I was

questioned closely as to religious rites, of suttee, of the Parsee Towers of Silence, as to the burial by the Red Indians, and of Bechuana chiefs. Cremation shocked this Moor very much. English forbearance went much too far, in his opinion. He shook his head at the Hindoos and held up his finger, and at last reached the bottom of all things by leaning back and exclaiming: 'Even the Christians don't do that!'

I asked him when he was a little more composed what his objection was. He said: 'When a man dies, it is like a sleep, and if when a man is asleep he has a very bad dream that someone burns him, when he wakes up he will feel very bad, and not be himself for some time to come. He will be unhappy without knowing why.'

He asked with ill-concealed horror if it was true that the Christians buried their dead very close together in a deep hole like a well. I explained to him that in our burial-grounds our dead were buried side by side and singly, and that we made our graves a certain depth for sanitary purposes. 'That is well,' he said. 'I think it is a good plan, and so deep the jackals will not scratch them up.'

On one point the Moors of Marakish are very tenacious. They believe their city to be the largest in the world. Excellence in many things is described by size. They flatly asserted that Marakish was much larger than Paris. (In point of fact, one can easily ride round the outside of Marakish in three hours.) Paris is a small town of no account whatever. Even Moors who have been there, if they are not French in sympathy, insist upon Paris being a small town as compared with Marakish, and 'very like Tangiers.' But they say it does very well for French people. They were very anxious that I should admit that Marakish was larger than London. I said, 'No, it is not larger.' So, with Moorish quickness, they hurried to declare that Marakish and London were both the same size, adding that

it was not wonderful that London was so large, because England belonged to India.

They asked me very often why I came to Morocco, and then what I thought of it. On one occasion I deplored the wretchedness of the people. 'It is true,' was the answer, 'that the people are wretched; but you do not know what they are like. If they were not made wretched they would be fighting the Sultan. That is the only way to govern these people.' I said I did not agree, and that their words reminded me of some Moslems who objected to English rule in Egypt, but who had been proved wrong. 'The people there are happy and prosperous and busy making money, which no one may rob them of.' A large piece of kouskous was politely put into my mouth. The Moor sat back with his hands hanging gracefully. He stared out into the garden, where the water gurgled and the shade fell from orange-trees and vines, but he said nothing.

One day when I was sitting in a merchant's store some wild-looking tribesmen called Dutts came in. They were struck at the sight of me, for I did not wear Moorish dress, and asked my Kaid who I was. Then the headman straightway invited me to go back to his country with him, and said he would take care of me. I asked what I should do when I got there. 'Walk about everywhere,' he answered, 'and see what a fine country it is, and enjoy yourself.' My Kaid was wild to go, but the merchant objected, saying we should be killed by hostile tribes on the way. I wished to accept the offer of the tatterdemalion, but just then I felt it would not assist the purpose I had in hand. So I accepted his offer, saying that I would go to his country some day, but that first I must go home and see my father. This arrangement suited all parties, and certainly I should like nothing better than to visit the Dutt country.

These Dutts smelt of attar of roses, with which they had come into Marakish. Their camels were 'loading up' that

day. They were busy sewing bags as we talked, in which to pack sugar as a return cargo.

The town is at its pleasantest early in the morning. Some little sweeping is done and water-carriers do a little primitive watering. Camels which arrived overnight lie in the various soks while their burdens are being arranged for sale. Country people stroll about ready to sell wooden spoons, hats of palmetto, or rugs of their own sheep's wool.

One morning I rode out of the Dukalla gate through the leper quarters outside the city. The leprosy did not strike me as the same as that I had seen in Robben Island. At all events, I saw no cases which looked like the terrible tubercular leprosy. Dirt and confusion, coupled with utter neglect, reigned supreme, and the lepers seemed to go about just as they pleased.

I was glad to ride on to the olive-gardens beyond Bab el Khames, and left the main-road to Mazagan by a narrow lane turning sharply to the right below the slaughter-ground of the city, the scent of which was suffocating. This track followed the course of a stream in a deep channel. Palms overhung it, and, turning down another lane, the olive-groves commence with vines straggling over the trees, and blackberry branches half smothering the pomegranates, for which Marakish is famous. These gardens must be very old, for the olive-trees remind me of ancient hornbeams in an Essex park. Their trunks are twisted and hollow, sometimes forming a frame through which the distant landscape can be seen. Whoever plants a young tree does a good thing; but these, with their branches meeting overhead, are like old people or old friends: if one goes, it can never be replaced. There the voice of the nightingale never is mute, and the blackbird whistled and doves cooed, and the water from some of the thousand springs which enrich that plain gurgled and lapped against the roots of the ancient trees.

Very fine crops of lucerne are grown here by irrigation, and

excellent food it made for my horse and mule as a change from so much green barley.

One morning, as I was riding out of Bab el Khames, the familiar clanking of chains struck my ear, and, turning in the direction of the sound, I saw a string of camels strangely loaded. Each camel carried two natives. They were prisoners being taken under a strong escort to the Sultan's prison, where they were to be confined for life. I followed them, desiring my Kaid to find out who the prisoners were. One was so heavily ironed that the links were round his neck as well as round his waist, his wrists, and ankles. He seemed scarcely able to sit upright. They looked about them with eager, anxious faces, and I have not the slightest doubt that they were a very desperate and bad lot. The camel-drivers rode behind on donkeys, and the guards rode horses on either side. I must own that when I saw the countenances of these prisoners every scrap of pity died in me. Malice and all imaginable cruelty was stamped on their faces, and one, at least, looked a dangerous lunatic. They came from Dukalla. Suddenly, on seeing my Kaid, the Kaid in charge of the prisoners called a halt and rode forward, greeting us very cheerfully. He was the Kaid of Kaid Ser Oti, and these were prisoners from that Bashalate. I did not care to ask what they had done, so with many 'Bara caloufigs' and 'Salaamas' we separated.

The camel—the fast-walking camel—is the 'rush freight' of Africa; and no one who has seen the caravans streaming into Marakish from the Draa, from Tafilat and the desert, can fail to admire those huge beasts, which make those long journeys with almost mechanical regularity. It is a comfort to the burdened mind to see the camel with a supercilious expression on its curved lips walk away with all one's camp baggage as though it were unaware of having anything at all on its back. Camels and camel-drivers are a race apart, belonging to each other and inseparable; and what a lot

of the work of the world they do, and do it as it can only be done! On one occasion my astonishment and admiration for the 'rush freight' of Morocco exceeded all bounds, for I saw the driver milking his beast outside a house in Marakish. He milked the camel into a wooden bowl and sold the milk. She was a huge white creature, with a little white one running behind her. Railways may carry milk, but they do not make it. Even the Canadian Pacific Railway would feel its spirit broken by such an achievement as this.

During the first part of my stay in Marakish the conduct of the Kaid of Glawie was much discussed. The Bashalate of the Kaid of Glawie extends as far as Skoora to the borders of Draa, and he wished to establish his authority over Draa. His rule in Glawie is firm, even severe, but has good points about it, for it is said that a trader can go through Glawie with a basket of gold, and no one will harm him. The Kaid has no wish to interfere where nothing is to be gained to advance his main object.

Now the caravans from Draa, which represent an immense trade, pass through Glawie on their way to Marakish. The route they follow is one of the main routes to Tafilat and the regions beyond. The caravans are very large, consisting of sixty camels, and they bring dates, attar of roses, lead, tanned leather of the choice Fillali kind, almonds, and spices. They discharge in Marakish, and go back with Manchester cottons, tea, sugar, and candles.

The tribes called generally the Draa thus own the most important trade. They are several distinct tribes, such as the Dutts, Aits, Ottas, but they are called the Draa, which is the name of their country; and, though the caravans may come from Timbuctoo, the trade is called the Draa trade.

The Kaid of Glawie wishes to rule this people by force, and compel the trade which passes through his country to pay tribute, and when I reached Morocco city the trade had been brought to a complete standstill and business was

stagnant because the Kaid of Glawie had seized and robbed an immense caravan. The loss to the trade was very heavy, but the daring of the Kaid and the fact that the Government of Morocco took no steps towards compensating the traders created such a feeling of distrust that caravans had ceased to go and return. How far the Government itself was at the bottom of the Kaid of Glawie's action, to what extent high official personages might benefit by the piracy, no one, of course, could say. It would seem as though the desire to get money by some means or other was driving the officials into very dangerous courses, for in the present instance, though the country people who sold the produce of almonds, dates, etc., would suffer, the results of crippling the trade would make themselves felt down to the coast, and even to the Manchester houses in England. But this fact would be no deterrent to the Moors.

The idea of pillage and piracy as legitimate methods of business lies at the root of all their affairs, and I have heard sedate and plump Moorish merchants refer with a smug satisfaction to Mohammed's rule, that all nations who did not embrace Islam were to pay them 'tribute.'

There is another explanation of the Kaid's conduct. He may have been authorized to use these means to enforce the submission of the tribes, which have never been more than nominally under the rule of the Sultan. The Moors say they know how to deal with their own people. Certainly, they never use kid-glove measures. The tribe at which the Kaid aims is a large and powerful one, and therefore it is possible that he was acting under secret orders from the Sultan, who meant to reduce their independence.

Glawie is only a short distance from Marakish, and the Kaid's kasbah commands the pass in the mountains through which all the caravans must go. While I was in Marakish a party of English ladies and gentlemen who arrived started to ride to Glawie, where, I am told, the scenery is very fine.

These wild tribes are at so short a distance from Marakish that they may at any moment come down and loot the city if the handful of soldiers cannot keep them at bay. When the late Sultan died the tribes came down, though I am unaware whether any of them came from Draa. I believe they were the tribes in the vicinity, and they looted wherever they went. In Denmat the whole town was sacked, women were carried away by force, and Jewesses were put up for sale. All this was done, not for political reasons, but because the people believed that the temporary vacancy of the throne afforded them a chance of securing wealth by shorter methods than those usually obtaining; but the fire was lit by the Sultan's wife of the Rahamna tribe for her son's sake.

Marakish is the spot where one feels the Moorish bone in the country; but the skeleton is very slight. The country is the tribes. The attempt on the part of successive Sultans to rule Morocco as a whole has resulted in a skeleton of authority, whose bones the tribes break when they please. The Moors suited for administration are very few, and mostly enjoy some form of protection. If they offend the State which protects them, they lose protection. Even these men, if they were called upon to serve in an official capacity, would find it almost impossible to resist the customary methods of pillage in the collection of taxes. The best hope appeared to me to lie in increasing the use of the Amînas, or heads of trades, to collect taxes. But corruption is in the blood and bones of the Moors, and will probably only assume another form. Hitherto the Kuids have had the example of many saints whose tombs dot the land, whose lives afford an excuse for, and supply an argument in favour of, robbery and violence of all description; and if a course of conduct be justified by history and religion, what is to restrain a man's inborn inclination? Certainly not an indigestible religion or the scholastic arguments of a political economy totally alien to his country.

It was sufficiently apparent that one of the objects of the mission to Europe was to take protection off its hinges if possible. But the Moors are so exceedingly difficult to do business with that the question arose continually in my mind whether, if protection died a natural death, it would be possible for Europeans to live in and trade with Morocco. Once remove the necessity of a benefit from a Moor, once let him feel that he is free to act as he pleases, would even the best of them be any longer loyal or trustworthy? It is so difficult for Europeans to approach Moors commercially that they invariably employ the agency of protected natives or Moorish Jews. The caravans which travel to and from the desert can only be negotiated in this manner; nor could the trade with the desert be altered in its essentials in the same way as the internal economy of Morocco itself.

To put a case very simply. I wanted a servant in Marakish, and a friendly and excellent Moor offered me his slave, who was thoroughly trustworthy. I accepted the offer, agreeing to pay the slave a peseta a day, explaining that I could not employ the man as a slave. Brahim came, and I tried treating him as a servant, and failed completely. Even the payment, part only of which went to his master, was unavailing. I handed Brahim over to the Kaid, who addressed him as a slave, and hinted, to my intense disgust, that Hadj Absalom and the bastinado were within reach. The Kaid's treatment succeeded, and Brahim improved forthwith.

There are many other matters which are similar. It would take an Englishman years to fully grasp the utter unreliability of Moors in general. It is a most rare thing to find a Moor who is not working his mind on a double thread. One thread is his negotiations with you as he knows you wish them to be; the other deals with all manner of details, and is his chief solicitude; for he hopes to twist it round the other in such a way as to be able to rob you in every direction. A Jew has a better understanding of business. His

view is to promote business; and he is alive to the fact that unrestrained robbery tends to the ultimate destruction of commerce. Therefore he will be content with a liberal percentage, and come back hoping for further employment.

I do not say that the Jew is a better man than the Moor. That has nothing to do with the present case. But the Jew has a better idea of business. If a Moor travels, and has been to Europe, he learns a good deal about business. He does not return a better man, but, generally speaking, he is more reliable commercially. If people would only realize how much commerce signifies, how the basis of a sound and legitimate trade does more to advance civilization and promote peace than all the intrigues of decorated and starred diplomacy, or the labours of missionaries to the heathen, then surely we should display more anxiety for the commercial instruction of our youth, and for the abolition of tiresome old treaties, which were an achievement in our grandfathers' time, but which suit the modern requirements of trade about as well as old sailing-ships and mail-coaches.

The travelled Moor is sometimes very astute. I met one such in Marakish, and he took me on the roof of his house, and said: 'Now, as you like travelling, I will show you Marakish. That tower is called the Kutubîya, and there is the Jumna Mosque,' etc. 'Now,' he said, 'do you see?' He was in fits of laughter, the tears were running down his cheeks; but I could not see the joke, so I asked him, 'What is it?' 'Why,' he said, 'you are a traveller, and when I travelled that was how people talked to me. They showed me towers and bridges, and said that's what they are called, and I went away and forgot the name and what they were like. I cannot understand why people should travel for that; I travelled for business, and that I did not forget. Business is the only thing worth travelling for. If I want to see towers and bridges, I can see them here, where I don't want anyone to tell me what they are called.'

CHAPTER XXIII

THE SLAVE-MARKET—A BLACK PRINCE—THE DIFFICULTY
OF FREEING SLAVES—MOROCCO BINDINGS—SCHOOL OF
THE ALLIANCE—BARBARY JEWS—SIR C. EVAN SMITH—
SOUNDS OF THE EAST—METHODS OF TRADE—SALE OF
GOVERNORS' WIVES

CATHEDRAL towns and the influence of the Church in Europe created many of our local markets, and so a saint's tomb in Morocco, especially if there is a spring beside it, and an endowment for the maintenance of ropes and skins wherewith to draw the water, will conduce to the collection of Moors and to the doing of business. Prayers and business travel very well together in Morocco. A Moor would as soon forego his reputation for piety as appear without clothes. They are fond of dress, and display no small taste in it, and it is much the same with religion.

In the Sok el Abd, or slave-market, in Marakish there is a saint's tomb, and this market, in common with the Khames, and apparently all the others, invariably opens with devotion. The chief auctioneer leads the prayers, and his fellow-auctioneers, standing round him, decently and reverently make the responses.

One evening I was sitting in the slave-market in Marakish. The slaves had been brought in and put in their separate pens. Some came most unwillingly, brought by other slaves or by servants, and in one case I saw positive force used. It was a girl of some dark breed from the interior, and when

I asked why she was so truculent, I was told that slaves hated the sok. I believe they dislike the publicity of the sale. In this case the girl, who looked very naughty, to say the least, objected strongly to the removal of her veil, and it was forcibly dragged away from her woolly head, displaying a countenance which did not recommend her. Meantime a certain amount of sweeping had been effected, and water-carriers came in to lay the dust by a pretty liberal sprinkling; otherwise the trampling of the slaves as they paraded round with the different auctioneers shouting out their prices would have caused too much dust for the public.

I had taken up my seat on a stone bench, with my back to a corridor, and my Kaid stood beside me. The auctioneers hurried into a semicircle, and at that moment the travelled Moor, who had been to Marseilles and Mecca, and who had taken me on to his roof to show me Marakish, entered, walked up to me with a 'salaama,' and sat down by my side. We had often talked about religion, and he always maintained that the law of the Prophet was entirely good, point by point.

Then prayers began. The head-auctioneer praised God who made the world. Amen. Who sent the Prophet whose name was blessed. Amen. Then he cursed the devil. Amen. Then they all lifted up their hands, and with closed eyes fervently prayed God to bless the market, and make things go straight, and give them good sales, that they might make plenty of money. Amen. The Hadj by my side folded one hand devoutly over his face and joined in the responses.

Hardly was the last amen pronounced, when the auctioneers rushed off to fetch the slaves out of the pens, pulling the veil off this one, adjusting the shirt of another, dividing them up into lots, rebuking a mother for not having wiped her baby's nose, and ordering the children to take somebody's hand; if one showed signs of being troublesome, they took it themselves. Yet the poor things were as a rule

subdued enough. I marvelled at their painful submission and remembered the lash. I regarded it as the worst possible sign, the hopeless woe of people who accepted bondage.

At last they started. Then the Hadj, who had been watching me intently, asked: 'Do they have slaves in England?' 'No,' I answered. And then the yelling of 'Thenine! thenine!' (two dollars) for a little girl of seven, who looked entirely Moorish; of 'Klatter! klatter!' as the prices rose; and 'Asperah! asperah!' (ten dollars) for a girl of sixteen, apparently from the West Coast, 'a baby for a dollar,' began loud and fast. Some were sold in lots—a mother and three children, or two or three boys and a girl.

In the Moor's short question, and my still shorter answer, how much was hidden! All the difference between the East and the West; for the keynote of the East is conquest—conquest for slavery. Then the Hadj asked the Kaid, who, of course, told me afterwards all he said, why I came to the sok, since I had no business, and if I thought the Moors were fair and upright in their business transactions. The Kaid said the Englishwoman went wherever she pleased. He could not himself always tell why, nor yet what she saw to interest her. But that is the way with Englishwomen. They think about things which Moorish women do not trouble about. As to the Moors, the Englishwoman was good, but it was not easy to deceive her. This last was a home-thrust, as there had been a little matter which the Hadj tried to explain. The Hadj was at all times anxious to impress me with the piety of Moors, as a proof that all they did was right, and far better than the rest of the world.

I never doubted the sincerity of this man's intensity of Moorish religious feeling. No Moor is ashamed of religion; it covers the people's character as the flowers cover the ground—not put on, but growing out of it. This man made his religion a careful cult of the best that he knew and that

his instincts led him to believe, and he expressed himself with persuasive grace and charm and without fanaticism. His arguments were directed with a skill that bordered on casuistry, balanced by quaint touches of philosophy. But how entirely his opinions were steered by his instincts, and how completely mere argument would fail in altering his principles, I saw, not by a sudden flashlight, but with steadily increasing certainty.

It happened that a slave was being sold that evening who interested me extremely. He was a very fine specimen of a coal-black man. He was tall, with a well-shaped peppercorn head, and he had the bearing and manner of a Prince. His age was against him, for he was full-grown, and boys fetch the best prices. I tried to discover his origin, but in vain. He seemed too frightened to speak much. He came from the interior, but a very long way—I should think from Central Africa. The auctioneers objected to my asking if he had been a slave for a long time, declaring stoutly that he had. From the uncertain manner and dejected, hopeless air of the man, I think his position was fairly new to him. He was very resigned and patient, and I felt a strong wish to rescue him. His price was 8. dollars, which I could have afforded, but the difficulty was what I was to do with him afterwards. The moment I bought him he would have been free ; but I was leaving the country in a fortnight, and how could I in so short a time teach him to be a free man in a country where it is difficult even for the men of the Moorish nation to protect themselves against oppression? Not only would they have taken advantage of him and cheated him, but he would have become reckless, and have learnt, by associating only with the lowest classes, all the worst Moorish vices. The slave-marks on his face I could not obliterate, and probably the best fate would be that he should be kidnapped and sold as a slave again. This very often does happen, and the adools are adepts at making out

papers which the English Consuls, if appealed to, have the greatest difficulty in disproving. To send him back to his own country, if it could be done, would probably be to send him back to be murdered, for in all probability this man's story was not unlike that of Joseph, whose brethren sold him to get him out of the way. What profit is it if they slay their brother and conceal his blood? Better sell him to the Ishmaelites.

I remembered seeing, in a corner of the sok at Tangiers where strangers were allowed to camp, a party of freed slaves. They were natives of Sus, and were devout Moslems, having made the pilgrimage to Mecca. They were the most idle vagabonds imaginable, without a redeeming point, clad in dirty old rags, and the women wore silver ornaments. It was bare humanity, without a vestige of grace or charm. They supported themselves by carrying water, begging, and doing odd jobs, but did as little work as possible, and they were the recipients of a dole raised in England for freed slaves. That had probably attracted them to Tangiers. But they never stayed anywhere very long, and they did not look as though anyone would desire their neighbourhood. As I looked at them, a feeling of such hopelessness came over me that the best I could wish for these people was that they might be kidnapped and enslaved again, and made to wash and to work. When I saw the man, who was the husband of the two wives and the father of the vulgar, impudent, and generally detestable offspring, hurrying to his prayers, I remarked to my Moor that all devout Moslems were not men, but brutes who badly needed a master. He reflected for a moment, and then replied much as follows: 'A man was once a good Moslem, but it came that all he had was taken from him. His wife may starve, his little children they die. It came because he had something that he was put in prison. When men saw what happened to the good man, they said: "If that bad thing comes to a good man, what may happen

to me? I will not trouble. I will eat and drink; I will not work hard; I will enjoy myself, for to-morrow we die.”” If Islam fails to provide freedom for the free and to protect the most devout, what hope is there for a freed slave and outcast?

The trade in slaves is not the successful business it once was; the Moors are not so rich or willing to give the prices they used to do. The Arabs buy them chiefly in the Soudan in exchange for merchandise. There is always fighting going on in the Soudan, and as soon as the Arabs come with merchandise from Timbuctoo and Senegal, the tribes sell their prisoners for goods which the Arabs have brought. These Arabs at one time bought their goods in Mogador; but since the French have opened up the country Mogador has lost the greater part of the trade with Timbuctoo, though it is still the centre whence slaves are dispersed. Akka is the great centre of the caravan trade; ostrich feathers and ivory are purchased there.

Timbuctoo and the Soudan do not furnish half the slaves in Morocco. Many slaves are born in the country, and in times of famine children of the peasants become slaves. If a case arises in which the father of a child is a free man, and if he recognise the child as his, then the child is free. But such cases are rare. The child of a slave mother is a slave, and numbers of children are sold in the markets—slaves by their mothers only. Once sold it is very difficult to free the slave. But provided the owner is humane, the lot of the slave is preferable to that of the peasant, who is nothing but a serf.*

* It is remarkable how a slave may improve as a slave. It depends, of course, upon what his condition when free amounted to; but the fact remains that many slaves have risen in slavery, and turned the curse of Ham into a blessing, the curse they have left to those who have enslaved them. But to see how greatly our views on this matter have changed, it is only necessary to recall that Queen Elizabeth held a religious service and blessed the ships which she sent out to capture slaves; for at that time slave-trading was associated with missionary enterprise, and it was

If a good price be paid for a slave, avarice prevents most Moors from ill-treating him. They try to recover the money. Slavery is a matter of domestic convenience, and it sometimes happens that a good-natured master sets his slave free, especially if he knows he is going to die—it is a favourite act of mercy.

The speculation is chiefly with regard to women. If a black, newly imported, is young, good-looking and physically sound, she will fetch a good price; and the first time she has a child, mother and child are sold together, and she fetches more than she did before, for Moors have a great liking for a good boy slave brought up in their own household. The best prices for slaves, especially young women, are given in Marakish, Fez, and Tetuan. Along the coast, in towns such as Casa Blanca, there are Moors who know the market thoroughly, and buy up slaves to sell again, knowing beforehand exactly where they can place them advantageously.

Slavery is precisely one of those features which form a stumbling-block in Islam. The law must be accepted by the Faithful in its entirety, and whatever is according to the law is lawful. Whether as civilization advances Moslems and Jews will see that their creeds are not in accordance with higher civilized ideals is the question. The Jew dropped slavery long ago, and polygamy, though his creed allows it, is very rarely practised. Will the Moslem do likewise when in the course of time he has learnt to know better and to exercise self-control? The most that can be said at present is that the Moors are aware that slavery is unpopular with Europeans, and especially with the English, and they begin to feel very 'sneaking' about it. They are not at all anxious to talk on the subject; they assert its religious sanction; they object to Europeans seeing slaves sold. It is

regarded as doing the work of the Lord when the negroes were caught in West Africa and sold in America.

better for the matter to wear down by degrees rather than to deal with it wholesale or make it a point for attack. When Moor has learnt that it is not economic for Moor to eat Moor, then he may safely be depended upon to free his slaves and abstain from importing fresh blood.

There are no public buildings which can be visited in Marakish; but from the outside some of the mosques are very fine. It is, however, more the grouping of towers, domes, and doorways which is striking than the actual architecture. The Kutubîya Tower is the pride of Marakish. Its height must be considerable, and it stands in a large walled enclosure, its base surrounded with tapering cypress-trees and olives. The summit of this tower is decorated with three golden balls of diminishing size, the smallest being the highest, and about these globes there are many tales. They were believed to be of pure solid gold, but the discovery that they were copper gilt was made recently when repairs became imperative. The tower itself was intended as part of a large library, and was at one time surrounded by booksellers' shops, of which not one is left at the present time. The library was never finished; only the tower attained completion, and testifies to what its sister-tower at Rabat might have been had it been finished.

The Moors in Marakish are fond of books, and may often be seen reading them in their little shops and at spare moments; but I seldom saw books in their houses. Once, as I was buying some goods at a shop, I opened the book which the trader had just laid down. It was bound in morocco leather of the rich, soft brick-red colour of the real Taflat skin, called in Morocco fillali. The binding was not in hard boards such as we use, but the leather was thickened or stiffened slightly. The book itself was written in Arabic characters, and was, I gathered, a holy book relating to the Koran, probably a commentary. The trader was not very well pleased that I touched it. The touch of a Nazarene is



Mr. Cavilla photo Tangiers.

THE KUTUBIYA TOWER.

defiling ; but he knew something of me personally, and made the effort which a Moor will always make to set aside convention and prejudice where individuals are concerned.

My day in Marakish began as soon as it was light. I called down into the patio to the Kaid to feed my horse and mule. My bath was established in a lovely room, covered with arabesques, and with a very fine ceiling. The floor was of tiles and marble, and I could splash to my heart's content. As soon as I was dressed, and had snatched a cup of coffee and a biscuit, we were off through the nearest city gate.

There are several delightful rides when once the rubbish-heaps are passed. Before there was much heat in the sun, I reached a grove or garden of olives, and the pleasure of the quiet shade of these fine old trees in a comparatively treeless country was inexpressible. There is one ride which goes out by Bab Rub to an old kasbah, two miles from the city, and from there I frequently rode across country to Bab Dukalla ; the change was very refreshing from the highway, of which I had had so much. The view of the Kutubiya Tower on that side is grand. It rises above the city walls, whose low, horizontal lines give it height. The colouring of the city is enriched by the bright green of the foliage, and to see it glistening with the tarnished gold of the old balls on the top of the ancient tower catching the light makes Marakish look like a city in a dream. As I looked at the great tower, I thought again of the Moorish proverb of the three best things in life—'A horse, a woman, and a book.' But, alas! the fact is, they neither know a good horse nor a good woman, and I very much doubt the value of their books, though I wish they could read mine.

Before leaving Marakish, I went to see the newly-established school of the Jewish Alliance in the Jews' quarter. It was started, in spite of considerable opposition, both from a party among the Jews themselves, who are backward and very

bigoted, and from the Moorish officials. It is evidently very well managed, and a most commendable undertaking. I was quite astonished to note the improvement in the children who attended the school compared with those who were forbidden to do so by their parents' mistaken conservatism. But the entire teaching is French, except for a little Hebrew, and I gathered from some Jews of English origin and Gibraltans that they felt it as a grievance that there was no English master provided for their children. I believe that, were a master given a small stipend to take English classes in the school, he could at other times make a very good living by giving lessons in English. There must be plenty of young English Israelites who would do this, but certainly some society among their own people ought to secure him a small stipend in connection with the school. I marvelled that so little interest was taken in these Barbary Jews by their co-religionists at home. I experienced much kindness from them. They were very intelligent and hospitable, and in such little transactions as I had with them, I found them perfectly fair and straightforward. They have suffered most cruelly in the past, but given a helping hand now, I believe they would rise to become a great people.

I continually heard reference made to the mission of Sir Charles Euan Smith. It was a piece of English diplomacy which failed remarkably, and its failure I heard attributed to various causes. Some people said it was due to want of skill in the conduct of affairs by the Ambassador; others, that he failed because he was not supported by the home authorities; others, that his failure was a triumph of French intrigue. The Moors plume themselves to this hour in having discomfited a European Ambassador and frustrated a scheme which had for its object the taking of their country. They are only just beginning—those who are most enlightened—to question the wisdom of having rejected the proposals then made to them.

In point of fact, I believe there is a little truth in each of these views of that signal failure. The Embassy appears to have behaved in an incomprehensible manner; the home authorities can generally be reckoned upon to send an Envoy anywhere, and desert him if the slightest difficulty arise. French intrigue is undoubtedly very active in Morocco, and it would be very grateful and comforting to the Moors to feel they had dared to humiliate a Nazarene. They have no foresight.

I heard it said that had the British Vice-Consuls on the coast, who are merchants, been listened to and supported, they would have been able to effect a good deal more than the Ambassador; and had they been consulted and supported, they could have done much to remedy the bad effect of his failure. This is quite possible. The merchant has his own prestige with the Moors, and knows the phrases in which to address them; but had they been hampered with a retinue of wild young men who practised revolver shooting on the roof at the pet cats of exalted Moslems, even their tact and discretion would have availed very little. Too much care cannot be taken in the selection, not merely of an Envoy, but of every detail of his suite. This brings us to the Diplomatic Service itself, and to that Foreign Office whose somnolence is most regrettable.

People talk of the sights and the smells of the East, but far more remarkable to me are the sounds. It is not merely the difference in the sounds, but the absence of any European sounds to tone them down. Once only, riding in Marakish, I heard an English sound. A bevy of women masquerading as Moors came round a corner, and though I was too far off to hear what they said, their voices were English. There is never the rattle of a tramcar, never the roll of a train, never the rumble of wheels, never the throb of an engine, except on those rare instances I have mentioned in the coast towns, when one starts at the sound of a petroleum machine grinding

corn. Close to the Bab Dukalla there is a well, and the rattle of that worn old wooden pulley and cord are part of the associations of that entry. Then there is the scuffling patter of the ambling mule, when the East is in a hurry and is going by 'express,' the tapping footsteps of the little donkeys, the measured tread of a stepping charger; the soft sandals or bare feet of human beings make hardly any perceptible sound, but the cushioned, firm tread of a camel is always distinguishable. It is almost noiseless, yet never stealthy, very deliberate and assured. The sharp rattling sound of the storks' bills, the shrill cry of the hunting hawk, the rapid chatter of the blue roller, or the hoot of an owl—all suddenly obliterated by the choking sobs of a camel. In the gutturals of the Arabic there is nothing soft or pleasant, and the voices are hard and harsh as a rule. One of the most dismal sounds on earth is the song of labourers engaged in building walls. It has been suggested to me that it was the same song that Christian slaves were compelled to sing, and it may be. It might be the song of the damned, so harrowing is the discord and the misery. The cry of the muezzin is the only musical sound, a weird wailing which rises and falls on the air. Of cries in the street there are not many. The water-carrier rings a not unmusical bell; the baker's boy goes round shouting that his master's oven is hot. But the yelling at an auction in the street or market is sometimes terrific.

At most of the public gates and at many street corners beggars recite passages from the Koran, or call on the name of some patron saint. It is a form of soliciting alms which is more or less aggravating, and they know how to pitch their voices so as to apply the screw to a nicety.

'Ah-h-h! Moulai. I dr-e-e-e-e-s!' yells a wretch, with a throat and lungs of brass and teeth like a row of hatchets. Then, dropping his voice to the pit of his stomach, he hammers out a wise saying of the holy man. Practice has

made him perfect, for, pass when you will, the pitch of his voice will never vary.

‘Ah! Moulai abd el Cadr-r-re!’ says an old hag, in a cross and savage tone, abruptly stretching out her lean hand for the expected coin. The level tone of her voice betrays absolute indifference to the saint whose name she invokes, while her eyes eagerly take in the fact that a Nazarene is passing, which is the best chance she has had of late; and if she gets nothing, she spits abruptly, so that the newcomer might mistake the spitting for part of the saint’s name drawn out a little too long.

In general, these beggars are a thoroughly bad lot. Sad as their condition may be, their afflictions have for the most part been brought on by their lives; and when by the malice of man, or the malingering in gaol, or from other causes, they add blindness to their worthlessness, they learn a few parrot phrases and assume a sanctimonious air which out-Pecksniiffs Pecksniiff. Sometimes they rattle away at the Koran as hard as they can go, while a companion or two ejaculates ‘A-men’; or they may be slow and impressive, to allow the pearl they have produced to sink into the heart of some passer-by. ‘The slave plans, but the Lord completes.’ It is not the words which are striking, but the tone of reproof and the air, which would make the fortune of a preacher in Hyde Park. The way they twist their lips and turn their spittle, and the rapidity with which their magazine comes up with a powerful curse when it is wanted, convinces one that religious begging is a profession as distinguished as it is lucrative.

To hear a fellow-creature being beaten, no matter how much he may deserve it, is excruciating; but the thing which broke my spirit and drove me to utter despair was when the Moors played their music. Very early one morning in Morocco city a string band and singers started performing in the house next door. All the instruments were out of tune. They all played as they pleased, and sang what they

chose. Some repeated one note incessantly, others raced to the extremes of an incomprehensible scale. The tom-toms—usually a relief—were on this occasion quite irregular, like the uncertain slamming of a door. What can be the musical ear of these people? For this frantic noise was a highly paid orchestra summoned to celebrate the arrival into the world of a son and heir, or, as the Kaid put it, ‘The m’ra got a cheeker.’ I do not know what happened to her, but I had to leave the house.

Things may befall one in Marakish which are a mingled privilege and pain. I thought so when a camel laden with attar of roses gave me a blow by swinging his load against me in the narrow street, and knocked me on my face into the middle of a greengrocer’s store. As I picked myself up from the collection of melons and apricots, many of which were adhering to my person, I found the owner of the stall had continued his occupation of flicking flies with a palm leaf, and took no notice whatever of me, not even when I modestly offered to pay for the inconvenience I had inadvertently caused. Then, saying ‘Allah is great’ and ‘Praised be Allah!’ as politely as I could, I withdrew to the street, where the Kaid, mad with indignation, was shouting shrill curses at the slowly-retreating camel in the tone and manner of a cockatoo.

Though there are some commercial travellers who, from all accounts, thoroughly understand Morocco—in fact, probably know it better than anyone else—yet there were many complaints that the young men sent out knew nothing of the business or the language of the country, and took several years to learn either.

Another point much insisted upon was the difficulty of getting small orders booked by English houses. The Germans would snatch at twenty-five, where an Englishman would want a hundred. The result is that the young men starting in business, who have to buy carefully, place their

orders in Germany, and, having done so in the day of small things, will continue to do so when they increase. Another difficulty is that the travellers travel for one firm and one set of prices. In a country like Morocco it is difficult to get the exact article for the exact price. 'Dear me!' exclaimed a trader, as the commercial traveller left his store, 'I know if I could go home for twenty-four hours I could get what I want.' A German will take down the most careful note as to uses, material, and prices, and get the article *made*. The Englishman goes away. It struck me that the young commercial traveller had little or no acquaintance with manufactures in general, or the uses to which raw products could economically be put.

In Marakish certain goods only are sold by certain retailers, but the merchants import generally. The retailers purchase in the fondaks what they require; as, for instance, salam-pores (worn almost exclusively by the Rahamna tribe) are sold only by certain retailers, who sell nothing else. Each retail trade is under the control of a man called an *amīna*. He has to ascertain the solvency of anyone who wishes to do business in that trade. He is responsible for any bankruptcy, therefore he is certain to be careful who is allowed to enter the trade. If additional taxes are collected, it is his business to collect them.

The legs and feet of trade in Morocco are the Moorish or Jewish agents, protected by firms at the coast. They are of two kinds. The *Semsar* is an authorized agent or representative, and he is protected. His protector has to show the authorities that he has paid import duties to the amount of 1,000 dollars. The ordinary commercial agent is granted a *mohallet*. He may be imprisoned, but his goods cannot be confiscated.

The city was incensed at the claim for compensation put in by France for the murder of a Frenchman who landed against Moorish advice on the Riff coast. Then came the

news that Spain was troublesome respecting a boy and woman stolen from Azila and taken to the hills. Certainly in the latter case an indemnity was demanded in a tone which would never be used towards a European State, also the punishment of the tribes, without any inquiry as to the circumstances; and yet the Powers supported such conduct, England amongst the rest.

The official world was savagely disappointed at failing to discover the treasure of Ben Doud. His house had been rapped and punctured and searched, but no trace of his concealed hoard could be discovered, nor would anything he was made to endure on the road to Tarudant induce him to give up the secret. At length the spirit of revenge burst out. Ben Doud was reported to have 'died.' His wives as well as his concubines and slaves were put up for sale.

The slave-market was crowded, and the bidding for his cook, a very ugly old black, but a notorious artist, was quite exciting. She fetched 250 dollars.

The following day, when I went to the market, I was surprised to find it so crowded that I could only enter with difficulty. All Marakish was there, including not a few women. The great officials strutted about and formed groups, beckoning occasionally to the auctioneers to bring up one or other of the unfortunate women, who, for the most part richly dressed, were parading round the market.

To my astonishment, more than one of them was quite fair. One looked an educated woman, with a French type of countenance. All seemed to feel their humiliating position most acutely. The wives were not unveiled, and the favourite wife did not march round. She remained in a dark passage, which apparently communicated with a neighbouring house. Only once she was brought out at the bidding of an old Moor, who insisted on her veil being lowered that he might examine her face. This was done for a moment, and I saw that she was quite fair. She was sold for 432 dollars. It

was stated that Ben Doud had freed many of his slaves, and if so, their being sold again was a disgrace. The horror of the day culminated in my seeing a leper sitting opposite to me afflicted with Naaman's leprosy, which is a particularly contagious kind, and this wretch actually beckoned to the auctioneers to bring the slaves to him that he might examine them, and this he did with his horrible leprous hands, feeling their arms, breasts, and legs, and peering closely into their eyes and teeth. I saw them shudder at his touch.

CHAPTER XXIV

STARTING FOR MOGADOR — THE IDIOSYNCRASIES OF A
CARAVAN—THE KAID'S DIPLOMACY—A CHAMELEON—FISH
—THE ISHMAELITES AT HOME—IN THE ARGAN FOREST
—MOGADOR—POPULATION—TRADE—SAFFI

ON leaving Marakish I decided to travel with a caravan to see what this mode of travelling was like. The caravan consisted of only five camels, the three principal drivers being a Shereef, who prayed for them all and was a Dacouwah; Abd el Cadre, who was the rogue of the party; and Alli, a neat little Arab of regular features, white beard, and good brown eyes, and the most peculiar voice I ever heard. It had a hard, rattling, creaking sound, and recalled the old rope and pulley of the well at Bab Dukalla.

The caravan went on overnight with my heavy baggage, and I was to catch them up at Jehoody the next day. But they went on, leaving me with no comforts and hardly any provisions. I rode after them hard, and just as it was getting dark, by good luck, discovered them camped some distance from the track, and threatened that I would charge them before the British Consul with purloining my property.

The road from Marakish to Mogador is far more interesting than to Mazagan. At one place I should like to have spent some time. It was volcanic country, and, though very dry on the surface, I could see plenty of gas-holes, into which the water must run in the wet season. Hereabouts are the remains of an old city which was overwhelmed by the

volcano ; and, as in most volcanic country, the soil—where there is any and water can be applied—is very fertile. There was the square-headed mountain of the South, recalling Amajuba. The mixture of the ground is remarkable, and I should think that, if precious stones are to be found anywhere, it would be in this district.

That evening we camped at a settlement of Jews beside a running stream, which made music all night. It was a lovely moonlight night ; the light of the moon put to shame the ruddy glare of the camp-fire. The stars were as clear as frost overhead, and I could watch the grand outline of that African mountain. Then, trooping stately against the sky, came a caravan of thirty camels. So grand they looked, they might have formed the retinue of the Wise Men of the East following some bright particular star. They came close to us, and passed on again out of sight. The houses of this village were clay structures, with curious clay additions on the roof for keeping grain out of the way of rats and mice. The ground was alive with rats and mice ; they lived in crevices and cracks in the ironstone. Some appeared to be like our field-mice ; others were much larger, with long fat tails, and some, I think, were voles with white throats and breasts. I thought of the story of the celebrated Lord Mayor, whose only possession brought him such a fortune when presented by the merchant adventurers to the Sovereign of Barbary. There was a great deal here to interest me, and I regretted being obliged to leave.

The next day the camels went off early, and they made light of a road over which our horses could scarcely scramble. I was riding Conrad again, and though he was a hill pony, yet stepping for five hours over loose rocks and boulders tried him a good deal. We had a hot wind from the desert in our faces ; then the Kaid's horse cut its fetlock with a stone, and yet I felt the necessity of not giving the caravan another chance of bolting, for they had three hours' start of

us. So we hurried on. At length we came to a deserted soko called Oolad Omsheba, or Child of the Lion, where we found the camels.

The Kaid was speechless with wrath, for his horse was lame ; but, beyond giving him a remedy, I said but little, and after a cup of tea retired for my mid-day rest to one of the empty huts and soon fell asleep. My rest was disturbed by the camel-drivers, who each in turn appeared to come and look at me. Beyond telling them once to go away, I took no further notice, for I never do so when natives fuss, knowing that if it were necessary the Kaid would come to me. Presently, to my annoyance, I heard a rush carpet being spread just outside, and down on his knees went one of the drivers, who was a Shereef, and began to pray by groaning out the name of Allah at regular intervals as though in physical pain. I made up my mind to engage a donkey at the next village to carry a few extra provisions, and send on the caravan.

At twelve o'clock I left the hut to get some luncheon, and was received with a chorus of 'Amdullilah !' and 'Allah Arkbah !' from all the camel-drivers, and exclamations of 'Salaama !' The Kaid acted Grand Vizier with unusual dignity, which caused me to wonder, but I said nothing.

That evening we went on to a small village about two hours' ride from the soko ; and this move was most necessary, for there was no food to be bought at the soko, and the animals had not had a bite since they left the last camp before sunrise. The village was on a hill above a stream, and as the people seemed to have nothing to do, I had no difficulty in hiring a man and a donkey. I wrote a letter consigning my heavy goods to Mr. Ratto at Mogador, and gave it the next morning to Alli, the camel-driver. I saw Alli turn pale under his brown skin—he was a very good-looking little old Arab—and I nearly asked what was the matter. But the Kaid stood by looking as wise as an owl,

and, as he said nothing, I made no remark. The Shereef, who did all the praying for the party, had been hard at work on his mat. He was greatly venerated by them all, notwithstanding that he was the slimmest liar imaginable. This holy man came at once and offered me his services, which would 'not cost me any money.' But I told him that I had decided that the caravan should go on without me, and that he was to go with it. I wondered whether they would go. I looked at my watch, which had stopped, and said that in half an hour the camels were to be gone, and in less than that time they rose up and departed. But Alli remained behind.

After I had had my bath and killed a yellow scorpion under my bed, we started, Alli acting as guide because he knew of a good place to rest for the mid-day halt about an hour from the village. As the Kaid knew every inch of the road, this was superfluous, and I suspected a motive. When we reached the olives and the pool Alli gave a loud call, and implored us to go on a little further through the rushes and bushes. He tried to egg his donkey to pass us, but this it was not difficult to prevent. Suddenly I saw ahead into the rocky plain beyond, and there were five camels, and the next moment, under a bush, I saw the Shereef and all the drivers. I swung Conrad round, calling the Kaid, and telling Alli what I thought of him in English as I galloped past. Mooleeta followed me, and the villager on his donkey brought up the rear. At the olive-trees by the pool I pulled up, and, dismounting, said the tent was to be pitched there. I was vexed to think that I had travelled through so much interesting country at a pace which prevented my seeing half of it. I saw that Alli had not intended me to camp, for the camels were on rock, where there would have been no pitching a tent. Presently, however, he appeared, but I told him to go to Mogador and take my letter to Mr. Ratto, and he vanished.

While the tent was being pitched I sat down under an old olive which had been pollarded, and, looking up, I saw the most beautiful and the largest chameleon I have ever met with. He was of a most exquisite green, with lighter markings in patches, like the reverse side of an olive-leaf. He watched me most attentively, moving his position from time to time very cautiously. He laid hold of the branches with his strong, square hands, and, advancing his tail above his head, curled the end of it round a twig in front of him and crawled after it. How long he had lived there, and how many travellers he had taken note of, what his family history might be, I longed to know. Was it the one that Leo saw?—for they live in a wild state to a great age.

The Kaid praised Allah, and said the señorita would be safe from serpents. Leo tells how the chameleon ‘killeth the serpent,’ and thus describes it: ‘The camelion, being of the shape and bigness of a lizard, is a deformed, crooked, and lean creature, hauing a long and slender tail like a mouse, and being of a slowe pace. It is nourished by the clement of ayer, and the sunbeames, at the rising whereof it gapeth, and turneth itselfe up and downe. It changeth the colour according to the varietie of places where it cometh, being sometimes black and sometimes greene, as I myself haue seen it. It is at great enmity with venomous serpents, for when it seeth any lie sleeping under a tree, it presently climbeth up the same tree, and, looking downe vpon the serpent’s head, it voideth out of the mouth, as it were, a long threede of spittle with a round drop like a perle hanging at the end, which drop falling wrong, the camelion changeth his place, till it may light directly vpon the serpent’s head, by the vertu whereof he presently dyeth. Our African writers haue reported many things concerning the properties and secret qualities of this beast, which at this present I do not well remember.’

He made no attempt to practise dropping ‘a perle’ on my

head, but hid himself in the thickest part of the old pollard. Innumerable pigeons and doves of many kinds had come to drink here, and all through this district I noted the absence of hawks. I saw a beautiful little bustard about a foot high exactly the colour of the rocky ground. He ran and hid between the stones.

Up to this point the mountains had accompanied me, though we lost the Atlas range the second day after leaving Marakish. No road is dull which has mountains in sight. They are doing the work of the world as grandly and unceasingly as the sea. They are like certain great human natures, who, having passed through a time of agony, become the steadfast friends and servants of humanity.

There was also at this place a large black-beetle about 2 inches long, with brilliant yellow legs. A goldfinch came, and, sitting on a twig by my tent, sang for a time. He was a young bird, and his plumage was not perfect. I had seen partridges in small coveys on the road, and another sporting bird, which got up with a loud 'whir-r-r,' like a grouse, but which, I believe, was a kind of francolin. In the rivers which I forded coming down on this road there were always small fish, sometimes 3 or 4 inches long. They were always coming down-stream. At Marakish fish the size of herrings were caught in the river, which looked like young shad, and I wondered whether the shad bred in the upper reaches of the rivers. The river at Marakish is fed by the snows of the Atlas. After a hot day a flood comes down, which drops again before morning. In riding out I found the river easier to ford in the morning than in the evening.

I wondered whether there were lakes in the Atlas where trout would thrive. The Sebou looked as if it might well be a salmon river, but, so far as I saw, there were no trees or shade such as fish love for breeding purposes. The Moors are very fond of calling all fish mullet. When I was on

board ship at Mogador, some very large gurnard were caught, and these they called mullet.

I had not proceeded above 200 yards on my next march when out of the rushes on either side rose up five camels, and in another moment there was Alli one side of me and the Shereef on the other. It was so supremely ridiculous that I should have laughed if the two drivers had not been watching me intently where they jogged along on their little donkeys. I felt sure that even if I galloped they would somehow keep up with me, and it was just the pace I did not want to go. It is only occasionally that I care to gallop, when I am in hurry to reach a given point, or when a certain mental listlessness comes over me.

That evening we camped at an empty soko, where there were some guards of the Sultan in a house on the hill. On the way the conversation had turned on the appointment of a new Kaid to replace one recently dismissed. The people differentiated strongly between their loyalty to the Sultan and their loyalty to Kaid. The former appeared to be part of their religion, but with the Kaid it was a personal affair. A figurehead these people must always have—of their own religion—but Governors are another matter.

As evening came on, travellers swarmed into the soko, and one caravan of thirty camels. When my tent was pitched, I called the Kaid and asked him to tell me what was the matter with Alli and the caravan. At my question the Kaid nearly died with laughter, and then confessed to me that all the drivers expected to be put in gaol at Mogador on account of their conduct at Jehoody in absconding with my baggage. He said that Alli declared he would not go to Mogador, but that the Kaid advised him to do so, rather than return to Marakish, where Hadj Absalom would be ready for him. Abd el Cadre was also in a cruel state of anxiety, having been blamed by all the others. The Kaid, with many explosions of mirth, confessed to me that,

when I had been sleeping at the soko, he went to them and told them that I was dying, if not already dead, and bid them go and see for themselves—well knowing that I should not trouble to speak to them. They were scared out of their wits, the more so that the Kaid raved and swore at them, and promised that they should all suffer the full penalty of the law. I interrupted him here to ask why on earth he had acted thus, but the vexation of independent action on the part of a caravan was galling to the Kaid, and he had not yet got over having lamed his horse. He had so filled them with panic that Alli exclaimed: ‘Let the English take me now and hang me, for they are a merciful people! La! la! la! Hadj Absalom will bastinado me first.’ The Kaid said that truly they should *all* be hanged. He would see to it that not one escaped. Whereupon the Shereef arose, and took his prayer-carpet and spread it at the back of my hut. Taking counsel with one another, they agreed that if I did not die—which seemed only too likely, since I appeared to be insensible—they must in future take the greatest care of me, and on no account allow me out of their sight. Somehow I must be got alive into Mogador. The note I gave Alli for the consignment of my baggage was believed by them to be an order for their arrest. I told the Kaid that he had carried his joke quite far enough, that I would not have them punished any more, and that I wished to see the last of the camels, and to travel at my leisure.

Hardly was this settled than Alli arrived. ‘Salaama.’ He had a favour to ask of the señorita. It was that she would visit his house in the argan forest on the following day. I said I would think about it, and he and the Kaid withdrew.

The next morning the Kaid came to tell me that he had smoothed matters. He told the drivers that, though they had assuredly sinned, Allah had been merciful to them, and no harm had befallen the Englishwoman; therefore the

English Consul would not be severe upon them if they in all things did as the Englishwoman desired, and followed the good advice of Kaid el Hashmy, who knew the English and the manner in which they acted. Alli sat down by the Kaid, and said: 'Al Kaid, your whiskers are the same as mine, and if you will bring the Englishwoman to my house I will make her a feast.' The feast would be made for me, and eaten by the Kaid, so I saw that the inducement was considerable.

Accordingly, the camels having started before daybreak, we followed them three hours later. We left the main road, and branched off by a bridle-path along a lovely valley in the argan forest. A thunderstorm the day before had laid the dust, and heavy mists concealed the hill-tops, and as the sun rose higher the warm earth and flowers exhaled a delicious scent. Blackbirds sang, and once more I heard my old friend the cuckoo.

The argan-tree is in growth something like an English yew. Some were still in blossom, others were fruiting, while from a good number the ripe fruit was falling in quantities. I saw a gray squirrel like the Canadian chip-munk, but more than twice the size. This animal, I am told, eats mice.

The track through the forest wound about; in places the branches met overhead, and often it was impossible to see more than a few yards ahead. A part of the valley had been cleared by a settlement of Jews, who had planted vineyards and gardens both of fig and olive and cultivated them beautifully, and fenced with stone. They irrigated from the stream which ran through the valley. Hills clothed with argan-trees shut in the scene, which was one of enchantment, owing to the intense light, the evergreen nature of the trees, and their great age.

After three hours' riding—for we went slowly—we reached the house of Alli, and my tent was pitched in a stubble-field under an olive-tree. Before me was a plot of flowering maize,

beyond that an olive-garden, and down a deep vista I could see the distant hills clothed for miles with argan-trees.

After I had rested and had a bath, I lunched, and then Alli came with the Kaid to ask me to visit his wife, bringing a present of wild honey and butter and two loaves of barley bread. These Arabs live in stone-built houses—two or three houses shut in by a high wall. Their wives are veiled, and those families I visited consisted of one wife and two or three children, all strong and healthy. In the courtyard lay a great heap of the argan fruit, and in the houses the women and children were busy breaking the stones to get at the kernels, from which they crushed the celebrated argan-oil.

Alli's wife, a very sweet-looking, elderly woman, whose eldest daughter was a really lovely girl, met me at the threshold of her house. In the centre of the floor a fire was smouldering. A hen was brooding some chickens close to the ashes, and at either end rough planks raised from the floor a few sacks which served for bedding. Some shelves for odds and ends completed the furniture. Immediately opposite the doorway lay a heap of broken argan-stones and a large boulder, and one or two round pebbles for breaking the stones lay beside it. When the argan harvest is over, the fig harvest begins, and then the olive. Besides there is the barley to be sown and gathered, and the maize. Then there is wool-carding and spinning, butter-making and corn-grinding, and the collecting of beeswax. There stood the little mill upon the floor, worn smooth by long use.

What struck me most about these people was their evidently strong family feeling and their affection for one another. Even the sinister-looking Abd el Cadre was a most affectionate father to his little girl, who cried and held out her arms to him, and would not be satisfied unless he carried her, rubbing her little head against his grim countenance in a most wheedling and caressing manner.

My whole person and appearance was strange to these

women. My hat filled them with wonder. They were surprised that the Englishwoman wore no ornaments, but my signet-ring, which was gold, was much commented upon. They told me many times that they were pleased to see me, and they hoped I would stay with them. Why did I want to go back to my home? I had a wish to give something to Zara, Alli's wife, but I had nothing about me but one precious safety-pin. This I offered her, showing her how it worked. She was enchanted with it, and added it immediately to her many adornments of beautiful old silver brooches and chains.

Zara stroked my cheeks with her hands, and told me with delicious flattery that I was 'beautiful,' till with a start of consternation she perceived my gray hair—a sign of ill-luck, I believe.

After this I went for a walk in the argan forest,

‘And all within were pathes and allies wide
With footing worne, and leading inward farre
Faire harbour that them seemes so in they entered arre.’

The detestable camels had arrived, and I was glad of them this time, for I was able to extricate a sugar-loaf and some green tea; but the Kaïd disapproved of the green tea, so we went with the sugar-loaf to present it to Zara. The children had already been to my tent, and returned sucking large lumps, so I knew this present would be acceptable. I found Zara at work preparing to cook a fowl, and, as it was dark, she had lighted a rag dipped in argan-oil, and a most beautiful, clear, steady light it gave, with no unpleasant smell.

After I had been in bed about an hour, and was dozing off to sleep, the Kaïd roused me with the announcement that a kouskous was coming. I struck a light, and tried to wake up, but I was desperately sleepy, the air in Morocco being very conducive to sound sleep.

Then there rolled into my tent two white bundles, which proved to be Zara and her daughter Tamer, who brought with them the kouskous. They sat down on the floor and

threw back their veils. I invited them to partake of the kouskous, which, after well-bred hesitation, they did. The two women and the kouskous filled up my tent, so that I found it best to remain where I was strapped in my valise. It was a trial to me to be called upon to eat at that hour of the night, and still greater to see them eat. The approved manner of partaking of kouskous is to squeeze up a handful, roll it into a ball, open the mouth wide, and throw the ball down the throat. Then, to my great regret, they spoke an Arabic of a different dialect to the little I had picked up. They asked me how soon I should leave Morocco, and I told them when I expected to do so. They asked if it was far to England, and I said not very far. Then it seems they expressed a wish to accompany me, and, instead of saying they were welcome, I said, 'In'shallah' (If God wills), which caused them exquisite amusement. My tent interested them, and they almost crawled underneath my bedstead in their deep perplexity at the arrangement of its legs.

At last Alli put in his head and beckoned to them to come away, and with a most friendly leave-taking they departed, and after summoning the Kaid to remove the remainder of the kouskous—which, being cooked with argan-oil instead of half-rotten olive-oil, was really excellent—I was left to sleep in peace.

The following morning we started for Mogador soon after four o'clock; but the road was very rocky and mountainous, and as I purposely rode slowly through the forest, we did not reach Mogador till past ten o'clock.

In the centre of the plain in the valley where Alli lived was a knoll, crowned by the shrine and family residence of Sidi Bulwarri. Once it must have been a palatial mansion, but it is now in a ruinous state, though the descendants live there, and it is customary for the Arabs to bring them offerings. They, in turn, never refuse hospitality to any traveller. Whoever goes there is sure to receive food and refreshment

for himself and his animals, and safety for the night. It is nevertheless a gracious act to make some suitable offering in return.

The forest was full of birds in full song. Blackbirds roistered, and there was another fowl with a voice like a very fat flute, who produced most remarkable intervals. The song was uninteresting, but the quality of the voice, though rather heavy, was rich in the extreme. Besides the cuckoo, there was a bird which was even more monotonous, and had not the exhilaration of the one high note. He kept on repeating a sound three times, like a little trumpet blown by a child—pom-pom-pom, pom-pom-pom.

I heard these birds again when I was riding towards Saffi and entered a corner of the argan forest. The argan-tree has to endure a good deal from its youth up. First goats browse it ; then, when it contrives to outtop their reach, the camels nibble it. There are many which have become like bushes trimmed with shears.

The argan-trees died out, and cypress took their place, insignificant and uninteresting. At length we reached the sand-hills, beyond which lay Mogador and the sea. Conrad gave a shout of delight and commenced capering, evidently believing that he had reached Tangiers again.

The view of Mogador from the land side is very lovely, as its old Moorish name of Essueira indicates. It is a clean but not very interesting town, with straight streets, and has many hotels much appreciated by Europeans. The climate in winter is excellent, and there has been some talk of building a sanatorium on the hills.

The population is largely Jewish. The natives are neither so pleasant nor so well-mannered as elsewhere. Education may do something to soften the behaviour of the girls, but at present they struck me as uncivilized and common, and, not being Moors, they go unveiled, and are very bold.

From the value of its products, the trade of Mogador is

held to be the most important on the coast. Gold, ostrich-feathers, gums, skins, oil, and wax, are rich exports, though they do not bulk so largely as the cereals from Casa Blanca and Mazagan.

Owing to the French railway, the trade with Timbuctoo is lost to Mogador, but the Sus country enables it to hold its own, and must eventually render it a very important port. Drought had injured the cereals in Sus, and barley was dear, which would probably increase the cost of transport, just as the price of coal may diminish the profits of railways. But though there are independent owners of camels, the peasants themselves ride transport on their own beasts, and the partial failure of a cereal crop in Sus is of less importance than the failure of demand for their almonds or oil would be. The Italian trade has made a great advance in one year owing to a failure in Italy of both olive and almond crops. Olive-oil is worth £27 a ton in the unrefined state in which it is shipped from Mogador. Eighty-five thousand pounds' worth went to England, and another large export, the precise amount of which I did not learn, went to Italy *viâ* Marseilles. For almonds there is always a demand, owing to their use in manufactures, such as sweets, and for the oil, used in printing fast colours on calicoes. Germany is a large importer of almonds. Some Germans whom I met told me that they were constantly busy in Germany endeavouring to find new inventions and new processes for turning to fresh account the raw products from Morocco. The Italians do not manage their merchant shipping with the sagacity displayed by the Germans. The freight of goods to Italy is very high, sometimes amounting to as much as thirty-five shillings the ton.

At one time British trade suffered severely by the abuse of credit. The manufacturing houses at home were far too ready to give credit to anyone who asked it. Now the system is that they export through their agents, who sell to the merchants, who sell to the shops on three months' credit

small parcels of mixed goods. The sales to up-country Moors are always cash. The merchants have refused to allow the agents to take small orders of mixed goods direct from the shops, on the ground that if they did so mercantile business would be injured. But there is a tendency for business to become direct between merchants and manufacturers. The business done by the merchants with the shops on three months' credit is a very good one, making a return of 10 per cent.

I found that Germans were, at all events temporarily, rather less active than elsewhere. Though they are often held up as an example to Englishmen, I cannot always approve their methods. But their commercial travellers are always good. German methods of trade achieve for commerce results resembling those of trades-unionism on industry. Labour has been taught to regard its interests as isolated, and the German takes the narrow view that only German trade is beneficial to Germany. A policy of grab is as ruinous in commerce as in industry, and the marvel is considerable that a philosophical and highly educated people should evolve an empiricism as reckless as the infringement of banking laws. To get trade away from other people by any means does not necessarily increase the bulk of exports, or even their value in favour of those who secure it. The price paid may prove altogether beyond any working value. I have known instances of large purchases of produce by Germans at figures which would prohibit them from exporting the goods. The loss may mean not merely bankruptcy to the firm, but the decline of the original trade, and prove far from being a substantial gain to Germany or anyone else. But these matters are slow in coming to light. Reports are misleading, especially those of shipping and tonnage; and when commerce receives a severe blow, such care is taken to conceal the fact that it takes time for the mischief to declare itself.

I met Mr. Elias Hatchwell in Mogador, who told me much that was interesting about the Sus province, which is unquestionably the richest province in Morocco.

As regards the gold exported from Mogador, it reaches the coast in the form of native ornaments. It is a very soft, pure gold, and is probably found in the form of dust. From all I heard, I should doubt whether any process yet known would be able to recover it in payable quantities. The natives have their own ways, just as the Chinaman who goes to work with a blanket and a tooth-brush, and realizes a profit which would never be returned upon any machinery. Extraordinary tales were told me of how the Arabs find the gold, all more or less romantic. For example, I was told that it is found by Arabs who travel at night. When a storm of wind has moved a sand-hill, the gold falls to the level of the plain, and the caravan passing by night sees the trace of gold in the moonlight. It can only be seen by moonlight. Then the Arabs take a powder and carefully cover up the gold, and come back next day and fetch it away. These stories always have something which happens 'by night,' and the finder is generally a mysterious person—a 'traveller.' But there is nothing improbable in the sand containing gold, and very likely the places where it is found are known to these Arabs, who have for centuries travelled in all the by-ways of the desert.

The Jews in Mogador have more than one good school, and subscribe for the stipend of a doctor. They also support a hospital. I was struck with the efforts they are making for the improvement and amelioration of their general condition, especially as most of them are extremely poor.

Mogador is most striking seen from the sea, when the steamer makes a magnificent curve in entering the harbour inside the two islands. As I came down the coast when I left Saffi for England, I felt that that sight was one of the most remarkable in Morocco.

Kaid El Hashmy was still very bitterly disposed towards Abd el Cadre, whose name he never uttered without hastening to add, 'May God leave him without clothes!' I had no intention of punishing the 'sin of Jehoody,' as the Kaid described the bereaving me of provisions. I contented myself with leaving Mr. Ratto to talk to them as Allah put it into his heart to do, and with deducting a dollar from their wages as payment for the villager and his donkey; and this I did to teach them not to be slippery in their dealings with English travellers. Then I sent the wife of Abd el Cadre and Zara presents of figured muslin and a silk scarf for their personal adornment.

The following morning I departed for Saffi. The road lay along the beach when the tide served; when it did not we had to go inland, sometimes over very steep rocks. The shore was covered with beautiful shells, pebbles, and agates. At one place we climbed over limestone rocks, which contained wonderful fossil remains of shells, etc. One evening late we forded my old friend the Temsift River, which flows by Marakish. It was full of white fish about a quarter of a pound weight.

Arrived at Saffi, the Governor assigned me camping-ground in the prison of the old palace. He gave me two guards for day and night, and allowed me to make use of one of the rooms, which was originally part of the State prison, and now occasionally used either for prisoners or soldiers. The horses and Mooleeta were stabled in the outer courtyard, which was closed and barred at night.

The air on this hill-top was delightful, and the week I spent at Saffi was very pleasant. Mooleeta had lost a shoe, and jagged her hoof on the journey from Mogador. She had immensely enjoyed coming from Marakish with a light pack, and however she was tied up at night, she almost invariably got loose, and I would be called, to see her little figure silhouetted against the sky-line, with her heels 'knock-

ing holes in the sky.' The night before I came on to Saffi Mooleeta got loose in Mogador. She found two donkeys, and these she took with her at a smart gallop, their hoofs resounding over the paved streets. They ate whatever they could find in the market, and Mooleeta was out of sorts next day. The donkeys enjoyed themselves so much that they lifted up their voices and sang. The maddened inhabitants opened their bedroom windows and called to the town guard, who traced the mischief to its source and came to my camp. I sent the Kaid, but Mooleeta, on seeing him, went gaily off again, and he returned, feeling his dignity affronted. Therefore I went myself. It was a beautiful clear moonlight night, and I waited for the cantering hoofs to come round the corner, and then I called 'Mooleeta!' and she stopped and walked up to me, rubbing her head against me and looking very foolish. At Saffi I was thankful for the gate to the courtyard, but when she went to drink at the fountain she took the opportunity of a race through the streets, with the guards after her. Sometimes I went to the end of the square before the castle and called her, when she always came. The Moors watched the proceeding, sitting on their heels and laughing incredulously. I believe they thought there was magic in it.

“Why does the lamb love Mary so?”

The little children cry.

“’Tis Mary loves the lamb, you know,”

The teacher did reply.’

CHAPTER XXV

THE FIGHTING DAYS OF SAFFI—KAID AISSA BEN OMAR—THE
LEGEND OF THE PALACE—WANTED, A POET—OPPRES-
SION—GAOLS—THE AISAWEEYA—RELIGIOUS ORDERS—
THE KAID'S ENGLISH—MY LAST RIDE

SAFFI was the scene of some severe fighting at the time of the rebellion after the death of the late Sultan. The Abda tribe rose, but first some of the headmen came into Saffi and appealed to the leading merchants to do something to help them. They said: 'It is not a case of paying taxes, nor even of paying what we can pay, but even our children's food is taken from us.' The merchants could not interfere, knowing that the Kaid who squeezed the people were in their turn squeezed by the authorities. Then the tribe rebelled.

The Kaid of the district fought a battle with them outside Saffi, and they took refuge in the saint's house on the hill. Their strength was considerable, and the Europeans in the town were in great fear, knowing that at any moment the feeling might turn against the Christians.

The attack upon the town was planned to take place on a public holiday. There was feasting going on, and all the town was given over to pleasure with that zest of enjoyment which is so marked a feature in the Moorish character. The extravagance of the harem is in all they do. They are feminine in their sensitiveness, in their fancy, in their intuition. They are childish in their thoughtlessness and abandonment. Just about an hour before sunset a man within the

city was to give the signal to those outside by waving a flag. He was detected in the act and killed on the spot. Immediately the firing commenced. The people in the town ran hither and thither, talking and shouting in consternation and alarm. The rebels within the gates fought with the soldiers, and for some days the struggle went on. In some places the dead bodies lay in heaps; on one spot over 200 men were killed in one day. The Europeans remained passive, and probably saved their lives by so doing. One English merchant insisted upon going to his office as usual, as though nothing was happening, while his wife entertained the ladies to a champagne luncheon. But the town was in the direst jeopardy.

The Kaid of the district, Aissa Ben Omar, had massed all his troops, but the rebels came on in a greater force and fought with the courage of despair. Then Aissa offered terms of peace, and four of the rebel leaders were to come to him to sign the terms. He had four men in readiness with swords, and at a given signal the heads of the four rebel leaders were struck off simultaneously.

That it was an act of supreme treachery no one will deny, an act which no civilized people could readily excuse. Yet, in general opinion at Saffi, Aissa's conduct is condoned as having saved the town from massacre. The certainty that the wholesale massacre of men, women, and children was the alternative is clearly established in the mind of all who knew the situation.

The fighting in the town itself must have been very general. There was fighting at the gates, in the main street, at the sanctuary called Rabat, and on the kasbah hill. On the spot where my tent was pitched a great hole was made, and no one knows how many men were buried there. The order given was, 'Roll them in their haiks and bury them at once.'

Saffi is a place of many legends. The patron saint of Saffi appears from his name to have been a sailor, Mûl Amûd es Swari, signifying 'master of the yard-arm.' When

on the road to Mecca this holy man begged hospitality at an Arab douar and was refused, and he was told to rest on the top of a slender pole. Probably his seafaring career had taught him the trick, for he immediately climbed the pole and settled himself on the top. The Arabs, filled with amazement and alarm at his feat, hastened to fetch a bull and sacrifice it at the foot of the pole, imploring the acrobat to descend and cease threatening them with divers plagues and calamities. At length, taking off his shoe, he wound up by casting it into the air, and made his final condition as follows: 'Wheresoever this falls you must erect and dedicate to my memory a fondak for the reception of weary travellers and pilgrims on the road to Mecca, who, like myself, tired, hungry, and overtaken by night in a strange land, can find there refreshment and rest.'

It was from the sanctuary of this saint that the wounded rebels were dragged by order of Aissa, and shot in the square immediately before it. Yet the sanctuary is so sacred that no European may pass down the streets, no Christian foot defile the precincts.

The palace where I had my quarters was built by the Sultan who married the daughter of an Irish sergeant in the Royal Engineers. Sidi Mohammed ben Abd Allah was the Governor of Saffi, and ruled Morocco well for the space of thirty-three years. In his reign several treaties were signed with European States, and Moorish Embassies were sent to the chief European capitals. He also encouraged education. He reigned from 1757 to 1790. Much that happened then would make a good and profitable study for the present youthful Sultan, who probably knows nothing at all about it. All that this Sultan did for his country was on strictly Moslem lines, but in his removal of oppressive Kaid, in his defence of the country against foreign aggression, and in his liberality towards learning, he forms an excellent example to Abdul Azziz.

Opinions differ as to his Irish wife, but for the most part those I asked inclined to think she had but one motive in marrying the Sultan—the gratifying of feminine vanity in hearing herself proclaimed Sultana. Her retribution was severe enough in the form of a son who, without excepting even the infamous Mulai Ismail, was the most cruel Sultan who ever rode beneath the red umbrella. ‘According to El Gazad’s own expression,’ says Meakin, ‘his principle was that a Moorish Sultan should keep a continuous stream of blood from the palace gate to the city, that the people might live in awe.’ Among the first acts of his reign, the same authority records that ‘the breasts of the Basha’s wives were squeezed in presses, and his mother was suspended for two whole days over a slow fire with screws on her head.’

There is a legend that the palace was built at the request of the Irish bride, that she might live where she could see the sea. There it stands in ruins, but wonderfully grand, and forming a perfect piece of history. By the permission of the Governor I went over it, and found that it consisted of four parts: First, the palace of the Sultan, where there were noble halls and grand reception-rooms, with beautiful arabesques; then a lady’s bower, built in a Portuguese style, with a terrace and little turrets, and a wide view commanding the sea. At the back the palace and the bower were supported by a strong fortress, still used as an arsenal. It was the strongest place I had seen in Morocco, but I was not allowed inside. The part in which I was quartered was the State prison, and below me were the dungeons.

During the lifetime of this Sultana the policy of the Sultan is said to have been favourable to the British, and a mournful interest hangs about the rooms where she lived, full of graceful and exquisite arabesques, equal, it is said, to anything in Spain, of beautiful proportion and simple, graceful lines. Doubtless the terrace, which opens on the roof, was once provided with oleanders, orange-trees, and flowers in

pots, and trellises covered with the passion-flower and the blue idumea. From the two little turrets—where a person might sit as in a summer-house, entered by an archway to a raised platform within—a wide view of the sea and the Bay of Saffi can be enjoyed. But the terrace is cracked and threatens to fall; the paint is dim upon the walls; bats, owls, and hawks fly through the silent, empty shell of what was once the gilded cage of a Sultana. Down below in the dust the camels tramp along the road to Marakish, and far off against the sky a distant sail may now and then be seen, and sometimes storms of tremendous violence hurl the long Atlantic rollers into the bay and cast wrecked ships upon the shore.

It would be impossible to restore the palace. May the day be long distant when tourists from Mogador swarm through its crumbling courts and picnic in the deserted mosque in the great square! The most fitting end would be a grand explosion in the arsenal at the back, but probably the powder there is mouldy. I brought away with me two fledgeling hawks, as companions to another I had rescued from a boy who was tormenting it in the market. Other countries have ruins which are treated with respect as incidental to the history of the country; but in Morocco the grandest things are the ruins, and nothing greater has been built upon them. Their neglect, even more than their ruin, impresses one with the fall of an empire which once planned so greatly in Africa for pleasure, for learning, for civilization. Decorative as Morocco is, both historically and as a geographical feature, she has had no poet as yet to put her feeling into song. The romance is not that of Greek classic or German legend or medieval drama, any more than it is an eighteenth-century play. Its character is all its own, and hitherto, because of something wanting in the soul of the people and in their religion, it has lacked the voice of song, which alone can hand it down to posterity. Will the day

ever come when a poet will walk in 'his singing robes, with the laurel round his head, through these old towns, finding his home and his welcome in every dumb heart and upon every learned tongue in the Christian world' ?

I found that the men who loved Morocco best were not Moors, but Western people, and perhaps one of them may do for Morocco something approaching that which Lord Byron did further east. His poems touched the scenery so tellingly that they were often in my mind, especially 'The Corsair,' but also the lines commencing

' Know ye the land where the citron and myrtle
Are emblems of deeds that are done in their clime ?'

And yet I thought almost as often of the answer to it, which puts in a not ungraceful parody the spirit of a not altogether unjust criticism, which those who write sympathetically of the East must expect to meet with from the West. As poetry the lines cannot compare with Lord Byron's, but the spirit they breathe contains the essence of psychological fact :

' Know'st thou the land where the hardy green thistle,
The harebell, the heath, and the woodbine abound ?
Know'st thou the land where the shepherd's shrill whistle
Is oft heard in the gloaming so sweetly to sound ?

' Know'st thou the land of the mountain and flood,
Where the pine of the forest for ages hath stood ;
Where the eagle comes forth on the wings of the storm,
And its young ones are rocked on the high Cairngorm ?

' Know'st thou the land where the cold Celtic wave
Encircles the mountains its blue waters lave ;
Where the maidens are pure as the waves of the sea,
Their footsteps as light and their actions as free ?

' 'Tis the land of thy sires, 'tis the home of thy youth !
Where first thy young heart glowed with honour and truth ;
Where the wild fire of genius first caught thy young soul,
And thy feet and thy fancy roved free from control.

‘And is there no charm in thine own native earth?
Doth no talisman rest on the place of thy birth?
Are the daughters of Albion less worthy thy care,
Less soft than Medora, less bright than Gulnare?’

‘Oh, why doth thy fancy still dwell in a clime
Where love leads to madness, and madness to crime ;
Where courage itself is more savage than brave ;
Where man is a despot and woman a slave ?’

In the evening I rode out of Saffi to take tea with Mrs. Russi at her house in the country, and returned with a beautiful bunch of flowers, which she gathered in her garden for me herself, and with a blue roller to add to my young hawks. On riding back in the evening the beauty of Saffi struck me more than ever. Even in the twilight the colours were very strong ; much could be left to imagination, and yet the touches of colour were there. The rich brown of the rocky headland was felt rather than seen, contrasting with the gray-blue of the evening sky ; the white decision of the houses, with their square lines jutting one above the other, was thrown up by the rich red tone of the earth ; the square turrets of the palace, roofed with green tiles, cut the sky-line above the hill ; here and there a lighter touch outside the walls suggested in the dim light the soft tone of a plot of barley ; while in the near foreground rose up a field of brilliant green maize fenced by huge aloes.

It rapidly grew dark, so dark that Conrad had to find his own way down the rocks. I saw a light flicker here and there, which added to the mystery of the scene ; but Saffi is not lighted at night, and as we rode down deeper and deeper the whole town lay in darkness, save for one dim candle, which hung in the great Bab as we rode through. Small wonder was it that the Kaid lost his way in the winding streets which led to the kasbah.

The country round Saffi contributed very largely to the grain supplies sent to England at the time of the Crimean War. In the last century there were immense shipments of



Mr. Cevilla photo : Tangiers.

THE CAMP OF A CARAVAN.

cereals, a Danish company under the governorship of Mohammed XIII. securing exclusive trading rights. As may be supposed, the Portuguese encouraged the trade at Saffi, and the town was so famous commercially that in 1639 an English Order of Council directed all ships trading with Morocco to go first to Saffi.*

In reading these accounts, the full magnitude of what oppression can do to ruin a country is brought home to one. The province of Abda, being immediately under the Sultan's rule, together with that of Dukalla, is very impoverished. The Rahamna, and especially the Abda tribe, have suffered from every kind of cruelty, extortion, and oppression. Those who have not saved themselves by flight are too wretched to farm with any enterprise. The rapacity of the Kaids is so frightful that women who are left without husbands have been known to come into Saffi carrying a load of wood on their backs to sell it to buy a little food for their children, and the Sheik has followed them and stayed outside the gate, waiting to take the few pence from them when they came out. However bitterly the townspeople at Casa Blanca may feel at the rebellion in which they were sufferers, there was a cause to be maintained, for which it was more legitimate to fight than that of the Government which by one means or another suppressed the rebellion.

The Kaids felt that the youth of the Sultan and his minority gave them a chance they might not have again for amassing wealth. Now the fear that their good time may be drawing to an end makes them worse. The Court officials have driven them to extremes by the sale of offices, which here takes place with the most shameless bidding. The influence of M'nebbi had done nothing so far to discourage this state of things. He started as a poor man, and to keep his position and influence he has been obliged to resort to various expedients for getting money. In a country where

* Budgett Meakin, 'The Land of the Moors.'

local magnates are frequently made Governors, it is very easy to get one to bid against another. There was a Governor who had in his province four very wealthy men. They offered the Sultan a large sum if either of the four were made Governor. This was the nearest approach to a joint-stock company which I heard of in Morocco ; but it ended badly, for the existing Governor immediately offered to double the sum offered by the four men to retain his governorship, but he made it a condition that the four men should be under his jurisdiction. He won the trick and the rubber too, for he kept his Bashalate and had the men imprisoned, stripping them by degrees of all they had, reimbursing himself for his outlay and making a little more besides. Two of the men died, but the wives went to the Sultan, and after much supplication obtained the release of the other two, though not till they were beggared.

The gaols throughout the southern part of Morocco were crowded. At Mogador the prisoners were said to be dying at the rate of ten to fifteen per diem. When a man has been officially robbed, I have heard a Moor say : ‘ That man is no more good ; why shouldn’t he die now ? ’ And they certainly do die, and in what circumstances ! The funerals of prisoners were frequent. The corpse was wrapped in a coarse shroud and put in a rough box or open tray. The form, and almost the features, of the dead could be seen. He was carried shoulder high by six men, who chanted in a suppressed tone phrases from the Koran, but there were no religious rites accorded them. Once I asked why the dead man had been imprisoned, how long he had been there. Not a creature could tell me. He was alive, and now he was dead ; they were going to bury him. And no more was said.

But the gaols of the tribes or provinces are very much worse than those in the large towns or seaports. I met a man who knew the gaol of Kaid Aissa, and he said it was crammed, there being at least a thousand prisoners in it. He

could not tell me what the death-rate amounted to, but he said that, as very few were released and they were always putting fresh ones in, a good many must die daily. The prisoners in these provincial gaols have a certain amount of air and light during the daytime, but at night they are, for the most part, put under ground, where there is neither air, light, nor drainage. They get no food except what is supplied them by their friends outside.

I saw a good-looking mare for sale. She had had a foal, and the owner was selling her to find money for the Government. Once I heard of three horses, not of the first class, but good ones. They were sold in Saffi Market for 15 dollars the three. It is not that there is much to sell, but no one has any money to buy with. Those officials who have money do quite a nice little business by buying up slaves and forwarding them elsewhere. In Sus the stealing of women and children for slaves is a business which, like any other, depends on prices. Fatalism is poor comfort, but it helps the people to a stony resignation.

The Order of the Aisaweeya is very strong in Saffi, and they were preparing for their feast. The town is very fanatical, and formerly no Christian would venture to cross the square while the procession of the Aisaweeyas was passing. It was a very bold step of Sidi Aissa ben Omar when he dragged the wounded rebels from the sanctuary of the Rabat and shot them in the market-place. But probably that is really the best way to deal with these people; for in such a case their very fanaticism would quiet them. They would find an excuse for Allah; they would say that Allah did not protect them, because He willed that they should fail.

The Aisaweeya practise thought-reading. I have watched the proceedings at odd times sufficiently to gain a fairly good idea of the whole. The prophet arrives with two or three musicians, who beat tom-toms and play on a weird flute.

He has also a bag of snakes, a little straw, a box of matches, and a well-blunted dagger.

The musicians sit on the ground and start playing. A crowd collects. The snakes crawl out of their bag, and the prophet beats a tom-tom over their heads, and hits them or boxes their ears right and left a few times; probably the noise stupefies them. Then he lights a fire of the straw, and inhales the smoke, making great grimaces to indicate satisfaction. This is supposed to inspire him, and when the spirit has entered into him he fears nothing, and struts and stares before the company, and winds the snakes round his arms and neck. They lay hold of his cheek, and sometimes he puts out a tongue of disgusting size and thickness, and the serpents press their teeth into it, and generally draw a drop of blood, but, as their poison-bags have been removed, he can allow this with impunity. This is the moment of supreme triumph. Who will dare now to question whether he be a true prophet? And with a snake gripped in each hand, to a terrific outburst of music, he marches majestically round the circle. The musicians shout, and the snakes go back into their bag. Then the prophet begins to preach. He tells the people that he can do these wonderful things because his patron saint protects him, and because he trusts in God. His patron saint watches over him and gives him this wonderful power. Meantime the tom-tom goes briskly round for contributions, but it is difficult to make him hurry. He walks up and down, taking stock of his audience, talking in a fervently religious manner, and inhaling fresh whiffs from the straw, which lies smouldering on the ground. Suddenly he declares that he can do still more wonderful things: he can read the thoughts in other people's minds. At this announcement the music bursts out wilder and madder than before, the prophet himself playing the leading tom-tom, dancing, whirling, stamping, and shouting. Each one in the crowd looks on, wondering whose thoughts the

prophet has read. Glancing shrewdly round, he selects some old man with a sad face, and, advancing towards him with stealthy steps and an unctuous grin on his face, he makes a few mysterious passes before the old man's face. Then he adjures him in the name of his patron saint, shaking his finger at him. The poor old man becomes bewildered, and is passively led into the centre of the circle. A frightened peasant may well believe that this inspired prophet is a power, and he sinks resignedly upon the ground near the smouldering straw, the bag of snakes, and the musicians, while the prophet, with a loud voice, shouts his fortune to the audience. 'This man,' he begins, 'is one who cries with his heart, but not with his eyes. He is poor and sad, and struggling bitterly to do himself some good, but it does not seem possible to him. He is beaten down and very miserable, and his heart is ready to break. But a better time is in store for him, because he is a true believer, and Moulai Abd el Cader' (here all the crowd kiss their hands reverently) 'has taken care of him, and will send him a good fortune.'

The peasant's face brightens, after being clouded with intense anxiety. He feels it is true, and that he must lose no time in showing his gratitude to Moulai Abd el Cader for his unsuspected care, and for sending his prophet to him. He beckons the latter, and folds both arms round the impostor's neck, whispering to him that he will give him a present of money for Moulai Abd el Cader's sake, that he (the prophet) may give it to the blind and poor in the name of Moulai Abd el Cader. At this the prophet rejoices. He tells the crowd openly what has been whispered to him in secret. He seizes a tom-tom, and bangs and thumps it, flying round and round in madder and madder dances, skipping in the air and descending on one foot. He draws the dagger and stabs himself, but he does not die. He beats the heads of the musicians with the tom-tom as he flies past where they are sitting on the ground. In his frenzy he

knocks over some of the audience. He grins, and smirks, and rolls his eyes about, and finally throws himself prone on the ground, and begins to saw at his bare arm with the dagger, but does not succeed in making it bleed. He pretends to force the dagger down his throat. Finally he plants it by the hilt in the ground, and makes believe to throw all his weight on the point. Then he jumps up, and calls to the people to give him three reals (about fourpence half-penny). These people are invited to contribute a real each for the sake of Moulai Abd el Cader, who enables him to do these wonderful things. He shouts and yells, and threatens that he will curse the crowd, and at length a copper comes in. By degrees he gets his three reals, after which he may start telling a story or perform some cheap conjuring trick.

I saw the peasant hurry away. He was going to sell his last sheep to give the money to the prophet for Abd el Cader, in the hope of receiving a hundredfold from Abd el Cader's protection in future. And that rogue of a prophet would take the money and hurry off to cheat someone else elsewhere.

In these entertainments there is nothing really Mohammedan. The snakes, the smoke, the dancing, the stabbing, form a *rechauffé* of many heathen rites and beliefs, each of which might be unravelled and traced to a particular origin. Serpent-worship is a very ancient superstition, and power over serpents has been a much-coveted attribute from very early days. In ancient sculpture the serpent is frequently found as the emblem of eternity, and when people strove to express their ideas—the earliest ideas of the world and of God—in a lipping symbolism, the serpent stood for a power which we at present lack words to define, but which many writers seek to account for by declaring that the prehistoric serpent was 'free from venom, with scales that glittered in the sun like burnished gold,' that it 'walked erect and was probably winged.' In the sculpture in the temple of Osiris

Eve appears offering the fruit to Adam beneath the tree, and the serpent is standing erect. His was the voice which tempted the woman. Animal worship, indeed, flourished with every variety of superstition throughout Egypt and the Delta, and Mohammedanism was the strongest protest against it which has ever been made—the boldest attempt to maintain the simple faith in one omnipotent God. In the eyes of the stars and the angels what a decay of ideas is here reached in this mountebank calling on the name of God, thumping his tom-tom, and cozening the poor!

It is not easy to understand Moorish sects or orders. The Moor will not, as a rule, indulge the Christian with information on this subject. The Jew is not to be trusted, for if he be a strict Jew in Barbary, he will say nothing good of Islam; and if he be not a strict Jew, he loathes and condemns all religious distinctions. I have heard such a Jew say that he sees nothing to choose between the Church of Rome (in Spain; he does not know it elsewhere), the Jews and their Rabbis, or the Moslems, with their fokis and imams.

I was fortunate in meeting a good Moslem and having at hand a sympathetic interpreter. He told me that Aisaweeyas are the followers of Sidi Mohammed ben Aisa, who was born in the sixth century of their era at a place near the Red Sea called Linbore, where there are palm-trees and fig-trees. His grandfather is buried there, and his tribe is therefrom. The legend is that he went mad and ate his daughter; 'but,' said the Moslem, 'you must not believe that; it is figurative. What really happened was that she became regenerate.' As to why the Aisaweeyas eat raw flesh and dirt, and roll on knives and dance, he maintained a dignified silence, insisting rather on the saintly life of the founder of the Order and the books which he had written. I asked him about the prophet in the market-place, and he merely remarked: 'People are at liberty to believe them or

not, as they please. You may believe them, unless you see some reason for not doing so. It is their way of getting a living, and why should they not do it as well as anything else ?'

The Order which carries the rosary in the hand is called the Sidganya, founded by Si Hamed ben Salem in Algiers. He was a very learned man, and the Order affect learning and study. Schools are connected with their work, and there is a celebrated one at the place in Algeria where Si Hamed is supposed to have received visitations from Mohammed, who gave him personal directions as to his life and work. It is not an old Order, having been founded towards the close of the eighteenth century. They have to recite a great many prayers, which are merely the repetition of one simple sentence, such as, 'There is no God but God,' a hundred or more times in the day.

The Dacaiwas are another modern Order, having been founded by Ben i Zerouch near Wazan comparatively recently. His followers are chiefly peasants. One of them was called Sidi el Arbi, and lived in the mountains. He proclaimed a holy war against the French, and the Sultan, who had in consequence to pay a heavy indemnity, ordered all Dacaiwas to be thrashed wherever they were found. They pray to God without the intercession of any saints, and meditate on the attributes of God.

I wanted to know this Moslem's opinion of Senussi. But he eagerly asserted that in Morocco there was no necessity for Senussi. As is well known, Senussi lives somewhere in the region of Tripoli. He has collected a great number of Moslems round him, and he preaches that it is not lawful for Moslems to submit to any but a Moslem ruler. He is undoubtedly a power, and Moslems who do not join him highly commend his principles, and perhaps assist him.

My birds were a great pleasure to me. The companionship of dumb animals puzzled the Moors, but they indulged

my weakness by bringing me all sorts of strange creatures. I had to practise catching locusts to feed my birds with, and every morning I went round the courtyard hunting for lizards or beetles. For the latter I set traps of pieces of bread. There was one beetle who spent several evenings with me, and took his sport by aiming his person at my candle. He would try, and try again, till at last, with a crash, he went bang through it, and I had to lay down my pen and hunt for the matches by moonlight. At last, being hard up for provisions, I had to sacrifice him to my birds. He was round, about as big as half a crown, and very black and shiny. I also sent the guards out to catch grasshoppers, which they brought me in their pocket-handkerchiefs.

My Kaid was very clever in picking up the meaning of English words which he heard me use, and we talked such a strange mixture of tongues that no other soul could understand us. He talked what he thought was English; I talked what I thought was Arabic, and we both talked what we thought was Spanish. When I wanted his horse for him to accompany me, I gave up saying, 'Jibli el owd dirilicht,' for it struck me that Anglicized the term precisely suited his marvellous old beast, so I used to say, 'Fetch the derelict horse,' and the Kaid always brought it at once.

I had a habit of calling Mooleeta 'old lady'—why I cannot say. But I used to tell the Kaid I was going 'to feed the old lady,' and sometimes when Mooleeta was playing her antics I would inquire, 'Is that the old lady, as usual?' From this the Kaid gathered that the term was good English for all young and intemperate animals. When I wanted an extra man, a friend recommended my having a boy to wait on me; but the Kaid squashed the idea by calling me aside and shaking his head. 'Eteeflah mucho ole lady,' said he, which in our language meant: 'The lad is too much of a rascal.'

But the climax of all things was reached when he for good

and all christened the young hawks 'ole ladies.' That happened the day they all three escaped from their usual quarters, and gave us both endless trouble in catching and confining them again, for they ran like mice. The next morning, when I was feeding them, a lady came to ask for me, and I know she was utterly mystified by the Kaid, who met her with the information, 'Señorita feed 'em ole ladies.'

Mr. Hunot, the English Consul, was extremely kind during my stay in Saffi, and I found his head-clerk a referee in all matters of difficulty, especially in the packing of my birds to go on board ship. Mr. Hunot showed me a very fine horse of the pure Abda breed. It was a lovely animal, but hardly what we should call a horse at home. He had some other very pretty ponies, and I regretted nothing so much as not being able to accept his kind offer to ride out to his country house and see his colts; but I daily expected the ship which was to take me to England, while my Kaid went on with Conrad and Mooleeta to leave them for me in the care of a kind friend in Mazagan.

My stay in the kasbah gave me a better insight into the amazing mismanagement of things military in Morocco, and also something of prison manners, for a prisoner was chased, arrested, imprisoned, taken for trial, and condemned, all in the space of an hour and a half, and the whole affair was a little spectacle play of considerable interest.

I especially enjoyed my morning rides on the shore. Starting very early on my last ride in Morocco, I rode out through the waterport of the old Portuguese fort, among the quaint old boats with high peaks fore and aft, like the canoe of the red man, down on to the strip of sand which borders the bay, and on which at low-tide there is a passage through some formidable rocks. Many wrecks have been driven by gales from the Atlantic and carried right across the bay, and landed on their beam practically on the dry land itself. In one year eleven sailing-ships were thus driven by the

winds into Saffi Bay, and the hulks at the foot of the cliff are a lasting memorial. I found by walking my horse into the sea that the shore at a certain distance shelved precipitously, almost like the bank of a river.

The hulks lying there speak volumes—they below, and the crumbling shrine of old Sidi Boukris above. Soon the saint's house will fall with all its contents. No one ventures to pray in the shrine where the old saint sleeps his last sleep, for the waves have undermined it, and some winter's gale will finish it, and the saint-house will be gone, with its generations of bats and owls, and the dust and bones of the old saint will be carried away by the restless, dissatisfied waters.

The hulks, plain, honest craft as they once were, recalled to me those splendid old wooden ships which now do duty as coaling-vessels in Gibraltar Bay. Only that theirs is an honoured and useful old age. If the gilding which decorates their prows is wearing away, and if their graceful masts and sails are gone, and they may never again race home with cargoes of fruit or tea, or carry His Majesty's mails, they still show splendidly beside the vulgar tramp and useful but prosaic steamship 'liner,' who come to them for coals. The life of a ship is like the life of a man, and every traveller must have felt it, most of all in ports such as Saffi Bay. Probably it was of such stranded hulks and such sealed ports that Sir Walter Raleigh, the old 'Shepherd of the Ocean,' was thinking when he lay a prisoner in the Tower, and which drew from him that touching farewell descriptive of a sailor who has reached the last port of all: 'When we reach the port of Death, to which all Winds drive us, and when by letting fall that fatal Anchor which can never be weighed again, the Navigation of this life takes end.'

CHAPTER XXVI

A BORDERLAND—FRENCH DIPLOMACY—RESULTS

THE most striking feature in Morocco is that the country was once the heart of an empire which was practically only limited by the power of its Ameers. The rule of Islam is over men, agglomerations of men, not territory ; and for this reason in former days boundaries were very loosely considered.

Since the expulsion of the Moors from Spain, and the limiting of their empire on the European side by the narrow line of the sea, they have been gradually crushed out of Tripoli, Algeria, and the desert, and the importance of Morocco to-day is its geo-political position as a narrow strip of Africa between European Governments.

As is historically common to all borderlands, the tide of humanity has surged backwards and forwards. To this day the Moors regard Spain as theirs by right, and they still look forward to the day when they will reconquer the territory on the other side of the Atlas. They are a mixed race, which for centuries has owned no other faith than the militant creed of Islam. To conquer is their right and privilege, and they resent defeat with a bitterness that leaves a long memory behind it.

But there is yet another feature in Morocco which is more singular to the country. Through the narrow Straits of Gibraltar, which the natives call the Rio Grande, and across which they cast longing eyes, there passes the most important sea-borne commerce of the world. It is the 200 miles or so of coast-line from Cape Spartel to Ceuta which renders

Morocco the largest factor in the Near East. There her boundary touches India and Australia. She holds their trade, and their connection with the island centre of government, in the palm of her hand—a feeble old hand, a palsied, diseased hand, a savage hand, so it may seem at present.

After the Straits, the features bearing most influentially on the country are the rivers and mountains. They are of relative geographical importance. The rivers offer means of communication, passing through fertile valleys to the ports of a long coast-line from the mountains, which provide natural fortifications, containing considerable mineral wealth, and furnishing Morocco with a backing of hardy, fair-skinned mountaineers. This human material, like the mineral wealth, needs enterprise to develop it. The ore lies, as it were, ‘in the dump,’ and the process has yet to be found by which the human rock may be treated and the true metal passed on to good use for civilized purposes.

Except the Riffs, who do not appear to have left their present territory at the bidding of anyone, most of these turbulent tribes have been deported in sections by victorious Sultans and planted down at some distance from the scene of their fighting.* This was done by El Mansûr, who conquered the Arabians in Tripoli, and settled the province of Dukalla with them, by this means bringing them into subjection. ‘For,’ says Leo, ‘the Arabians out of deserts are like fishes without water: they had indeede often attempted to get into the deserts; but the mountains of Atlas, which were then possessed by the Barbarians, hindred their passage. Neither had they libertie to passe ouer the plaines, for the residue of the Barbarians were there planted. Wherefore their pride being abated they applied themselves unto Husbandrie, having nowhere to repose themselves, but onely in villages, cottages and tents. And their miserie was so much the greater, in that they were constrained yeerely to disburse

* See chapter on Azîla.

unto the King of Morocco most ample tribute.’* The strong policy of compelling the wandering Arabs to become agriculturists by placing them between mountains garrisoned by armed foes eventually gave Morocco the peaceful and docile plainsmen. But the constant employment of one tribe to fight another tribe has resulted in divisions and distinctions, so that the whole of Morocco is parcelled out into tribes which are more or less prepared to raid each other. Therefore the turbulence common to border and mountainous countries is accentuated in Barbary.

The hill tribes are people of race and breeding, being generally free from the taint of black blood; but the towns, being easier of communication, are chiefly inhabited by a mongrel race. For not only did the corsairs collect slaves from nearly every land, the females going to the harems and the males being allotted wives of the country, but Morocco has long been the sanctuary for those Europeans whose crimes prevent them from living elsewhere. It pleased the humour of the Moors to encourage alliances between fugitives from justice and the children of fugitives. But Mulai Ismâil, the worst of Sultans, established camps where his blackguards bred half-breeds, whom he felt he could rely upon to gratify his cruelty better than the more tenderly nurtured Moors.

The land belongs theoretically to the Sultan. Foreigners cannot buy it without his consent; but the tribes can sell it to each other and to rich Moors who are private individuals. The tribes either pay rent by doing military service or they pay taxes. But some tribes neither furnish troops nor pay taxes; they make presents.

The standing army is a kind of militia, one half of a tribe serving in turn with the other. The land held by this military service is called ‘guiche land,’ and the soldiers provided by it furnish the force which collects the taxes and special contributions under the Kaids as administrators,

* See Leo Africanus, vol. i., p. 140.

and out of which they get good pickings. Only in a few tribes is military service hereditary. The land which pays taxes is called 'naiba.' I never found any reliable figures given me as to how many soldiers even one tribe could furnish. In the same way, I found all sorts of estimates given of the population, which might be anything from 4,000,000 to 8,000,000. Besides the forces above mentioned, there are what we should call volunteers or yeomanry. They are mounted men, and are only called out in case of need. They are called 'Nouâib.'

To any Western Power this population would yield great wealth. On the plains live a most industrious, docile, and intelligent peasantry, and on the hills a fighting material second to none in the world.

Besides the tribesmen, the Sultan has his own bodyguard—the Mechouari—which serves either on horse or on foot. These are part of the Court show, and the Grand Vizier is preceded by them. In addition to this bodyguard, there is a religious Order of soldiers who are especially ruffianly and bad. They are called the Abds Bou Khari, or the slaves of Bou Khari. They regard themselves as the special care of the celebrated author of a commentary on the Koran. They are under a devotional rule, and when a recruit joins he takes an oath of fidelity to his chief on the sacred book of the saint. A copy of this work accompanies the Kaid upon all expeditions. It is carried with great pomp in the middle of the troop, and reposes in its own tent at night. It is regarded as a talisman, and the success attending their arms and the valour of the corps are attributed to it.

There were said to be about 3,000 troops in Marakish when I was there; those which came under Kaid MacClean's instruction were greatly improved by it. Nor can there be any doubt that, if he succeeds in carrying out certain reforms, he will eventually secure for Morocco a very fine army. The use of artillery for coast defence will be the great difficulty.

It requires finished training on the part of a European to work the machinery of modern guns. But for fortifying the hills no better infantry could be found. Eye-witnesses have told me they stand fire remarkably well, and, given good horses—an easy matter in Morocco—it would be impossible to imagine more dashing cavalry or better scouts. This, in brief, is the geo-political interest of Morocco, which is now harassed by France with a boundary question.

In 1845 a treaty was signed between France and Morocco, in which the boundary between Morocco and Algeria was not expressly defined. The Sultan claimed to exercise authority over a considerable stretch of the Sahara from the Little Atlas south-east. The following is the fourth article of the treaty:

‘ART. 4.—Dans le Sahara (désert) il n’y a pas de limite territoriale à établir entre les deux pays puisque la terre ne se laboure pas, et qu’elle sert seulement de passage aux Arabes des deux empires qui viennent y camper pour y trouver les pâturages et les eaux qui leur sont nécessaires. Les deux souverains exerceront de la manière qu’ils l’entendront toute la plénitude de leurs droits sur leurs sujets respectifs dans le Sahara. Et toutefois, si l’un des deux souverains avait à procéder contre ses sujets au moment où ces derniers seraient mêlés avec ceux de l’autre État, il procédera comme il l’entendra sur les siens mais il s’abtiendra avec les sujets de l’autre gouvernement.’

Then follows a list of the various tribes belonging respectively to France and Morocco. Certain villages in the desert were relatively apportioned. Those belonging to France were Ain Sefra, S’fissifa, Attla, Surit, Chellara, El Abiad, and Ben Semgônne. Only two were assigned to Morocco—Figuig and Sche. More remarkable features in a treaty between two countries than the following could scarcely be imagined:

‘ART. 6.—Quant au pays qui est au sud des ksour* des deux

* ‘Ksour’ means an Arab village.

gouvernements, comme il n'y a pas d'eau, qu'il est inhabitable, et que c'est le désert proprement dit, la délimitation serait superflue.

'ART. 7.—Tout individu qui se réfugiera d'un État dans l'autre ne sera pas rendu au gouvernement qu'il aura quitté par celui auprès duquel il sera réfugié, tant qu'il voudra y rester. . . . S'il veut rester il se conformera aux lois du pays et il trouvera protection et garantie pour sa personne et pour ses biens.'*

That this treaty indicated a distinct policy on the part of France is proved by the following passage in a letter from M. Waddington :

'L'absence de limites officielles entre deux états est toujours au détriment du plus faible. . . . Nous ne devons pas reconnaître sans nécessité le droit absolu de l'empereur du Maroc sur les territoires où son autorité n'est le plus souvent que nominale et que nous pourrions avoir un jour l'occasion de revendiquer surtout si les études du chemin de fer trans saharien aboutissaient à des conclusions pratiques.'

The boundary question became so fraught with difficulty and anxiety to the Moorish Government that efforts were repeatedly made to induce the French to define the boundary. In 1877, in 1884, in 1885, and again in 1891, the subject was raised, but without avail. In the following note by M. de la Martinière we have the finishing touch :

'C'est la, en effet, la politique que l'on s'est toujours proposée, attirer et capter, fixer et retenir les tribus nomades du Sud. . . . Notre seul but semble devoir être de nous établir

* I quote from M. Jean Hess (*Le Magazin Colonial*, July 15, 1901), who continues: 'Nous partageons les points connus. Cela nous suffit. . . mais un jour . . . on s'aperçoit que ce traité donne matière à conflits entre les deux États. Que le Maroc pour régler ces conflits invoque la lettre du traité—nous en alléguons l'esprit. Qu'a son tour le Maroc parle comme nous de l'esprit du traité alors nous prétentions changent, il nous en faut la lettre. Et quand la lettre et l'esprit sont contre nous, c'est la force qui est notre argument.'

solidement au milieu de ces populations, *de profiter pour cela de l'absence de frontier*, d'enclaver les tribus dont nous avons à craindre la turbulence jusqu'à jour où la question de Maroc se posant d'une manière définitive nous pourrions agir et parler en maîtres.'

Meantime, the education of the French public and of Europe in general, to the idea of the rights of France over Morocco, is proceeded with. In speaking of the extension of British Imperialism, a writer in the *Temps* asks: 'And we, whither can we turn to compass a parallel development?' He calls attention to North Africa as the proper field for the expansion of France.*

'Two-thirds,' he says, 'of what of old used to be called Barbary now belongs to France, and it is a vital necessity for her not to cease thinking of the other third. It in no wise follows that France should have an aggressive policy towards Morocco. All France has to demand of it is to keep the peace on its frontiers, and it will then be allowed to rest in peace.' But the steps taken by France could not by the grossest flattery be described as 'keeping the peace.'

The telegrams which reach Europe as to fighting on the Moorish boundary *come through French channels only*; and to the general public, which cannot be expected to remember the details of treaties, they frequently convey an impression which does not coincide with facts. For instance, a *Daily Mail* telegram from Paris, dated February 24, 1901, is as follows:

'Over 1,000 Berbers made an attack from the French post of Timmium, but were beaten off, and lost over 100 of their number. Nine Frenchmen were killed and twenty-seven wounded.'

The *Matin* insists on the absolute necessity of watching the Moorish frontier (*sic*) and the Shereefian Court, declaring

* The *Times* correspondent, extract from the *Temps*, July 9, 1901.

that the plots against the French occupation of Tuat originate there.

The correspondent of a Spanish paper, telegraphing from Paris on March 10, describes an encounter with rebellious Moorish tribes who attacked Timmium :

‘The rebellious tribesmen had sought refuge at Gurara’ (on French territory). ‘After two volleys had been fired by the French troops the Berbers were dislodged from their position.’

The object of these accounts is transparent; they are intended to show cause why the French should advance further, on the old plea that the Sultan cannot maintain order. A few days later another telegram is published: ‘La ghazza venait directement de Tafilet. Ell s’est retirée dans la dune a l’ouest de la Sebka du Gourara.’

A glance at the map shows the distance between Timmium on the lake near Tuat in the Sahara and Tafilat near the Atlas. The French had occupied Igli, which is about half-way, and, indeed, were moving on towards Tafilat, having reached a point within sight of the oases of Tafilat when I was in Marakish. Probably there was fighting among the French tribes at Timmium; but as the Sultan was unaware of any rebellion, and as the publication of the telegrams was immediately followed by another French advance, the object was clearly to show cause to Europe why France should advance, on the old plea that the Sultan cannot maintain order, and that France represents civilization.

The French have also backed one Moorish tribe against another. Both the El Mehaïa and the Beni ’guil are Moorish tribes, but the French laid a claim before the Sultan on behalf of the Mehaïa on account of cattle raided by the Beni ’guil. The matter had no connection with foreign affairs, and French interference was declined by the Sultan.

The recent attempts to obtain a frontier south of Ain Sefra will probably result in fixing the limits of Algeria

within a few miles of Tafilat. The accompanying map gives the original boundary of Algeria in a dotted line, where it was generally believed to be at the date (1888) of the publication in Paris of a well-known map. In the corner of this map of Morocco another small map gave a portion of Europe with North Africa, and here, as though by the gift of prophecy, the missing boundary line cuts through Tafilat.

The murder of a French subject who landed on the Riff coast contrary to orders was made the occasion of an ultimatum, with a demand for indemnity enforced by men-of-war in Mazagan Harbour. Moors, it is implied, are bad neighbours. The patience and endurance of France will be exhausted, and she will be compelled to put in an army and annex the country.

Even the *Times* assists in preparing the mind of Europe for the final *coup*. The sad state of Morocco is harped upon. The correspondent from Tangiers telegraphs to the '*Thunderer*' in the same key with missionary reports. Dark Morocco must be tarred and tarred again. That Morocco must ultimately become French territory has even been propounded in a leading monthly review, and a proposal appeared in the *Spectator* that Spain should take over Morocco. The British public is thrilled with the tales of outrage, torture, gaols, missionary devotion, the freeing of grateful slaves, etc. At Tangiers a small party of Europeans actively favour French annexation. The Moors, they say, are devoid of all sense of gratitude. Whatever kindness is shown them they ascribe to selfish motives. There is no moral fibre whatever in the people. They are avaricious, and their rule of life is to get all they can for themselves, no matter how. They will not act together on any ground except religion, which is a deeply ignorant fanaticism, etc.

These representations, whether true or exaggerated, refer to an Oriental people which was ruled much as it is to-day long before we came to be even a small nation. They

neither justify our imposing an alien rule, nor do they prove Morocco to be past hope. The late Sultan had a policy not dissimilar to that of Mehemet Ali when Egypt was no better than Morocco is to-day. It was 'the transformation of a barbarous province into a State formed on a civilized model, with trained armies and fleets, with treasure to fall back upon, a vigorous head, and a definite policy not lacking in grandeur.* But France is alive to such possibilities, and Europe has so little wish for a revival of Islam power that the Christian Governments unite in harassing the Sultan. The promotion of trade would mean the introduction of inventions, which would be followed by the same rush of civilization which it introduces elsewhere, and none of the Powers wishes to see Morocco rich and self-confident. A hundred years ago our prisons in Christian England were in some respects worse than the Moorish gaols. A woman was liable to be hanged for stealing a pair of boots. Our whole criminal code was a mass of cruelty. Our notions of sanitation were on a par with those in Morocco to-day. Even towards the middle of the century the poverty and immorality of the peasants,† the cruelty practised under the Poor Laws, the greed and avarice of the manufacturers, would be incredible if it were not supported by irrefutable evidence.

The result of my ride was that I corrected many things told me in Tangiers. Considering their history, the Moors are very good natives. They are industrious, persevering, and enduring, but they break down in office. Not even their keen appreciation of justice in others makes them just to one another.

In spite of the loud talk about maintaining the *status quo*, France is actively undermining the Sultan's authority with any tool which comes to hand, from Jew pedlars to the

* 'England and France in the Mediterranean.'

† See *Times*, July 6, 1801: 'A blacksmith near Beverley lately sold his wife to a neighbouring bachelor, and delivered her in the customary manner on such occasions, with a halter round her neck, at the Market Cross.'

dummy Shereefs of Wazan. Algerians, as French protégés, Moors bribed into French service, all can be used as instruments for flouting and annoying Moorish authorities and damaging the Sultan's prestige. Even the peaceful agency of the Jewish Alliance, whose headquarters are in Paris, is encouraged to spread the language and influence of France in Morocco.

The part which the Alliance plays in the matter is not very creditable. Paris has shown itself to the Jews as strongly imbued with anti-Semitism. But the whole French nation has condoned the treatment meted out under a show of legal justice to a solitary Jew, whose misfortune it was to serve France as a soldier, a treatment so barbarous in its details, so questionable in its principles, as to render it comparable only to the procedure of an Oriental State. With this before their eyes, the Alliance goes willingly to play the game of France, which will result in placing some millions of Jews under French rule. I visited some of the schools of the Alliance, and I found French teachers trained, as all the Alliance teachers are, at the University belonging to the Alliance in Paris, and the French language used as a medium of instruction. On one occasion I asked the children a few questions myself; on another I suggested that the teacher should ask them a few geographical questions. The first question asked was, 'What are the names of the French colonies?' and when this had been answered correctly, it was followed by, 'Tell me the names of the English colonies.' But there was silence, and at last 'India' and 'Brazil' were given as our sole colonies (*sic*). Yet the children had a very good notion of French history (English they 'had not commenced'), and their arithmetic was remarkably good.

In Tangiers an English teacher holds an English class in the school of the Alliance. The London Board of the Jewish Alliance raised a sum of money in London for the relief of the Jews in Morocco after the Spanish-Moorish War of 1860.

It was found that a surplus remained, and it was decided that the interest of the sum should be assigned to the payment of an English master at one Jewish Alliance school. It was explained to me that the use of French as the medium of instruction was 'regulated by the official language of the country and by diplomatic usage.'

I met many Jews who were British subjects, and they were very bitter upon the language question. One man told me that no child of his should be brought up to be French, and that they should not attend the schools. When he could afford it, he would try and send them home. I think it amounts to a hardship, and the influential Jews in England would do well to direct their attention to the matter.

The Comité de Tanger de l'Alliance Française, which is quite distinct from the Jewish Alliance, has a school in Tangiers where upwards of forty children, divided into two classes, are instructed under a young Algerian Moslem. There is a Moorish teacher who gives instruction in the Mohammedan religion, and a monitor who takes the younger or less advanced children. The school was started upon the pretence that it was to supply the want of the Algerian subjects settled in Tangiers; but I was assured on good authority that there are not half a dozen Algerian children in Tangiers. At the distribution of prizes by the French Ambassador, which took place when this school had been in existence a year, M. Benghabrit, an Algerian who is on the staff of the French Legation in Tangiers, made the following remarks :

'Vous n'ignorez pas, que si nous recevons dans cette école quelques élèves marocains désireux de s'instruire elle a été surtout fondée pour inculquer aux jeunes musulmans algériens éloignée de leur pays, avec l'enseignement de la langue française des sentiments d'amour et de reconnaissance pour la France.'

Another point upon which French influence was continually

playing was the railway between Fez and Tangiers, which should connect at the border with the Algerian line. It would suit France very well if such a railway were built with English or German capital, for, holding the other end in her hands, she would exercise enormous control, and be able to draw whatever produce she could get from Morocco into Algiers, to the ruining of the coastal trade and the weakening of European influence.

But railways form a branch of economics which can only go into a country safely hand-in-hand with other developments, and in a new country require a place in the administration. The ventilation of such schemes, with the addition of a tunnel under the Straits, is merely a part of the distinct educational policy of France.

France has never proved herself a good neighbour, and a boundary policy is nothing new. It was part of Napoleon's strategy. We meet it in Siam. It is so old that the royal arms of Scotland bear to this day a tressure of fleur-de-lis, signifying an alliance between the King of France and the early Stewarts—a policy which was only dropped when Louis failed to give his promised support to Prince Charles Edward, an omission which the Highlanders avenged on the Heights of Abraham.

As she spreads out in Africa, she will carry her boundary policy with her. There are Spanish towns on the Moorish coast, and it would be easy to find a *casus belli* with respect to Ceuta, which is the Botany Bay of Spain, and start a war which would win instant popularity with all the Moors. No Power could hold any coast town with France in possession of the hinterland, and her command of the Straits would reverse the balance of power in Europe.

Morocco would enrich France enormously. The great desert trade in the hands of a country which has always shut out other nations, combined with the territorial wealth of the borderland itself, would mean an increase in armaments.

French pamphlets referring to Morocco allude to India. Then, given the opportunity, who can deny that some new Napoleon may arise 'to shame the world again'?

This mere boundary question actually provides every element for which men and nations will fight, every chance for contention. The religious Orders, if rightly handled, will induce Moslem to strike Moslem. Trade, where it finds itself worsted, looks to military support. Our Empire has lately found a link binding strong men together in a determination similar to the thirst of native tribes for equitable government.

Napoleon's scheme of empire was the forming of military bases, the arming of conquered people, and the turning of them upon fresh conquests. We possess now one-sixth of the habitable globe, and can weigh the value of French designs. Looking back to the empire which Napoleon sought and lost, and out upon the empire which we won, but did not seek, we can count the cost of French ambition.

'Thanks for that lesson ; it will teach
To after-warriors more
Than high philosophy can preach,
And vainly preach'd before.

'The triumph and the vanity,
The rapture of the strife,
The earthquake voice of victory,
To thee the breath of life ;
The sword, the sceptre, and that sway
Which man seemed made but to obey,
Wherewith renown was rife.'

It is the memory of the Napoleonic military glory which acts as a madness upon France. She has not the genius for governing other nations, neither has she the power to colonize nor the necessity for so doing. The temperament of her people is too closely akin to that of the dark races not to be affected by contact with barbarians. But she can arm native tribes with modern weapons. In spite of her

high culture, and, what is even more deplorable, in spite of the many great men whose spiritual minds have been revealed to us in a literature second to none, the mass of the people is only capable of responding to the fanfare of trumpets, to gaudy display, and blood, such as delighted their grandfathers, with whom the teaching of philosophy and religion alike failed, and is wrapped under the same spell

‘That led them to adore
Those pagod things of sabre sway,
With fronts of brass and feet of clay.’

Against an Imperialism born of a lust whose gratification requires a Timour for its agent, humanity will rise at last. But the real loss will be the loss of France to civilization, and the blow under which she will sink will be delivered by her own hand. From outside, the corrupting influence of countries she will try to make her own will turn within, and gnaw like a cancer through her national life. It is customary to censure England for her unsympathetic rule in India; but it is precisely because of its ‘unsympathetic’ (*sic*) nature that it can rule at all a people composed of various races and different creeds, but alike in being semi-civilized in the mass.

What Spain and Portugal could do we have seen, and we know the power which eventually broke their sway was not a force to be compared with the arrow that flies by day, but another more subtle but surer agency resembling the pestilence which walks in the darkness, and which crept home into their blood and spread like a leprosy, corrupting national morals and degrading public and official life.

France, which could not be subjugated by a European State, may shatter herself in Africa. She is the last Power which should touch the East. It requires the cold, resolute, dogged North to control the childish, passionate, feeble East.

Considering the enormous influence of French thought and sentiment on Europe, no one can see her embark in Imperial responsibilities which she has not the numerical strength to grasp without anxiety and regret. The course she is pursuing is calculated to jeopardize the entire peace of Europe; and for this Great Britain is to blame, above all other Powers, for the carelessness with which she has allowed her prestige in the Near East to be obscured.

The Germans whom I met were all anti-British. They were well alive to the display of bad officership in the Transvaal; but naturally they were most impressed with the advance of France in the Mediterranean, which one of them told me was improving exactly at the rate of Great Britain's decline. 'Your days of Nelson are past,' he said, as he handed me a German newspaper containing this sentence: 'It is quite certain that on the shores of the Mediterranean, where the most vital destinies of mankind have been decided from the earliest times, an important shifting of the conditions decisive for the results of a naval war have taken place to the advantage of France and the prejudice of England.'

CHAPTER XXVII

SALE OF 'PROTECTION'—AMERICAN DIPLOMACY—AMERICAN
CITIZENSHIP—CONSULAR APPOINTMENTS—THE CON-
SULAR SERVICE—IMPROVING THE PORTS—CIVIL COURTS
—M'NEBBI'S DISGRACE—ORIENTAL POLITICS—WHO
GOVERNS US—THE AIM OF TRUE CIVILIZATION

It is held that British law, the result of action taken in moments of pre-eminent sanity, protects a man against the enemy, his neighbour, and himself. In Morocco protection has to be sought by the native under the treaties and statutes of foreign States, and its uses and abuses form the chief controversy in the country. There are places where it is better kept out of the conversation, because men now occupying good positions have dabbled in the sale of protection, much as men in the South dabbled in I.D.B.

I was glad to find that British merchants consider it discreditable to sell protection. The large firms take no payments whatever; although, considering the trouble frequently entailed, it would be quite fair for the native to pay something for a privilege which enriches him. Besides, the custom of the country admits of 'presents.'

The Americans (but I believe especially the Germans) indulge freely in the sale of protection. In trade, where a man competes in business with similar enterprise, he can afford to undersell if he can make a profit by levying a poll-tax on his agents. His business provides him with the opportunity, because the number of protected agents which a

merchant may employ depends on the extent of his business, and is limited according to the terms of the treaty ; and so anxious are the Moors to obtain protection that they will pay any price and submit to any terms. I heard of only one instance where an abuse was attributed to an Englishman, and the opinion rules even among Moors that the British authorities were backward in granting protection, and slack in doing anything to advance the interests of British trade, or even of those Moors whose interests were associated with it.

An instance of corrupt practice and its bearing on trade was given me as follows : There was a man (not a British subject) who went to a number of small traders and bribed them to let him pass all their goods in his name. A very moderate capital laid out in bribes was thus sufficient to show the authorities that he was a merchant of some substance. Consequently, as it is imperative that the agents employed by large merchants should be protected, protections were granted to this man to the number of thirty. These he disposed of to peasants, who at any time will pay their last farthing to get protection. He granted them protection upon their handing him a document to the effect that they owed him so much money. As soon as the natives had sown and gathered a few good crops under the shelter of the protection and were getting a little fat, the man sold the Protection certificate to the Bashaw or Kaid, who instantly destroyed it and pressed the claims. Many of the peasants were thus robbed of everything they had and imprisoned ; some even died in prison.

'To the Legations belongs the sordid and ungrateful business of acting in the capacity of Sheriff's officers for coercing the Sultan into making his subjects pay their debts. It touches the administration, and is a great opportunity for effecting reforms meanly thrown away. It is a low and degrading business which Great Britain scarcely manages to swallow.

In all matters affecting Morocco under the present treaties the person to be approached is the Sultan. The proceedings are similar to those of the old woman who wanted to get her recalcitrant pig home from market. It is useless to go direct to the pig; in fact, no merchant can do so. He must first find his Consul, and get the Consul to move the Legation. The Legation has to approach Sidi Mohammed Torres, till the last person of all is reached. But a show of force has to be made. Not till the butcher threatens to kill the ox will matters be set in motion.

The abuses incident to this mode of debt recovery are vast. Whoever has a claim against a Moor gets his Consul to correspond with the Moorish authorities, which results when sufficient claims have been collected, in a mission to the Court, and His Shereefian Majesty is threatened by a naval demonstration. In this the British err, being averse from taking the only measures open to them, failing to see through lack of business acumen that with a people like the Moors the first article of commerce, the payment of debt and the keeping of contracts, must be enforced, or the state of the country will become far worse even than it is at present. Insecurity of contract is the worst state that any country can get into.

But the settlement of claims has a very odious side. It was very forcibly brought home to me, because at the time I was at Tangiers the American Consul was preparing to go on a mission to the Court of the Sultan for the settlement of claims said to amount to a very large sum, principally due to American Jews. Some excitement was caused at Tangiers by the arrival of a United States man-of-war, in which it was said the Consul would proceed down the coast on his way to Morocco city. That the mission intended to start was, I believe, quite true, for I heard on the best authority that their mules were waiting for them at Mazagan. The mission was to consist of the Consul, Mr. Gummere, a young Syrian

who acted as interpreter, and an American subject who was born a German Jew, a Mr. Nathan, known among missionaries as 'Brother Nathan.' I first heard of him conducting prayer-meetings in the soko, in the pay of an English society, and he appears to have distinguished himself in the field of missionary work. Whether he went as private chaplain to the Consul or not I cannot say. At interviews with Sidi Mohammed Torres he played the delicate rôle of interpreter, and as the American Consul is said not to understand a word of Arabic, doubtless it was a comfort to him to be able to rely on such a support as the missionary could offer in matters of so complex and awkward a character.

When I heard the booming of the man-of-war's guns and thought of all that lay behind the show of force, and of the means used to drive home the settlement of claims, I hoped with all my soul that every care would be taken that this great Western Power would not use her strength against the helpless peasantry in a doubtful cause. The finished excellence of the ship was there, the hand of a great Republic was knocking at the door, but behind it all I seemed to see the prison and the lash, and the famished children of a ruined village.

Then appeared the following singular telegram in the *Standard*, and expectation in Tangiers rose on the tips of its toes :

‘[*Central News Telegram.*]

‘WASHINGTON, *March 22.*

‘Mr. Secretary Hay has decided that the time has come for forcing the dispute with Morocco to an issue. Advices were received at the State Department to-day to the effect that the Moroccan Minister for Foreign Affairs had, on behalf of the Grand Vizier, tendered a formal apology for his insolent attitude towards Consul-General Gummere.

‘This, however, was considered altogether inadequate, and Mr. Hay to-day cabled Mr. Gummere to that effect. Consequently, in accordance with the course of action previously decided upon, the Consul-General will go on board the United States cruiser *New York*, now at Tangier, and

proceed on her to Mazagan. At the latter port he will disembark, and travel thence, without any escort whatsoever, to the capital. There he will personally present to the Sultan a demand for an official apology by the Moroccan Government for resisting the demand of the United States Government for the collection of the indemnities due for the murder of American citizens.

‘Consul-General Gummere has also been instructed to notify the Moroccan Government that any attempt to remove the Court for the purpose of avoiding a meeting with him will be regarded as a deliberate affront to the United States. Mr. Gummere will sail for Tangier on his risky mission on Monday next. It is confidently believed here that Morocco will now comply with the American demands.’

The above affords an instance of how strangely things are misrepresented in the press. The telegram implies that the collection of indemnities due for the murder of American citizens was part of the object of the mission. Nothing of the kind was suggested in Tangiers. In June in the previous year an American citizen, who drew his revolver on a Moorish crowd, was killed. The United States asked for the moderate indemnity of 5,000 dollars, which the Sultan paid immediately, adding of his own accord, ‘I am very sorry for the deed, and I will punish the doer.’

The Central News telegram also speaks of insolence on the part of the Grand Vizier. If there was any such insolence, it must have been offered in private, and it was a pity the news of it should be published from Washington. The only correspondence in which the Grand Vizier took part appears to be the answer given to the American Consul’s offer to go up to Morocco city. The Grand Vizier replied that the Court was likely to move, and any claims which the American Consul had could be settled by the Minister for Foreign Affairs at Tangiers. But as the American Consul still pressed his visit, the Sultan consented to receive him, and appointed the middle of April for the visit.

The *New York* was a beautiful ship, and I hoped to obtain permission to visit her, when suddenly she sailed for the East. Hurrying into the town to find out what had caused

this abrupt departure in the wrong direction, I heard that the Consul had received a cable from Washington to the effect that he was to remain at Tangiers and await further instructions; while almost simultaneously the Admiral was cabled to proceed to the East.

The reasons for the postponement of the mission were not made public during my stay in Morocco; but I heard that there was great consternation among a certain class of Jews, and that all the efforts of the missionary, Mr. Nathan, were expended in vain attempts to comfort and reassure them. Some of the claims were of very long standing, and a former Consul, Colonel Mathews, had struck them off the consular books. It may have been fortunate that the mission did not start; for even if they took the unusual precaution in diplomatic affairs, a missionary as interpreter and to ask a blessing on every inch of the road, the affair bears the stamp of a diplomatic blunder on the face of it. The Americans, so shrewd in finance, do not shine as diplomatists, and when the great ship scuttled out of Tangiers Bay in the wrong direction the Moors laughed. There had been a vulgar display of force, and nothing came of it. The reason given for the failure of the mission was the mud on the roads; but I was preparing to start on a much longer ride myself, and as I packed my new valise I remembered a song in which some wit described the Americans and their diplomacy:

‘They’re the most go-ahead people that ever were seen,
For, look! they invented the sewing-machine;
And now, to beat that, the untiring elves,
They’ve invented a question that’ll sew up themselves.’

And certainly the countenances of the members of the mission who did not sail in the *New York* exactly expressed that they felt ‘sewn up.’

In connection with the above incidents it is necessary to remember the keen anxiety displayed by Jews, German as well as Moorish, to obtain American citizenship and trade

in Morocco under the protection of the American flag. The benefits of foreign nationality have been thus described: 'Subjects of friendly nations are exempt from all taxes or impositions, from military service on land or sea, from forced loans, and from all extraordinary contributions,'* which proves that an immense advantage accrues to the Moorish Jew who obtains the citizenship of another State. From being trampled upon by Moors he becomes able to trample upon them; nor is he likely to miss an opportunity. He takes the status of 'a foreigner' in the land of his birth, and the same authority already quoted gives the further advantages of being a foreigner in Morocco as follows: 'To the foreign consular officials also is reserved the settlement of all disputes and claims among foreigners without native intervention, and so are all charges or claims brought by Moors against foreigners, each consular official trying those of his own nationality. Moors charged by foreigners are, on the other hand, to be tried by the native courts, foreign officials having the right to be present. Moorish claims must be made through the Moorish authorities.'

American citizenship can be obtained after five years' residence in America. Many Jews emigrate to America from Morocco for this object, though Brazil attracts the greater number of genuine emigrants. But there was at one time a practice made by certain Jews of obtaining American citizenship by trickery. They applied personally for the privilege during a short visit to America. It was never difficult to find a co-religionist of the same name, and answering to the description given to the lawyer, to come up whenever called for. A short three months spent in the States would settle the matter, and thus a man who had not been absent six months from his own country received the legal status of American citizenship.

It is said that the trick was discovered and laid bare

* Budgett Meakin, 'The Moorish Empire.'

owing to a man having an enemy in Morocco. This enemy employed a friend in America to watch the case from the application to the granting of citizenship. The Jew had lent his enemy money, and when he went to claim it, the other denied the existence of the bond, adding significantly that it would be wise to say nothing further about it, or the fraud perpetrated to obtain American citizenship should be laid bare. The Jew, perhaps unwisely, pressed for the payment of his bond, and eventually the threatened exposure was made. It led to the implication of some lawyers, who were privy to the working of what amounted to a considerable business, in which they made a good deal of money.

How unequal the Moorish Government would be to lay down lines on which commerce might be engineered is testified by their failure to suppress usury.

They forbade payment of interest as contrary to their religion. But the Jews were equal to the case, and merely altered their terms. The peasant who wants to borrow twenty dollars to pay taxes, or buy seed-corn, or get his son out of prison, goes to the Jew. The Jew says: 'Very well; we will lend you twenty dollars for six months on a bill drawn up for fifty.' The peasant has no choice but to agree. Perhaps at the end of the six months twenty dollars have been repaid. The Jew then says: 'I will renew the bond for the rest, at double the amount.' Therefore the bond starts afresh at sixty dollars instead of fifty, and the peasant has already paid twenty, though he only borrowed twenty. If at the end of a year the whole sixty dollars are not paid off, the bond is renewed again, and, as before, the amount is doubled. This goes on till the Jew believes the man's whole stock is involved. Then he produces his documents and presses for the payment of his claims.

It is vain to look to the Moors for reform. There is no patriotism in the country to foster the spirit which enables men to subordinate private advancement and other con-

siderations to the welfare of the country. Reform implies the existence somewhere of a compact body capable of sinking differences and of trusting each other, and in Morocco every man goes armed against his neighbour. Trade cannot and does not advance where there is no security. But a modicum of security might be achieved under treaties with a foreign Power.

It affords a comment on the absence of systematic trained thinking on commercial subjects that no other means for developing trade have been devised except the use of native agents, which effects practically no improvement in the Moors. Granting that Nature has made the Moors covetous and slippery, we must rest the more upon treaties rendering intercourse statutory, yet which shall be capable of amendment to suit the ever-changing circumstance and opportunity of commerce. No moral lectures addressed by Lord Salisbury to His Shereefian Majesty, the promptings of benevolent people at home, will have any further result than to be gracefully and politely received in public and laughed at in private. They will form a 'cracker' at a feast. But if the conviction could be driven home that money could be made by releasing the peasants and freeing trade substantial reforms, according to modern standards, would follow.

British diplomacy in Morocco furnishes a remarkable instance of intellectual dry-rot. It is difficult for the British public at home to picture official Englishmen allying themselves with the policy of 'maintaining the *status quo*' in Morocco. If the *status quo* has any meaning at all, it signifies the existence of a cruel and rapacious band of officials called the Shereefian Court, who rob and oppress the poor, cheat the foreign merchants whenever they can, and defraud the Sultan. In full knowledge of the acuteness of this position, with the bitter cry of these suffering people in their ears, the Western Powers callously pursue their course, using Morocco as a pawn in the game of

politics, while their representatives are open to more than suspicion of practice which, to say the least, is sharp.

The British Consul represents the largest share of commerce, and Morocco requires to be relegated to the class of subjects which should be treated as part of the commercial interests of the Empire. Whether we, in common with France, choose to regard it as a border question because it touches the highway which is the backbone of our Empire, or whether we merely regard it with a view to the Manchester cotton interests, what is required is that there should be a distinct commercial policy. There should be such a policy for the whole world. Nowhere ought the commercial interests of Great Britain to suffer the slightest danger or neglect. Commerce is the surest way to a *modus vivendi* with any people. But we have yet to discover a commercial policy. Had our interests been maintained in South Africa, the cruel misgovernment, the wild ambitions, built on the misapprehension that Great Britain did not care, would never have led to the late war. It is time we inquired, 'Who frames our foreign policy? Who shapes the views of our statesmen?'

The Consular Service is underpaid; but it is frequently remarked that the best Consuls are the Vice-Consuls, who are generally speaking merchants, and are not paid at all. Their knowledge of business enables them to direct operations intelligently. But that is no excuse for underpaying men who have no other means of support.

It would be interesting to know the system of Consular appointments. There appears to be no competitive examination, and no preliminary course of instruction is considered necessary. But a man may obtain a Consulate or Vice-Consulate because his father was an official, or because his brother is at Court, or because his mother knows 'somebody at the Foreign Office.' It is not even necessary that the man should be English. He may be German (as, I believe,

is the case in Rome). He need not even be a European ; a half-breed will do to represent British merchants, if he is only nominally white.

‘The further you get from the Legations, the better you will find things,’ I was told. And this is true so far that the mismanagement and confusion in the docks and warehouses, and the obstacles placed in the way of landing both passengers and cargo (in spite of the fact that Tangiers offers a very fair natural harbour), are not merely without parallel on the Moorish coast, but probably exceed anything to be found in the rest of the world. So far as our prestige is concerned, a Moor who was talking politics with me implied that France was exacting, but the ‘English Sultan did not mind if people did not do all they promised.’

Methods are resorted to in a country like Morocco which are simply expedient, and lie outside the ordinary working of commerce.* I found that merchants charged thieves before the Port Captain, who accepted the word of the shippers, and for reasons it is unnecessary to enter upon took care that the thieves were duly punished. The justification which is put forward for these practices is the indifference of the Consul.

There is a rift between the merchants and the service which is supposed to safeguard their interests, and an impatience at censorship and control on one side, and on

* A Moor was caught red-handed on board a steamer, with a hook in his hand, with which he was forcing open a case. The mate watched him, and he was taken to the Consulate. The agent for the shipping company went in person and made the charge. The Consul said, ‘What witness have you? Did you see him steal?’ The ship was preparing to sail, but the mate was sent for, and gave his evidence. ‘Yes,’ said the Consul, ‘that is all very well, but now you must go to the Bashaw. I cannot judge a Moor.’ The Captain said the ship must sail. The Consul said : ‘I think you had better go to the Governor.’ The ship was obliged to sail, and consequently the thief was released. It might be expected that a Consul would have taken the prosecution in hand himself upon the recorded evidence of the ship’s officers.

the other an absence of sympathy. It is only fair to remember that social feeling in England draws a line between commercial and official life; and in such a case as the Consular Service the division may be accentuated owing to the want of unity between the Legation (Political) and the Consular (Commercial) Services. In point of fact it is difficult to see any real difference, but it is made and it is felt. We are a commercial people. Our diplomacy must be a commercial diplomacy, and the feeling gathers strength that the success of other nations may be due to the fact that they give their merchants more consideration diplomatically.

The endurance of the merchants is not entirely commendable. The ass, we know, is a patient animal, but others get over the ground quicker, all the quicker for being well treated. Now and again a merchant complains, and a little drama ensues between Moorish cunning, Consular compliancy, and the aroused British trader.

‘The whole Consular Service requires overhauling as much as the War Office,’ said a merchant, smarting under a recent rebuff. ‘There should be a commercial *attaché* to the Legation, chosen because of his thorough knowledge of commercial affairs.’ Such a man would be difficult to find, but not impossible, if the entire service and its policy were changed. In commerce and war there is a singular resemblance in the methods which may be employed; and if in such a case as Morocco the several branches of the Legation, the Consular Service, and the unpaid Vice-Consuls and clerks, could unite and be treated all together and upon the same terms as one service, there would develop a future and the right men would follow. It is the long lane walled in down which no man of ability will travel. In commerce men require to be no less enterprising, no less bold, no less patient, no less enduring, than in war. In both there is the same need of a permanent base, and a staff thoroughly equipped and responsible to the country. ‘As a wilderness,’

says Mahan of war, 'gives place to civilization, as means of communication multiply, as roads are opened, rivers bridged, the operations of war become easier, more rapid, more extensive; but the principles to which they must be conformed remain the same.' If we replace the word 'war' by 'commerce' the passage reads equally well.

Such drastic remedies as 'clearing away wholesale, root and branch,' all Moorish officials would be very impolitic. Reforms, instead of aiming at the Court, should have commenced upon the seaboard, using the coastal towns as bases, and advancing as opportunity offered. Granting the doubtful point of the Sultan's capability of grasping reform, it is clear that his difficulty would be to control his officials; and if we insist on treaties which touch on the administration, we cannot be sure that his Kaids will administer according to the treaties thirty miles inland. The improvements at the ports might have been effected by paying over to the Sultan and the officials a liberal share of the increased earnings. The opportunity offered by Protection should have been grasped, and an agreement based on an annual payment to the Kaid of the district and the Governor of the town whereby no inhabitant should be imprisoned in the port without the consent of the British Consul on the spot. The Consul should have been given the assistance of a capable paid secretary to attend the Bashaw's Court and proffer advice. His qualifications should include a University degree, a membership of the English Bar, a knowledge of mercantile law, and a fluency in native Arabic. The port officials should collect all dues and taxes under British supervision.

At first the Moors would have required pressure to keep to such terms, but as time went on and they experienced the advantages of law, order, flourishing trade and agriculture, security, good roads and sanitation, and found that their religion and law were unassailed, they would have been

anxious to extend the system, and a body of trained officials would have been gradually formed, growing richer on improved administration.

In Marakish the Moors were ready to grant any terms asked by Great Britain, and sound diplomacy would have taken advantage of this and asked precisely as much as could be certainly enforced. With so flagrant an abuse as the advance to the oases of Tafilat, France could have offered no valid objection to our creating what would amount to treaty ports for the security of our trade on the seaboard, especially in consideration of the infinitely larger interests of Great Britain. The Moors would have accepted and tolerated the Christians as assistants and advisers, knowing that they were physically incapable of withstanding France ; and as the dollars came in, with now and then a bonus, and as they found small-pox and plague less violent, and that their condition contrasted favourably with those ports which were not treaty ports, factions and intrigues—the curse of Islam—would wear out, and even Mahdis come to be regarded as bores and impossible people.

The chief objection to such a policy would be the danger of imitating too closely what has been done elsewhere. Our Empire has taught us the difficulty of environment, and how perilous it is to import a law or institution from one province of the Empire into another. A thing which may be as bad as possible in one country may be the best arrangement possible elsewhere, and the reason is that environment assists or repudiates the digestion of the law. The mistake which missionaries and philanthropists make is in singling out features and ignoring their environment. They go into a country and lay hold of something which shocks one side of their disposition, and straightway they return to Exeter Hall and raise a howl of virtuous indignation.

It is difficult to define the effect of philanthropic or religious feeling upon political issues. Those who exalt their

ideals of life into flimsy transcendentalism which admits nothing practical, and sets no limits to an exaltation of perfection as unnatural as it is impossible, are at total variance with all the world. The fretful complaints of these people tend to sharpen and aggravate circumstances in proportion as possibility has been misconstrued by them. But is it, after all, due to religion, this modern political doctrine which obscures the use of peace and war, substitutes hollow cant for sound argument, a whining threnody on humanity for able criticism, and feigns pious horror and righteous scorn of a civilization promoted by the natural means of commercial enterprise and trade? There is a peace party which benefits by living under the protection of a strong navy and army, which some people would be glad to see deported to an island where their defence would depend solely on themselves. There are believers in 'universal humanity' and the general 'brotherhood of man' who ignore the training of history, the teaching of science, the divisions of races and languages, the grouping into classes, the advancement by form and custom, the instruction of men and nations by the constant struggle for existence implied by earning our daily bread, and the energetic determination to be justly ruled—in a word, all that makes human life human; who pose as lovers of humanity and are yet at variance with all that is real and best in human nature.

The business of successful government is a compromise. Even in this pattern kingdom it cannot be said that we get further than an approximation, and in the provinces of our Empire the choice often lies between two evils. Our rule at its best is one of modification. An endeavour has to be made to ascertain what tribal government, what religious form, what industry or trade, what national custom, there may be upon which we can graft new forms.

The semi-republican government of the tribes might offer great opportunities, but to introduce mixed tribunals,

as some people have advocated, would prove an unmixed evil. This scheme included the appointment by each of the Great Powers in rotation of a judge for the civil courts. This would be no development, and would emphasize at once all the evils of the Legations. But the state of the civil courts is deplorable. There was a Moor who had a case against a Jew, and, as he feared the Jew would win it, he presented the judge who was to try the case with a beautiful mirror. The Jew heard of this, so just before the case came on he sent the judge a very fine mule. The Moor conducted his case himself, and commenced with a long and eloquent speech, full of metaphor, and concluded by telling the judge that the justice of his cause was as clear as the beautiful mirror he had given him. 'That is very true,' said the judge, 'but since then a mule came along and smashed that mirror.'

Some of the merchants who had ceased to trouble the Consul approached the Moors themselves with certain suggestions concerning the state of the ports. It may have cost them money; if so, the speculation was a fair one. Fruit and potatoes were a point in exports, and the freeing of the coastal ports for cereals another, and such improvement of the landing as an increase of lighters and the provision of three tug-boats, to be used wherever the merchants required them; these were the chief features of interest in M'nebbi's mission to St. James's.

But it can scarcely be credited that any European Government would hazard the tying up of commercial facilities with internal reforms. It was no case of any reform movement at all, though it may have been a bold stroke on the part of M'nebbi to pose as a reformer, in order to secure the sympathy of England. Instead of utilizing her merchants and pressing for reforms at the ports which she could have supervised and supported very cheaply, England insisted upon prison and fiscal reform in the interior, ignoring the

total absence of any reliable native administrators. The Howard Association bustled into the press with 'a communication from the Foreign Office . . . reporting that reforms in the administration of Moorish prisons are to be carried out immediately.' A lenient scheme for taxation was also formulated. The Kaid's were no longer to collect the taxes; special appointments were to be made—to be checked by inspectors—and receipts were to be given for all taxes paid.

The state of affairs in Morocco became fairly kaleidoscopic. Sid Fedool Gharnit intrigued for the downfall of M'nebbi, and when the Envoy reached Mazagan, on his return from St. James's, no guns boomed a salute, and the Governor handed him a letter from the Sultan informing him that he was no longer Minister for War, and must consider himself under arrest and remain in Mazagan.

With characteristic energy M'nebbi walked out of the Governor's camp that night, mounted a horse, and rode straight to Marakish, accomplishing the journey in an incredibly short time. The entrance to the palace from M'nebbi's residence had been closed and sealed. But either struck by the rapidity and daring of his Minister, or curious to hear the latest news from Europe, the Sultan received him for a conference of some hours' duration, and reinstated him as Minister for War.

Sid Gharnit, backed by the religious order of the Tayeb, held his ground. The charges against M'nebbi were numerous. He was accused of withholding in part the treasure of Hadj Moktar, the late Grand Vizier, instead of handing it over to the Sultan. This he explained by showing how the money had been spent in the Sultan's service in Europe, and a ship, laden like a Noah's Ark, was even then at Mazagan containing lions and wild beasts, besides pianos, automobile cars, reaping and threshing machines, and other 'toys.' The next important charge against M'nebbi was

that he had acted without consulting the Sultan, and this charge was, in a measure, well founded. But it is customary for Ministers in Morocco to act without referring details to the Sultan.

M'nebbi fought with all his natural courage. The reforms he had promised were proceeded with. Letters were posted permitting the exportation of fruit and potatoes. The agreement was ratified as to the tug-boats and certain improvements in the port of Mogador. These items, together with the coastal export of cereals, appeared to pass with little or no comment in Marakish.

It was very different, however, when the Umanas were appointed to collect the taxes, and the Kaids saw their chance of gain vanishing. With the country people the news was received with satisfaction, approaching enthusiasm, especially in the oppressed district of Rahamna. The point on which events finally turned was whether the Sultan would leave Marakish for Fez, and place himself practically in the hands of the mosque and the Wazan influence. But wherever he goes he is surrounded by religious fanatics (a Sultan would scarcely be acceptable were he not personally somewhat fanatic), and his mind fed with the lying reports of conspirators, in a land where the intelligence of all men is effeminated by intrigue.

Among the loyal and peaceful tribes the new system of taxation was gradually applied, but with the strange result that the authorities in charge of enforcing the reforms did their best to contravene every point, so that in many places the new system became totally discredited—a disappointment to some, a byword and a laughing-stock to others.

No one stopped to consider what India would be were the natives expected to carry out reforms unaided by British administrators.

It was an occasion for testing the reality of the Sultan's goodness, and the soundness of his views, his Christian

ideas, and, above all, his power to govern. The occasion showed us a despot annoyed on the old score of money reported to be purloined from his treasury—money obtained by customary oppression—issuing flats with the delicious inconsequence of a Nebuchadnezzar. Finding that to fail in carrying out the reforms promised would discredit him in European eyes, he summoned the Kaid, and in M'nebbi's presence addressed them collectively, speaking with great dignity and severity, ordering them to cease from oppression and not allow themselves to be squeezed.

It was a romantic and beautiful spectacle, the young Sultan posing as a reformer, in his simple flowing white drapery, with all his Oriental dignity and charm of manner, and the subtle gift, which is so common to highly religious natures everywhere, of assuming the rôle of a counsel of perfection exactly according to the standpoint of the most influential spectators. The stage effect was admirable, and the bare fact was concealed completely that the Sultan was actually playing for the maintenance of his throne by securing British sympathy, and probably prompted by others, who saw if he were squeezed out of existence they must go with him. It was just a significant touch that, of the many Western inventions the Sultan is desirous to introduce into his country, machine-guns and arms of precision were prominent, and apparently appreciated by the Moors.

But a hint from the outer world as to reforms damped the intrigue against M'nebbi. The Sultan, is after all, an autocrat who disposes of the lives of his people as seems good to his holy judgment. Some Sultans have been more cruel than others, while a few have been almost capable of benevolent rule under pressure of some leading idea or fear of some strong adversary. Reform therefore became the fashionable topic in the Shereefian Court. Taken as a preventative against the French, it might have gone the

length of turning out the Moors on Fridays in top-hats and black coats. The Sultan's progress to Rabat was glorious. He paid for all the provisions on the way, which might have been necessary, seeing that the country was suffering from a slight famine, and he paid out of his own treasury with money which, like all the funds of his lavish expenditure, is drawn together by cruelty and oppression.

But he was on the top of the wave, having sent a strong army before him into the north, the country of the Wazans and the hill tribes, on the excellent excuse afforded him by the Spanish demand for punishment. Thus he would not fear rousing the fanaticism of the mosque by his many inventions, or the intrigue of the enemies of his house, while he aired his smattering of civilized notions on the seaboard at Rabat.

It will be interesting to see how he will reconcile his notions of reform with the fact of his own autocracy when he is brought into collision with the hill tribes, whose tendencies are republican. Village communities, governed by councils and resting upon custom and tradition, may well reject the rigid law of the Koran as expounded in the commentaries. The worst of our problems in India is a mere flea-bite compared to Sultanate reform in Morocco.

But the Oriental knows more than the Christian about politics. While we are boggling about the morals of politics, the Oriental long ago disposed of any such question. It has always been possible for them to obey the voice of humanity, dictating what things they ought to do. But it is their nature to say, 'I go, sir,' and remain where they are. They will tolerate Abdul Azziz and his reform as long as they think he is only saying, 'I go, sir.' But were he to attempt to 'go,' with him it would fare worse than with M'nebbi, for the rôle of this 'engaging young man' would terminate in a long nap after a cup of coffee.

In M'nebbi's disgrace there is something pathetic. At

the time of writing he is no longer Grand Vizier, and in the East disgrace is seldom retrieved. The man who was shown London, and who promised in the heart of the Empire reforms which to his dazzled eyes seemed easy then, came back to find these reforms turned against him as arguments pleasing to the fanatical party and providing France with a ready weapon against a strong Grand Vizier.

Like many other natives, he may believe that England was right in the main, but what idea he may form of her methods we had better not inquire, especially if the strictures of the philanthropists, who made the conditions too hard for him, and then blamed him for his disgrace, reach his ears. They pointed to his low origin, to his merciless treatment of adversaries as he carved his way to power and influence, and implied that he was no reformer, that one Grand Vizier was the same as another, and that he had 'vested interests in keeping things as they are.'

The precise position of the Consular Service is similar to a Permanent Staff to the Legation, and part of the Consular business is to act as Information Bureau to the Foreign Office. Apparently it is a fraction of the institution by which we are really governed—namely, the Permanent Staff—and the source of our foreign policy, the Intelligence Department.

The members of the Permanent Staff in the departments cannot be haled before the public. No names are publicly affixed to the advice they tender. No one knows how much they suppress or pigeon-hole, or what use is made of the information they possess. They act with an eye to a possible change of the Ministry, and if they sometimes prevent extreme action, it is useless to look to them for reform. A compact band of small men, with minds cramped by office routine, strongly imbued with the importance of tradition and red tape, they must perforce cling to their stools, seeing that only in very rare instances would they have the ability

to succeed in trades or professions. How can we expect from them a grand commercial Imperial policy?

The theory of German rule is that the Emperor reigns and the Ministers do his will. People differ as to whether Russia is an autocracy or a bureaucracy, but no one doubts the unity and continuity of her policy. Republics are supposed to express the will of the people. We believe that our people are led by the superior wisdom of our rulers. The country believes in Cabinets, and if things go wrong the Cabinet is knocked down and built up again. But the Ministers depend on the Permanent Staff, being most of them wholly ignorant of the departments which they are supposed to direct; and were the Cabinet, which is only a committee, to be abolished, the affairs of the country would continue to be run by the Permanent Staff. It is the Permanent Staff, not the Privy Council, to which Ministers look for advice as to their policy.

The children of this world make to themselves friends as prudential considerations dictate, and though people at home may be slow in realizing the unpalatable truth, there is a population in the world which has learnt the fact that 'it does not pay to be British.' British subjects suffer because they are British, and British authorities permit it with callous indifference. This treachery—this want of frank friendship and definite aim—has lost us loyal support, and converted wavering friends into decided foes, nor has it conciliated a single enemy. 'Perfide Albion' is not a meaningless term. We are perfidious to those who are most loyal to us. There is nothing manly, there is nothing gentlemanly, in this policy. It is shifty and threadbare and abject—down at the heels and shabby. It lives on expedients. We even go to war as if we were a State bankrupt in all things but the lives of brave men. Our Government cannot even get drunk like gentlemen, but must 'send round the corner for two pennyworth of gin' at a time.

And the heavy score which mounts up at this entertainment of petty flashes is paid at last by the much-enduring commerce and industry of the country.

One more instance of Western diplomacy (*sic*) came under my notice. In Azila a woman and a boy of the lowest class of Spaniards were stolen by a hill tribe and taken away to the mountains. As they were Spanish, Spain took a lofty attitude, demanded a huge indemnity and the punishment of the tribes. She was only able to do this with the consent of the Powers. About the same time that her man-of-war sailed from Cadiz with sealed orders, a Spanish convict who escaped from Ceuta stabbed a Moorish peasant at Tetuan. But no indemnity was asked and no punishment threatened for this crime. Under European compulsion, the Sultan had no choice but to fit out an army to carry fire and sword through the tribe and to 'squeeze' the indemnity out of the unfortunate peasants. There was no demand for inquiry. Spaniards generally in Morocco are a low and criminal class, and it is at least open to surmise that the captives, if they were not stolen with the connivance of townspeople, probably friends or relatives, found themselves in a congenial situation as dancers to the tribe.*

Such strange things happen in Morocco that it would be interesting to know who the parties were most closely concerned in the affair and what money changed hands over it. Outwardly all we know is that Spain was praised for her action, and by no one more cordially than Great Britain in the columns of the *Times*. What the Moors thought is not reported. So at last the Powers were united—united in backing Spain.

It was a beautiful instance of unity. All Christianity joined hands; not even the Czar of Russia or the President

* The Moorish Government, on October 31, paid to the Spanish Minister at Tangiers an indemnity of 30,000 dollars for the abduction of the Spanish captives by the Kabyles, together with a further sum of 1,600 dollars as compensation for the parents.

of the United States held back. 'The representatives of all the Powers supported Spain.' And this unity was not to obtain a single reform. It was to secure the payment of an indemnity to a needy, greedy, corrupt old country, and the wholesale murder of a mountain tribe for a single action far less criminal than thousands which take place every night in Paris, London, and Madrid.

Could Western diplomacy have found no higher common ground of accord and assent? Here the East, weakened as it is by the simple savagery of Africa, offered a chance for the solution of problems which render the Mediterranean a sea of danger, by the political extension of those commercial laws which are the best basis of understanding between all people, and whose promulgation in the councils of the world is the natural aim of true civilization.

THE END

MOROCCO

French Railways
Boundary between Morocco and French Territory
as given in a French map in 1888.

MADEIRA

ISLES

(Port.)

CANARY ISLANDS

Ferro (Hierro)

March, 1902.

Mr. Edward Arnold's New and Popular Books.

Telegrams :
' Scholarly, London.'

37 Bedford Street,
Strand, London.

CROSS-BENCH VIEWS OF CURRENT CHURCH QUESTIONS.

By H. HENSLEY HENSON,
CANON OF WESTMINSTER AND RECTOR OF ST. MARGARET'S.

Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.

A RIDE IN MOROCCO AMONG BELIEVERS AND TRADERS.

By FRANCES MACNAB,
AUTHOR OF 'ON VELDT AND FARM,' ETC.

With Illustrations and Map. Demy 8vo. 15s.

FROM THE CONTENTS.

The Road to Tetuan—Moorish Interior—A Night at the Kasbah Fondak—A Ride down the Coast—The Cave of Hercules—Phœnician Ruins—The City of El Kasar—The Bashaw's Harem—In the House of a Shereef—Village Life—The Lagoons—The Slave-market—Prisoners at the Kasbah—A Moorish Feast—Child Marriages—Kaid Maclean—Some Notables in Marakish—Morocco bindings—Sir C. Euan Smith—Sale of Governor's Wives—The Idiosyncrasies of a Caravan—The Fighting Days of Saffi, etc.

SIAM IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY,

BEING THE EXPERIENCES AND IMPRESSIONS OF A BRITISH OFFICIAL.

By J. G. D. CAMPBELL,

ONE OF HIS MAJESTY'S INSPECTORS OF SCHOOLS, AND RECENTLY EDUCATIONAL ADVISER TO
THE SIAMESE GOVERNMENT.

With sixteen full-page Illustrations and a Map.
One volume. Demy 8vo.

FINLAND : Its Public and Private Economy.

By N. C. FREDERIKSEN,

FORMERLY PROFESSOR OF POLITICAL ECONOMY IN COPENHAGEN UNIVERSITY.

With Map. Crown 8vo., 6s.

A New and Cheaper Edition of this important work, thoroughly revised.

RIGHTS AND WRONGS OF THE TRANSVAAL WAR.

By E. T. COOK.

FOURTH EDITION, REVISED. *One volume, crown 8vo., 6s.*

SIR EDWARD GREY, in the September *National Review*, says: 'Now we have a satisfactory statement to which to refer the world. In future years, when historians come to write of the war, they may find in this book the most valuable contemporary authority on which to form an opinion.'

'Mr. Cook's book is one which every Englishman who takes an interest in the maintenance of a standard of rectitude in public affairs should read, and read with care.'—*Times*.

A New and Cheaper Edition, with an Additional Chapter.

PICTURES AND PROBLEMS FROM LONDON POLICE COURTS.

By THOMAS HOLMES.

Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

LINKS WITH THE PAST.

By MRS. CHARLES BAGOT.

Demy 8vo., with Photogravure Portrait, 16s. THIRD IMPRESSION.

'These "Links with the Past" are well worth reading, for not only do they introduce you to many agreeable personalities, but they illumine in unexpected quarters a past that is fast vanishing beyond the reach of personal recollections.'—*Morning Post*.

'Few books of its kind that have lately appeared have been so entertaining and so full of interest as this, which, while it only professes to offer passing glimpses of bygone days, is a far more trustworthy and vivid record of social life during the greater part of the last century than many works of greater pretensions.'—*World*.

'Mrs. Bagot has had all the advantages which a long life and the best society give to the memoir writer. Add to these an excellent memory, keen perceptions, and a decided gift of expression, and we have all the materials for a most pleasant *pot-pourri*.'—*Times*.

'Everyone who appreciates a volume of well-bred political and social gossip ought to read Mrs. Bagot's "Links with the Past."'—*Standard*.

'Rich and suggestive as this entertaining book is, it is clear that the author is not merely a keen observer of life and manners, but that she has enjoyed opportunities of the social kind that do not fall to many.'—*Westminster Gazette*.

TROOPER 8,008 I.Y.

By the Hon. SIDNEY PEEL,

BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

With 16 Illustrations from Photographs, and a Map, demy 8vo., 7s. 6d.

SIXTH IMPRESSION.

'We congratulate Mr. Peel most heartily on his frank and manly book. That it will obtain a very large number of readers we do not doubt, for it is a fascinating record of service in perhaps the most interesting body of troops that took part in the war. In his book we get war as seen from the ranks, recorded not only by a singularly able and cultivated man, but by one who had plenty of experience of men and cities, and one who had a first-hand acquaintance of generals and politicians before he went campaigning.'—*Spectator*.

'This book seems to us to be perhaps the best contribution to the literature of the war that has yet been written. It is a plain soldierly narrative of what the writer actually did and saw, set down in unvarnished language, yet in English which it is a pleasure to read for its straightforward fluency.'—*St. James's Gazette*.

'From first page to last it is a good book.'—*Pilot*.

'A most lively and amusing record.'—*Daily Express*.

'Written in a remarkably easy and interesting manner, leaving one with a vivid impression of what campaigning under present-day conditions really means.'—*Westminster Gazette*.

THE BALANCING OF ENGINES.

By W. E. DALBY, M.A., B.Sc., M.INST.C.E., M.I.M.E.,
PROFESSOR OF MECHANICAL ENGINEERING AND APPLIED MATHEMATICS IN THE CITY AND
GUILDS OF LONDON TECHNICAL COLLEGE, FINSBURY.

Demy 8vo., with 173 Illustrations, 10s. 6d. net.

A HANDBOOK ON FERMENTATION AND THE FERMENTATION INDUSTRIES.

By CHARLES G. MATTHEWS.

Crown 8vo., fully Illustrated, 7s. 6d. net.

HUMAN EMBRYOLOGY AND MORPHOLOGY.

By A. KEITH, M.D., F.R.C.S. ENG.,
LECTURER ON ANATOMY AT THE LONDON HOSPITAL MEDICAL COLLEGE.

With nearly 250 Illustrations demy 8vo., 12s. 6d. net.

A TEXT-BOOK OF ZOOLOGY.

By G. P. MUDGE, A.R.C.Sc. LOND.,
LECTURER ON BIOLOGY AT THE LONDON SCHOOL OF MEDICINE FOR WOMEN, AND THE
POLYTECHNIC INSTITUTE, REGENT STREET.

With about 100 original Illustrations, crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.

THE PHYSIOLOGICAL ACTION OF DRUGS.

AN INTRODUCTION TO PRACTICAL PHARMACOLOGY.

By M. S. PEMBREY, M.A., M.D.,
JOINT LECTURER ON PHYSIOLOGY IN GUY'S HOSPITAL MEDICAL SCHOOL,

AND

C. D. F. PHILLIPS, M.D., LL.D.,
EXAMINER IN MATERIA MEDICA AND THERAPEUTICS IN ABERDEEN UNIVERSITY.

Fully Illustrated, demy 8vo., 4s. 6d. net.

PHOTOTHERAPY.

By N. R. FINSEN.

Translated by J. H. SEQUEIRA, M.D.

Demy 8vo., with Illustrations, 4s. 6d. net.

CONTENTS.—I. The Chemical Rays of Light and Smallpox. II. Light as a Stimulant. III. Treatment of Lupus Vulgaris by concentrated Chemical Rays.

PHYSICAL DETERMINATIONS.

Laboratory Instructions for the Determination of Physical Quantities connected with General
Physics, Heat, Electricity and Magnetism, Light and Sound.

By W. R. KELSEY, B.Sc., A.I.E.E.

Crown 8vo., cloth, 4s. 6d.

NEW NOVELS.

Price Six Shillings each.

THE FIERY DAWN.

By M. E. COLERIDGE,
AUTHOR OF 'THE KING WITH TWO FACES.'

CYNTHIA'S WAY.

By MRS. ALFRED SIDGWICK,
AUTHOR OF 'THE GRASSHOPPERS,' 'THE INNER SHRINE,' ETC.
[Third Impression.]

THE ARBITER.

By MRS. HUGH BELL,
AUTHOR OF 'THE STORY OF URSULA.'

MR. ELLIOTT: a Story of Factory Life.

By ISABELLA O. FORD,
AUTHOR OF 'ON THE THRESHOLD,' 'MISS BLAKE OF MONKSHALTON,' ETC.

T' BACCA QUEEN.

By THEODORA WILSON.

THE BETTALEY JEWELS.

By E. M. BALFOUR BROWNE.

HALF MY LIFE.

By CAPTAIN W. T. HICKMAN.

CASTING OF NETS.

By RICHARD BAGOT. [Ninth Impression.]

RED POTTAGE.

By MARY CHOLMONDELEY. [Thirteenth Impression.]

THE KING WITH TWO FACES.

By M. E. COLERIDGE. [Eighth Impression.]

Price Three Shillings and Sixpence.

TWO BABES IN THE CITY.

By CHRISTINE SETON AND ESTRA WILBRAHAM.

ESSEX HOUSE PRESS PUBLICATIONS.

MR. EDWARD ARNOLD has much pleasure in calling attention to the fact that almost without exception these interesting books have all been bought up and become out of print before publication, while one or two that have found their way into the sale-rooms have commanded a high premium.

These books are printed at Essex House, on the presses used by the late Mr. William Morris at the Kelmscott Press, which were purchased by the Guild of Handicraft. Members of Mr. Morris's staff are also retained at the Essex House Press, and it is the hope of the Guild of Handicraft by this means to continue in some measure the tradition of good printing and fine workmanship which William Morris revived.

Subscribers to the complete series of Essex House Publications are given priority for any new book issued, and the number of subscribers is constantly increasing.

Among the volumes expected to be published during the coming season are the following :

Spenser's Epithalamion. The fourth book in the Vellum Series. It contains a Frontispiece by Mr. REGINALD SAVAGE, coloured by hand, and is illuminated throughout with initials in gold and blue. 150 copies. £2 2s.

American Sheaves and English Seed Corn. Being a Series of Essays and Addresses on behalf of the National Trust for Places of Historic Interest and Natural Beauty. By C. R. ASHBEE. Limited to 300 copies. Price 30s. net. Also a cheaper edition, price 3s. 6d.

The Psalms of David : in the Version of the Anglican Prayer Book, but according to the Original Orthography and Arrangement of the Cranmer Bible. Printed in the new Essex House type, with specially designed bloomers and ornaments, and bound in green vellum. Limited editions of 10 copies on vellum at £16 16s. net (all sold), and 250 copies at £4 4s. net (very few left).

The Doings of Death. A Folio Volume of Large Woodcuts. By WILLIAM STRANG. The size of the woodcuts, exclusive of margin, is about 12 inches square. They will be printed in two colours on paper with the Essex House watermark. To be issued loose in portfolio or bound in brown paper wrapper. Limited to 140 copies. Price £6 6s. each. After these are pulled, the blocks will be destroyed. Nearly all are subscribed for.

The Old Palace of Bromley. By ERNEST GODMAN. With an Introduction by C. R. ASHBEE, and fifty illustrations of the architectural work, ceilings, friezes, wood and stone work of the Old Palace.

Issued by arrangement with the Committee for the Survey of the Memorials of Greater London. Limited to 350 copies, of which 200 are for the use of the Committee, leaving 150 for sale. Price 21s. net.

Intending subscribers and persons who desire to receive announcements of the forthcoming publications are recommended to enter their names as soon as possible.

ESSEX HOUSE PRESS PUBLICATIONS.

The Publications already issued are:

1. **Benvenuto Cellini's Treatises on Metal Work and Sculpture.**
By C. R. ASHBEE. 600 copies. A few still left. Price 35s. net.
2. **The Hymn of Bardaisan**, the first Christian Poem, rendered into English verse from the original Syriac, by F. CRAWFORD BURKITT, of Trinity College, Cambridge. 250 copies. *[Out of print.]*
3. **Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress.** Edited from the earlier editions by JANET E. ASHBEE, with a frontispiece by REGINALD SAVAGE. Vellum cover. 750 copies. Price 30s. net.
4. **The Church of Saint Mary Stratford atte Bow.** 250 copies. *[Out of print.]*
5. **Shelley's Adonais.** Vellum series. 50 copies. *[Out of print.]*
6. **Shakespeare's Poems.** 450 copies. *[Out of print.]*
7. **The Eve of St. Agnes.** By JOHN KEATS. Vellum series. 125 copies. Price £2 2s. net. *[Out of print.]*
8. **The Courtyer of Count Baldesar Castilio**, divided into Foure Bookes. Done into Englyshe by THOMAS HOBY. 200 copies. *[Out of print.]*
9. **Gray's Elegy written in a Country Churchyard.** The third of the Vellum Series. 125 copies. *[Out of print.]*
10. **Walt Whitman's Hymn on the Death of Lincoln.** 125 copies. *[Out of print.]*
11. **An Endeavour towards the Teaching of John Ruskin and William Morris.** Being an account of the Work and Aims of the Guild of Handicraft. By C. R. ASHBEE. 250 copies. This is the first book in the new Essex House type. *[Out of print.]*
12. **John Woolman's Journal.** 250 copies. *[Out of print.]*
13. **Erasmus' Praise of Folly.** 250 copies. £3 3s. *[Very few.]*
14. **Penn's Fruits of Solitude.** 250 copies. *[Out of print]*

These volumes are published on behalf of the Essex House Press by Mr. EDWARD ARNOLD, and can be ordered either from him or from any Bookseller.

KING EDWARD THE SEVENTH'S PRAYER-BOOK.

This will be a sumptuous edition of the Book of Common Prayer, which, by gracious permission of His Majesty, will be entitled 'King Edward the Seventh's Prayer-Book.'

The new Prayer-Book will be hand printed at the Essex House Press, and whilst conforming to the Authorized Version will rank, as a piece of typography, with the Great Prayer-Book of Edward VI. It is to be in new type designed by Mr. C. R. Ashbee, with about one hundred and fifty woodcuts, and is to be printed in red and black on Batchelor hand-made paper. There will also probably be a special binding of green vellum with a gold block design and clasps. The preparation of the work is expected to occupy about eighteen months.

The Prayer-Book will be published by his Majesty's printers, Messrs. Eyre and Spottiswoode, acting under the Royal Letters Patent, who will superintend the work of the Essex House Press.

Exceptional circumstances connected with the Book of Common Prayer render it essential that this work, in order to be of historic value, shall be issued with the imprint of the King's printers; but Mr. EDWARD ARNOLD has arranged to secure for subscribers to the Essex House Press publications the first offer of copies, and orders should be sent in before October 31, 1901, after which date such priority cannot be guaranteed.

The edition will be strictly limited to a total of four hundred copies for England and America, at a price of Twelve Guineas (£12 12s.) net, and there will also be five copies on vellum at Forty Pounds (£40) net.

ARNOLD TOYNBEE.

A Reminiscence.

By LORD MILNER, G.C.B.

A New Edition. Crown 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

This little book has been out of print for some years, and has been re-issued in the belief that there still are many who would like to possess it, but have been unable to obtain copies.

'An admirable sketch, at once sympathetic and discriminating, of a very remarkable personality. It is a masterly analysis of a commanding personal influence, and a social force of rare potency and effect.'—*Times*.

'An exquisite appreciation.'—*Daily Chronicle*.

YALE BICENTENNIAL PUBLICATIONS.

DEDICATED TO THE GRADUATES OF YALE UNIVERSITY.

MR. EDWARD ARNOLD has pleasure in announcing the issue of an important series of scientific works in connection with Messrs. Charles Scribner's Sons, of New York.

With the approval of the President and Fellows of Yale University, the series has been prepared by a number of the Professors and Instructors, to be issued in connection with the Bicentennial Anniversary, as a partial indication of the studies in which the University teachers are engaged. The list of volumes includes some of a special and technical nature, others of a more general character. Social Science, History, Literature, Philology, Mathematics, Physical and Mechanical Science are all represented, the object being to illustrate the special function of the University in the discovery and orderly arrangement of knowledge.

Several of the volumes are now ready, and it is hoped that nearly all will be published before the Bicentennial celebration in October.

The Education of the American Citizen. By ARTHUR TWINING HADLEY, LL.D., President. 6s. 6d. net.

Sociology. A Text-Book of the Science of Society. By WILLIAM G. SUMNER, LL.D., Professor of Political and Social Science. 12s. 6d. net.

Two Centuries' Growth of American Law, 1701-1901. By Members of the Law Faculty. 17s. net.

The Confederate States of America, 1861-1865. A Financial and Industrial History of the South during the Civil War. By JOHN CHRISTOPHER SCHWAB, Ph.D., Professor of Political Economy. 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

Essays in Historical Criticism. The Legend of Marcus Whitman, The Authorship of the Federalist; Prince Henry, the Navigator; The Demarcation Line of Pope Alexander VI., etc. By EDWARD GAYLORD BOURNE, Ph.D., Professor of History. 8s. 6d. net.

India, Old and New. By EDWARD WASHBURN HOPKINS, Ph.D., Professor of Sanskrit and Comparative Philology. 10s. 6d. net.

The Great Epic of India. Its Character and Origin. By EDWARD WASHBURN HOPKINS, Ph.D. 8vo. 17s. net.

Life in Greece in the Homeric Age. By THOMAS D. SEYMOUR, LL.D., Professor of Greek.

Plutarch's Themistocles and Aristides. Newly translated, with Introductions and Notes. By B. PERRIN, Ph.D., LL.D., Professor of Greek. 10s. 6d. net.

Historical and Critical Contributions to Biblical Science. By Members of the Biblical and Semitic Faculty. 10s. 6d. net.

YALE BICENTENNIAL PUBLICATIONS—*continued.*

- Biblical Quotations in Old English Prose Writers.** By ALBERT S. COOK, Ph.D., L.H.D., Professor of English. 17s. net.
- Shakespearean Wars.** I. Shakespeare as a Dramatic Artist. By THOMAS R. LOUNSBURY, LL.D., L.H.D., Professor of English. 12s. 6d. net.
- The Gallego-Castilian Court Lyrics of the 14th and 15th Centuries.** By HENRY K. LANG, Ph.D., Professor of Romance Philology. 10s. 6d. net.
- Chapters on Greek Metric.** By THOMAS DWIGHT GOODELL, Ph.D., Professor of Greek. 8vo. 8s. 6d. net.
- On Principles and Methods in Syntax,** with special reference to Latin. By E. P. MORRIS, M.A., Professor of Latin. 8s. 6d. net.
- The Conjunction *Quod* in Republican Latin.** A Contribution to Latin Syntax and Semasiology. By J. W. D. INGERSOLL, Ph.D., Assistant Professor of Latin.
- Five Linguistic Lectures Introductory to the Scientific Study of Language.** By HANNES OERTEL, Ph.D., Professor of Linguistics and Comparative Philology. 12s. 6d. net.
- The Elements of Experimental Phonetics.** By EDWARD W. SCRIPTURE, Ph.D., Assistant Professor of Experimental Psychology. 21s. net.
- Elementary Principles in Statistical Mechanics,** developed with especial reference to the rational foundation of Thermodynamics. By J. WILLARD GIBBS, Ph.D., LL.D., Professor of Mathematical Physics. 10s. 6d. net.
- A Short Treatise on Vector Analysis.** Founded upon Lectures by Professor J. WILLARD GIBBS. Edited, with copious examples, by EDWIN BIDWELL WILSON, B.A., Instructor in Mathematics. 17s. net.
- Light.** By CHARLES S. HASTINGS, Ph.D., Professor of Physics. 8vo. 8s. 6d. net.
- The Mechanics of Engineering.** Vol. I., Kinematics, Statics, and Kinetics. By A. J. DUBOIS, C.E., Ph.D., Professor of Civil Engineering.
- Studies in Evolution.** Being mainly Reprints of Occasional Papers selected from the Publications of the Laboratory of Invertebrate Paleontology, Peabody Museum. By CHARLES EMERSON BEECHER, Ph.D., Professor of Historical Geology. 8vo. 21s. net.
- Contributions to Mineralogy and Petrography from the Laboratories of the Sheffield Scientific School.** Edited by S. L. PENFIELD, M.A., Professor of Mineralogy, and L. V. PIRSSON, Ph.B., Professor of Physical Geology. 8vo. 17s. net.
- Studies in Physiological Chemistry.** Edited by RUSSELL H. CHITTENDEN, Ph.D., Professor of Physiological Chemistry. 17s. net.
- Research Papers from the Kent Chemical Laboratory.** Edited by FRANK AUSTIN GOOCH, Ph.D., Professor of Chemistry. 2 vols. 8vo. 32s. net.
- Studies from the Chemical Laboratory of the Sheffield Scientific School.** Edited by HORACE L. WELLS, M.A., Professor of Analytical Chemistry and Metallurgy. 2 vols. 32s. net.

BIOGRAPHY AND REMINISCENCES.

- Adderley.** FRANCIS: the Little Poor Man of Assisi. By JAMES ADDERLEY. Second Edition. With Portrait. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Adderley.** MONSIEUR VINCENT: a Short Life of St. Vincent de Paul. By JAMES ADDERLEY, Author of 'Stephen Remarx,' etc. With Portrait, 3s. 6d.
- Alexander.** RECOLLECTIONS OF A HIGHLAND SUBALTERN during the Campaigns of the 93rd Highlanders in India, under Colin Campbell, Lord Clyde, in 1857-1859. By Lieutenant-Colonel W. GORDON ALEXANDER. Illustrations and Maps. Demy 8vo., cloth, 16s.
- Arnold.** PASSAGES IN A WANDERING LIFE. By THOMAS ARNOLD, M.A. Demy 8vo., with Portrait, 12s. 6d.
- Bagot.** LINKS WITH THE PAST. By Mrs. CHARLES BAGOT. (See page 5.)
- Boyle.** THE RECOLLECTIONS OF THE DEAN OF SALISBURY. By the Very Rev. G. D. BOYLE, Dean of Salisbury. With Photogravure Portrait. Second Edition. One vol., demy 8vo., cloth, 16s.
- Clough.** A MEMOIR OF ANNE J. CLOUGH, Principal of Newnham College, Cambridge. By her Niece, BLANCHE A. CLOUGH. With Portraits. 8vo., 12s. 6d.
- De Vere.** RECOLLECTIONS OF AUBREY DE VERE. Third Edition, with Portrait. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- Fenton.** THE JOURNAL OF MRS. FENTON IN INDIA AND THE COLONIES, 1826-1830. 8vo., 8s. 6d. net.
- Hare.** MARIA EDGEWORTH: her Life and Letters. Edited by AUGUSTUS J. C. HARE, Author of 'The Story of Two Noble Lives,' etc. With Portraits. Two vols., crown 8vo., 16s. net.
- Hervey.** HUBERT HERVEY, STUDENT AND IMPERIALIST. By the Right Hon. EARL GREY. Demy 8vo., Illustrated, 7s. 6d.
- Hole.** THE MEMORIES OF DEAN HOLE. By the Very Rev. S. REYNOLDS HOLE, Dean of Rochester. With Illustrations from Sketches by Leech and Thackeray. Popular Edition. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Hole.** MORE MEMORIES: Being Thoughts about England spoken in America. By Dean HOLE. With Frontispiece. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- Hole.** A LITTLE TOUR IN AMERICA. By Dean HOLE. Illustrated. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- Hole.** A LITTLE TOUR IN IRELAND. By 'OXONIAN' (Dean HOLE). Illustrated by JOHN LEECH. Large crown 8vo., 6s.
- Holmes.** PICTURES AND PROBLEMS FROM LONDON POLICE COURTS. (See p. 2.)
- Holland.** LETTERS OF MARY SIBYLLA HOLLAND. Selected and edited by her Son, BERNARD HOLLAND. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

- Jowett.** BENJAMIN JOWETT, MASTER OF BALLIOL. A Personal Memoir. By the Hon. L. A. TOLLEMACHE. Fourth Edition, with portrait. Cloth, 3s. 6d.
- Lake.** MEMORIALS OF THE VERY REV. W. C. LAKE, D.D., Dean of Durham. (See page 4.)
- Le Fanu.** SEVENTY YEARS OF IRISH LIFE. By the late W. R. LE FANU. Popular Edition. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Macaulay.** THE LIFE AND CORRESPONDENCE OF ZACHARY MACAULAY. By Viscountess KNUTSFORD. With Portrait. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- Macdonald.** THE MEMOIRS OF THE LATE SIR JOHN A. MACDONALD, G.C.B., First Prime Minister of Canada. Edited by JOSEPH POPE, his Private Secretary. With Portraits. Two vols., demy 8vo., 32s.
- Marson.** HUGH OF LINCOLN. By CHARLES MARSON, Vicar of Hambridge, Taunton. Elegantly bound, with Portrait. Cloth, 3s. 6d.
- Merivale.** THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF DEAN MERIVALE. With Selections from his Correspondence. With Portrait, demy 8vo., 16s.
- Milner.** ARNOLD TOYNBEE. (See page 10.)
- Morley.** THE LIFE OF HENRY MORLEY, LL.D., Professor of English Literature at University College, London. By the Rev. H. S. SOLLY, M.A. With two Portraits. 8vo., 12s. 6d.
- Mott.** A MINGLED YARN. The Autobiography of EDWARD SPENCER MOTT (NATHANIEL GUBBINS). Author of 'Cakes and Ale,' etc. Large crown 8vo., 12s. 6d.
- Pasley.** A MEMOIR OF ADMIRAL SIR T. S. PASLEY, BART. By LOUISA M. S. PASLEY. With Frontispiece. Demy 8vo., cloth 14s.
- Pigou.** PHASES OF MY LIFE. By the Very Rev. FRANCIS PIGOU, Dean of Bristol. Sixth Edition. With Portrait. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Rochefort.** THE ADVENTURES OF MY LIFE. By HENRI ROCHEFORT. Second Edition. Two vols., large crown 8vo., 25s.
- Roebuck.** THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY AND LETTERS of the Right Hon. JOHN ARTHUR ROEBUCK, Q.C., M.P. Edited by ROBERT EADON LEADER. With two Portraits. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- Stevenson.** ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON. By WALTER RALEIGH, Professor of English Literature in the University of Glasgow. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.
- Tollemache.** TALKS WITH MR. GLADSTONE. By the Hon. L. A. TOLLEMACHE. With a Portrait of Mr. Gladstone. Large crown 8vo., 6s.
- Twining.** RECOLLECTIONS OF LIFE AND WORK. Being the Autobiography of LOUISA TWINING. One vol., 8vo., cloth, 15s.

THEOLOGY.

- Henson.** CROSS-BENCH VIEWS OF CHURCH QUESTIONS.
(See p. 1.)
- Hole.** FAITH WHICH WORKETH BY LOVE. A Sermon preached after the funeral of the late Duchess of Teck. Vellum, 1s. net.
- Holland.** ESSENTIALS IN RELIGION. Sermons preached in Canterbury Cathedral. By Canon F. J. HOLLAND. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Onyx.** A REPORTED CHANGE IN RELIGION. By ONYX. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
-

HISTORY.

- Belloc.** PARIS: A History of the City from the Earliest Times to the Present Day. By HILAIRE BELLOC, Author of 'Danton,' etc. One vol., large crown 8vo., with Maps, 7s. 6d.
- Benson and Tatham.** MEN OF MIGHT. Studies of Great Characters. By A. C. BENSON, M.A., and H. F. W. TATHAM, M.A., Assistant Masters at Eton College. Third Edition. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.
- Cook.** RIGHTS AND WRONGS OF THE TRANSVAAL WAR.
(See page 2.)
- Fisher.** FINLAND AND THE TSARS. By JOSEPH R. FISHER, B.A. With Supplementary Chapters on the Events of 1900. Demy 8vo., 12s. 6d.
- Frederiksen.** FINLAND: Its Public and Private Economy. (See page 2.)
- Gardner.** FRIENDS OF THE OLDEN TIME. By ALICE GARDNER, Lecturer in History at Newnham College, Cambridge. Third Edition. Illustrated, 2s. 6d.
- Gardner.** ROME: THE MIDDLE OF THE WORLD. By ALICE GARDNER. Second Edition. Illustrated, 3s. 6d.
- Holland.** IMPERIUM ET LIBERTAS. (See page 4.)
- Milner.** ENGLAND IN EGYPT. By LORD MILNER of St. James and Capetown, High Commissioner for South Africa. With an additional chapter by CLINTON DAWKINS. Tenth edition. Revised, with Maps. 6s.
- Odysseus.** TURKEY IN EUROPE. By ODYSSEUS. With Maps. 1 vol., demy 8vo., 16s.
- Oman.** A HISTORY OF ENGLAND. By CHARLES OMAN, Deputy Professor (Chichele) of Modern History in the University of Oxford; Fellow of All Souls' College, and Lecturer in History at New College, Oxford; Author of 'Warwick the Kingmaker,' 'A History of Greece,' etc. Crown 8vo., cloth, 5s.
- Also in two parts, 3s. each. Part I., to A.D. 1603; Part II., from 1603 to present time. And in three Divisions: Div. I., to 1307, 2s.; Div. II., 1307-1688, 2s.; Div. III., 1688 to present time, 2s. 6d.

Oman. ENGLAND IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY. By CHARLES OMAN. 1 vol., crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

Oman. SEVEN ROMAN STATESMEN. (See page 3.)

Price. A SHORT HISTORY OF BRITISH COMMERCE AND INDUSTRY. By L. L. PRICE, M.A., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

Ransome. THE BATTLES OF FREDERICK THE GREAT. Extracted from Carlyle's 'History of Frederick the Great,' and edited by the late CYRIL RANSOME, M.A., Professor of History at the Yorkshire College, Leeds. With numerous Illustrations by ADOLPH MENZEL. Square 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Rendel. NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE: Its Municipal Origin and Growth. By the HON. DAPHNE RENDEL. Illustrated. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

LITERATURE AND CRITICISM.

Bell. KLEINES HAUSTHEATER. Fifteen Little Plays in German for Children. By Mrs. HUGH BELL. Crown 8vo., cloth, 2s.

Butler. SELECT ESSAYS OF SAINTE BEUVE. Chiefly bearing on English Literature. Translated by A. J. BUTLER, Translator of 'The Memoirs of Baron Marbot.' One vol., 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

Collingwood. THORSTEIN OF THE MERE: a Saga of the Northmen in Lakeland. By W. G. COLLINGWOOD, Author of 'Life of John Ruskin,' etc. With Illustrations. Price 10s. 6d.

Ellacombe. THE PLANT-LORE AND GARDEN-CRAFT OF SHAKESPEARE. By HENRY N. ELLACOMBE, M.A., Vicar of Bitton. Illustrated by Major E. B. RICKETTS. Large crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.

Essex House Press Publications. (See page 8.)

Fleming. THE ART OF READING AND SPEAKING. By the Rev. Canon FLEMING, Vicar of St. Michael's, Chester Square. Fifth Edition. Cloth, 3s. 6d.

Goschen. THE CULTIVATION AND USE OF IMAGINATION. By the Right Hon. GEORGE JOACHIM GOSCHEN. Crown 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

Harrison. STUDIES IN EARLY VICTORIAN LITERATURE. By FREDERIC HARRISON, M.A., Author of 'The Choice of Books,' etc. New and Cheaper Edition. Large crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

Hughes. DICKENS AS AN EDUCATOR. By J. L. HUGHES, Inspector of Schools, Toronto; Author of 'Froebel's Educational Laws.' Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s.

Kuhns. THE TREATMENT OF NATURE IN DANTE'S 'DIVINA COMMEDIA.' By L. OSCAR KUHN, Professor in Wesleyan University, Middleton, U.S.A. Crown 8vo., cloth, 5s.

- Lang.** LAMB'S ADVENTURES OF ULYSSES. With an Introduction by ANDREW LANG. Square 8vo., cloth, 1s. 6d. Also the Prize Edition, gilt edges, 2s.
- Maud.** WAGNER'S HEROES. By CONSTANCE MAUD. Illustrated by H. GRANVILLE FELL. Third Edition, crown 8vo., 5s.
- Maud.** WAGNER'S HEROINES. By CONSTANCE MAUD. Illustrated by W. T. MAUD. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 5s.
- Nicklin.** PRIMER OF ENGLISH LITERATURE. (See page 3.)
- Raleigh.** STYLE. By WALTER RALEIGH, Professor of English Literature in the University of Glasgow. Fourth Edition, crown 8vo., 5s.
- Raleigh.** MILTON. By WALTER RALEIGH, Professor of English Literature in the University of Glasgow; Author of 'The English Novel.' Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s.
- Quiller-Couch.** HISTORICAL TALES FROM SHAKESPEARE. By A. T. QUILLER-COUCH ('Q'). Author of 'The Ship of Stars,' etc. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Reynolds.** STUDIES ON MANY SUBJECTS. By the Rev. S. H. REYNOLDS. One vol., demy 8vo., 10s. 6d.
- Rodd.** THE CUSTOMS AND LORE OF MODERN GREECE. By Sir RENNELL RODD, K.C.M.G. With seven full-page Illustrations. 8vo., cloth, 8s. 6d.

POETRY.

- Collins.** A TREASURY OF MINOR BRITISH POETRY. Selected and arranged, with Notes, by J. CHURTON COLLINS, M.A. Handsomely bound, crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.
- Crabbe.** POEMS OF GEORGE CRABBE. Selected and Edited by BERNARD HOLLAND, M.A. With six Photogravure Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Glencairn, R. J.** POEMS AND SONGS OF DEGREES. By ROBERT J. GLENCAIRN. Crown 8vo., 5s. net.
- Holland.** VERSES. By MAUD HOLLAND (Maud Walpole). Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Rodd.** FEDA, AND OTHER POEMS, CHIEFLY LYRICAL. By Sir RENNELL RODD, K.C.M.G. With etched Frontispiece. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

- THE UNKNOWN MADONNA, AND OTHER POEMS. With Frontispiece by RICHMOND. Crown 8vo., cloth, 5s.
- THE VIOLET CROWN, AND SONGS OF ENGLAND. With Photogravure Frontispiece. Crown 8vo., cloth, 5s.
- BALLADS OF THE FLEET. New and Cheaper Edition, with Additional Poems. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

FICTION.

- About.** TRENTE ET QUARANTE. Translated by Lord NEWTON. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- 'Adalet.'** HADJIRA : A Turkish Love Story. By 'ADALET.' Cloth, 6s.
- Adderley.** STEPHEN REMARK. The Story of a Venture in Ethics. By the Hon. and Rev. JAMES ADDERLEY, formerly Head of the Oxford House and Christ Church Mission, Bethnal Green. Twenty-second Thousand. Small 8vo., elegantly bound, 3s. 6d.
- Adderley.** PAUL MERCER. A Tale of Repentance among Millions. By the Hon. and Rev. JAMES ADDERLEY. Third Edition. Cloth, 3s. 6d.
- Bagot.** CASTING OF NETS. By RICHARD BAGOT. Eighth Impression. 6s.
- Bell.** THE ARBITER. (See page 7.)
- Browne.** THE BETTALEY JEWELS. (See page 7.)
- Bunsen.** A WINTER IN BERLIN. By MARIE VON BUNSEN. Translated by A. F. D. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 5s.
- Burneside.** THE DELUSION OF DIANA. By MARGARET BURNESIDE. Second Edition, crown 8vo., 6s.
- Charleton.** NETHERDYKE. By R. J. CHARLETON. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Cherbuliez.** THE TUTOR'S SECRET. (Le Secret du Précepteur.) Translated from the French of VICTOR CHERBULIEZ. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s.
- Chester.** A PLAIN WOMAN'S PART. By NORLEY CHESTER. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Cholmondeley.** RED POTTAGE. By MARY CHOLMONDELEY, Author of 'Diana Tempest,' etc. Thirteenth Impression. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Clark Russell.** ROSE ISLAND. By W. CLARK RUSSELL, Author of 'The Wreck of the *Grosvenor*,' etc. 6s.
- Clouston.** THE DUKE. By J. STORER CLOUSTON, Author of 'The Lunatic at Large.' 6s.
- Coleridge.** THE KING WITH TWO FACES. By M. E. COLERIDGE. Eighth Impression, crown 8vo., 6s.
- Coleridge.** THE FIERY DAWN. (See page 7.)
- Collingwood.** THE BONDWOMAN. A Story of the Northmen in Lakeland. By W. G. COLLINGWOOD, Author of 'Thorstein of the Mere,' 'The Life and Work of John Ruskin,' etc. Cloth, 16mo., 3s. 6d.
- Dunmore.** ORMISDAL. A Novel. By the EARL OF DUNMORE, F.R.G.S., Author of 'The Pamirs.' One vol., crown 8vo., cloth, 6s.
- Edwards.** THE MERMAID OF INISH-UIG. By R. W. K. EDWARDS. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Falkner.** MOONFLEET. By J. MEADE FALKNER. Third Impression, crown 8vo., 6s.

- Ford.** ON THE THRESHOLD. By ISABELLA O. FORD, Author of 'Miss Blake of Monkshalton.' One vol., crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Ford.** MR. ELLIOTT. (See page 7.)
- Gaunt.** DAVE'S SWEETHEART. By MARY GAUNT. Cloth, 3s. 6d.
- Hall.** FISH TAILS AND SOME TRUE ONES. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Harrison.** THE FOREST OF BOURG-MARIE. By S. FRANCES HARRISON (Seranus). Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Hickman.** HALF MY LIFE. (See page 7.)
- Hutchinson.** THAT FIDDLER FELLOW. A Tale of St. Andrews. By H. G. HUTCHINSON, Author of 'My Wife's Politics.' Cloth, 2s. 6d.
- Knutsford.** THE MYSTERY OF THE RUE SOLY. Translated by Lady KNUTSFORD from the French of H. DE BALZAC. Cloth, 3s. 6d.
- Lighthall.** THE FALSE CHEVALIER. By W. D. LIGHTHALL. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- McNulty.** MISTHER O'RYAN. An Incident in the History of a Nation. By EDWARD McNULTY. Small 8vo., elegantly bound, 3s. 6d.
- McNulty.** SON OF A PEASANT. By EDWARD McNULTY. Cloth, 6s.
- Montrésor.** WORTH WHILE. By F. F. MONTRÉSOR, Author of 'Into the Highways and Hedges.' Crown 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.
- Oxenden.** A REPUTATION FOR A SONG. By MAUD OXENDEN. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Oxenden.** INTERLUDES. By MAUD OXENDEN. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Pickering.** VERITY. By SIDNEY PICKERING. 6s.
- Pinsent.** JOB HILDRED. By ELLEN F. PINSENT, Author of 'Jenny's Case.' One vol., crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Podmore.** A CYNIC'S CONSCIENCE. By C. T. PODMORE. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Radford.** JENNY OF THE VILLA. By Mrs. H. C. RADFORD. 6s.
- Roberts.** LORD LINLITHGOW. By MORLEY ROBERTS. Second Impression. 6s.
- Roberts.** THE COLOSSUS. By MORLEY ROBERTS, Author of 'A Son of Empire.' Third Impression. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Seton.** TWO BABES IN THE CITY. (See page 7.)
- Sidgwick.** CYNTHIA'S WAY. (See page 7.)
- Spinner.** A RELUCTANT EVANGELIST, and other Stories. By ALICE SPINNER, Author of 'Lucilla,' 'A Study in Colour,' etc. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Wallace.** LOTUS OR LAUREL? By HELEN WALLACE (Gordon Roy). Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Williams.** THE BAYONET THAT CAME HOME. By N. WYNNE WILLIAMS. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Wilson.** T' BACCA QUEEN. (See page 7.)

TRAVEL AND SPORT.

- Bagot.** SHADOWS OF THE WAR. By DOSIA BAGOT. With Illustrations from Photographs by the Author. Second Edition. Demy 8vo., 10s. 6d.
- Bell.** TANGWEERA: Life among Gentle Savages on the Mosquito Coast of Central America. By C. N. BELL. With numerous Illustrations by the Author. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- Beynon.** WITH KELLY TO CHITRAL. By Lieutenant W. G. L. BEYNON, D.S.O., 3rd Ghoorikha Rifles, Staff Officer to Colonel Kelly with the Relief Force. With Maps, Plans, and Illustrations. Second Edition. Demy 8vo., 7s. 6d.
- Bottome.** A SUNSHINE TRIP: GLIMPSES OF THE ORIENT. Extracts from Letters written by MARGARET BOTTOME. With Portrait, elegantly bound, 4s. 6d.
- Bradley.** HUNTING REMINISCENCES OF FRANK GILLARD WITH THE BELVOIR HOUNDS, 1860-1896. Recorded and Illustrated by CUTHBERT BRADLEY. 8vo., 15s.
- Bull.** THE CRUISE OF THE 'ANTARCTIC' TO THE SOUTH POLAR REGIONS. By H. J. BULL, a member of the Expedition. With Frontispiece by W. L. WYLIE, A.R.A., and numerous full-page Illustrations by W. G. BURN-MURDOCH. Demy 8vo., 15s.
- Burton.** TROPICS AND SNOWS: a Record of Sport and Adventure in Many Lands. By CAPTAIN R. G. BURTON, Indian Staff Corps. Illustrated, demy 8vo., 16s.
- Campbell.** SIAM IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY. (See page 2.)
- Chapman.** WILD NORWAY. By ABEL CHAPMAN, Author of 'Wild Spain.' With Illustrations by CHARLES WHYMPER. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- Colville.** THE WORK OF THE NINTH DIVISION. By Major-General Sir HENRY E. COLVILLE, K.C.M.G., C.B. With 8 Maps. Second Edition. Demy 8vo., 10s. 6d. net.
- Freshfield.** THE EXPLORATION OF THE CAUCASUS. By DOUGLAS W. FRESHFIELD, F.R.G.S., lately President of the Alpine Club. Illustrated with Photogravures and Maps, 2 vols., 4to., £3 3s. net.
- Gleichen.** WITH THE BRITISH MISSION TO MENELIK, 1897. By Count GLEICHEN, Grenadier Guards, Intelligence Officer to the Mission. Illustrated, demy 8vo., 16s.
- Gordon.** PERSIA REVISITED. With Remarks on H.I.M. Mozuffered-Din Shah, and the Present Situation in Persia (1896). By General Sir T. E. GORDON, K.C.I.E., C.B., C.S.I. Formerly Military Attaché and Oriental Secretary to the British Legation at Teheran, Author of 'The Roof of the World,' etc. Demy 8vo., with full-page Illustrations, 10s. 6d.
- Grey.** IN MOORISH CAPTIVITY. An Account of the 'Tourmaline' Expedition to Sus, 1897-98. By H. M. GREY. Illustrated, demy 8vo., 16s.
- Hall.** FISH TAILS AND SOME TRUE ONES. By BRADNOCK HALL, Author of 'Rough Mischance.' With an original Etching by the Author, and twelve full-page Illustrations by T. H. McLACHLAN. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Hofmeyr.** THE STORY OF MY CAPTIVITY DURING THE TRANSVAAL WAR. By ADRIAN HOFMEYR. With Portrait. Crown 8vo., 6s.

- Macdonald.** SOLDIERING AND SURVEYING IN BRITISH EAST AFRICA. By Major J. R. MACDONALD, R.E. Fully Illustrated. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- McNab.** A RIDE IN MOROCCO. (See page 1.)
- McNab.** ON VELDT AND FARM, IN CAPE COLONY, BECHUANALAND, NATAL, AND THE TRANSVAAL. By FRANCES MCNAB. With Map. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., 300 pages, 3s. 6d.
- Peel.** TROOPER 8008, I.Y. (See page 5.)
- Percy.** HIGHLANDS OF ASIATIC TURKEY. By EARL PERCY, M.P. With 40 Illustrations from Photographs taken by the Author, and two Maps. Demy 8vo., 14s. net.
- Phillipps.** WITH RIMINGTON. (See page 3.)
- Pike.** THROUGH THE SUB-ARCTIC FOREST. A Record of a Canoe Journey for 4,000 miles, from Fort Wrangel to the Pelly Lakes, and down the Yukon to the Behring Sea. By WARBURTON PIKE, Author of 'The Barren Grounds of Canada.' With Illustrations by CHARLES WHYMPER, from Photographs taken by the Author, and a Map. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- Pollok.** FIFTY YEARS' REMINISCENCES OF INDIA. By Lieut.-Colonel POLLOK, Author of 'Sport in Burmah.' Illustrated by A. C. CORBOULD. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- Portal.** THE BRITISH MISSION TO UGANDA. By the late Sir GERALD PORTAL, K.C.M.G. Edited by Sir RENNELL RODD, K.C.M.G. With an Introduction by the Earl of CROMER, G.C.M.G. Illustrated from Photos taken during the Expedition by Colonel Rhodes. Demy 8vo., 21s.
- Portal.** MY MISSION TO ABYSSINIA. By the late Sir Gerald H. PORTAL, C.B. With Map and Illustrations. Demy 8vo., 15s.
- Pritchett.** PEN AND PENCIL SKETCHES OF SHIPPING AND CRAFT ALL ROUND THE WORLD. By R. T. PRITCHETT. With 50 full-page Illustrations. Demy 8vo., 6s.
- Reid.** FROM PEKING TO PETERSBURG. A Journey of Fifty Days in 1898. By ARNOT REID. With Portrait and Map. Second Edition. Large crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.
- Slatin and Wingate.** FIRE AND SWORD IN THE SUDAN. By Sir RUDOLF SLATIN PASHA, K.C.M.G. Translated and Edited by Sir F. R. WINGATE, K.C.M.G., Sirdar of the Egyptian Army. Fully Illustrated. Popular Edition. 6s. Also a few copies of the Original Edition. Demy 8vo., 21s. net.
- Smith.** THROUGH UNKNOWN AFRICAN COUNTRIES. By A. DONALDSON SMITH, M.D., F.R.G.S. With Illustrations by A. D. McCORMICK and CHARLES WHYMPER. Super royal 8vo., One Guinea net.
- Stone.** IN AND BEYOND THE HIMALAYAS: A RECORD OF SPORT AND TRAVEL. By S. J. STONE, late Deputy Inspector-General of the Punjab Police. With 16 full-page Illustrations by CHARLES WHYMPER. Demy 8vo., 16s.
- Thompson.** REMINISCENCES OF THE COURSE, THE CAMP, AND THE CHASE. By Colonel R. F. MEYSEY THOMPSON. Large crown 8vo., 10s. 6d.
- Warkworth.** NOTES FROM A DIARY IN ASIATIC TURKEY. By EARL PERCY (then Lord Warkworth). With numerous Photogravures. Fcap. 4to., 21s. net.

THE SPORTSMAN'S LIBRARY.

Edited by the Right Hon. Sir HERBERT MAXWELL, Bart., M.P.

A Re-issue, in handsome volumes, of certain rare and entertaining books on Sport, carefully selected by the Editor, and Illustrated by the best Sporting Artists of the day, and with Reproductions of old Plates.

Library Edition, 15s. a volume. Large-Paper Edition, limited to 200 copies, Two Guineas a volume. Also obtainable in Sets only, in fine leather bindings. Prices on application.

VOLUME I.

Smith. THE LIFE OF A FOX, AND THE DIARY OF A HUNTS-MAN. By THOMAS SMITH, Master of the Hambledon and Pytchley Hounds. With Illustrations by the Author, and Coloured Plates by G. H. JALLAND.

Sir RALPH PAYNE-GALWEY, Bart., writes : ' It is excellent and beautifully produced.

' Is sure to appeal to everyone who has had, or is about to have, a chance of a run with the hounds, and those to whom an unkindly fate denies this boon will enjoy it for the joyous music of the hounds which it brings to relieve the winter of our discontent amid London fogs.'—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

' It will be a classic of fox-hunting till the end of time.'—*Yorkshire Post*.

' No hunting men should be without this book in their libraries.'—*World*.

VOLUME II.

Thornton. A SPORTING TOUR THROUGH THE NORTHERN PARTS OF ENGLAND AND GREAT PART OF THE HIGHLANDS OF SCOTLAND. By Colonel T. THORNTON, of Thornville Royal, in Yorkshire. With the Original Illustrations by GARRARD, and other Illustrations and Coloured Plates by G. E. LODGE.

' Sportsmen of all descriptions will gladly welcome the sumptuous new edition issued by Mr. Edward Arnold of Colonel T. Thornton's "Sporting Tour," which has long been a scarce book.'—*Daily News*.

' It is excellent reading for all interested in sport.'—*Black and White*.

' A handsome volume, effectively illustrated with coloured plates by G. E. Lodge, and with portraits and selections from the original illustrations, themselves characteristic of the art and sport of the time.'—*Times*.

VOLUME III.

Cosmopolite. THE SPORTSMAN IN IRELAND. By a COSMOPOLITE. With Coloured Plates and Black and White Drawings by P. CHENEVIX TRENCH, and reproductions of the original Illustrations drawn by R. ALLEN, and engraved by W. WESTALL, A.R.A.

' This is a most readable and entertaining book.'—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

' As to the "get up" of the book we can only repeat what we said on the appearance of the first of the set, that the series consists of the most tasteful and charming volumes at present being issued by the English Press, and collectors of handsome books should find them not only an ornament to their shelves, but also a sound investment.'

VOLUME IV.

Berkeley. REMINISCENCES OF A HUNTSMAN. By the Hon. GRANTLEY F. BERKELEY. With a Coloured Frontispiece and the original Illustrations by JOHN LEECH, and several Coloured Plates and other Illustrations by G. H. JALLAND.

' The latest addition to the sumptuous "Sportsman's Library" is here reproduced with all possible aid from the printer and binder, with illustrations from the pencils of Leech and G. H. Jalland.'—*Globe*.

' The Hon. Grantley F. Berkeley had one great quality of the *raconteur*. His self-revelations and displays of vanity are delightful.'—*Times*.

VOLUME V.

Scrope. THE ART OF DEERSTALKING. By WILLIAM SCROPE. With Frontispiece by EDWIN LANDSEER, and nine Photogravure Plates of the original Illustrations.

'With the fine illustrations by the Landseers and Scrope himself, this forms a most worthy number of a splendid series.'—*Fall Mall Gazette*.

'Among the works published in connection with field sports in Scotland, none probably have been more sought after than those of William Scrope, and although published more than fifty years ago, they are still as fresh as ever, full of pleasant anecdote, and valuable for the many practical hints which they convey to inexperienced sportsmen.'—*Field*.

VOLUME VI.

Nimrod. THE CHASE, THE TURF, AND THE ROAD. By NIMROD. With a Photogravure Portrait of the Author by D. MACLISE, R.A., and with Coloured Photogravure and other Plates from the original Illustrations by ALKEN, and several reproductions of old Portraits.

'Sir Herbert Maxwell has performed a real service for all who care for sport in republishing Nimrod's admirable papers. The book is admirably printed and produced both in the matter of illustrations and of binding.'—*St. James's Gazette*.

'A thoroughly well got-up book.'—*World*.

VOLUME VII.

Scrope. DAYS AND NIGHTS OF SALMON FISHING. By WILLIAM SCROPE. With coloured Lithographic and Photogravure reproductions of the original Plates.

'This great classic of sport has been reissued by Mr. Edward Arnold in charming form.'—*Literature*.

COUNTRY HOUSE.

Brown. POULTRY-KEEPING AS AN INDUSTRY FOR FARMERS AND COTTAGERS. By EDWARD BROWN, F.L.S., Secretary of the National Poultry Organization Society. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo., Illustrated, 6s.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

PLEASURABLE POULTRY-KEEPING. Fully Illustrated. One vol., crown 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

INDUSTRIAL POULTRY-KEEPING. Fully Illustrated. New Edition. 1s.

POULTRY FATTENING. Fully Illustrated. New Edition. Crown 8vo., 1s. 6d.

Cunningham. THE DRAUGHTS POCKET MANUAL. By J. G. CUNNINGHAM. An introduction to the Game in all its branches. Small 8vo., with numerous diagrams, 1s. 6d.

Elliot. AMATEUR CLUBS AND ACTORS. Edited by W. G. ELLIOT. With numerous Illustrations by C. M. NEWTON. Large 8vo., 15s.

Ellacombe. IN A GLOUCESTERSHIRE GARDEN. By the Rev. H. N. ELLACOMBE, Vicar of Bitton, and Honorary Canon of Bristol. Author of 'Plant Lore and Garden Craft of Shakespeare.' With new Illustrations by Major E. B. RICKETTS. Second Edition. Crown 8vo., cloth, 6s.

George. KING EDWARD'S COOKERY BOOK. (See page 5.)

Hole. A BOOK ABOUT ROSES. By the Very Rev. S. REYNOLDS HOLE, Dean of Rochester. Eighteenth Edition. Illustrated by H. G. MOON and G. S. ELGOOD, R.I. Presentation Edition, with Coloured Plates, 6s. Popular Edition, 3s. 6d.

Hole. A BOOK ABOUT THE GARDEN AND THE GARDENER. By Dean HOLE. Popular Edition, crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

Holt. FANCY DRESSES DESCRIBED. By ARDERN HOLT. An Alphabetical Dictionary of Fancy Costumes. With full accounts of the Dresses. About 60 Illustrations by LILLIAN YOUNG. Many of them coloured. One vol., demy 8vo., 7s. 6d. net.

Holt. GENTLEMEN'S FANCY DRESS AND HOW TO CHOOSE IT. By ARDERN HOLT. New and Revised Edition. With Illustrations. Paper boards, 2s. 6d. ; cloth, 3s. 6d.

Maxwell. MEMORIES OF THE MONTHS (First and Second Series). By the Right Hon. Sir HERBERT MAXWELL, Bart., M.P. With Photogravure Illustrations. Large crown 8vo., 2 vols. (sold separately), 7s. 6d. each.

' WYVERN'S ' COOKERY BOOKS.

Kenney-Herbert. COMMON-SENSE COOKERY : Based on Modern English and Continental Principles Worked out in Detail. Large crown 8vo., over 500 pages. 7s. 6d.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

FIFTY BREAKFASTS : containing a great variety of New and Simple Recipes for Breakfast Dishes. Small 8vo., 2s. 6d.

FIFTY DINNERS. Small 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

FIFTY LUNCHESES. Small 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

Shorland. CYCLING FOR HEALTH AND PLEASURE. By L. H. PORTER, Author of 'Wheels and Wheeling,' etc. Revised and edited by F. W. SHORLAND, Amateur Champion 1892-93-94. With numerous Illustrations, small 8vo., 2s. 6d.

Smith. THE PRINCIPLES OF LANDED ESTATE MANAGEMENT. By HENRY HERBERT SMITH, Fellow of the Institute of Surveyors ; Agent to the Marquess of Lansdowne, K.G., the Earl of Crewe, Lord Methuen, etc. With Plans and Illustrations. Demy 8vo., 16s.

White. PLEASURABLE BEE-KEEPING. By C. N. WHITE, Lecturer to the County Councils of Huntingdon, Cambridgeshire, etc. Fully illustrated. One vol., crown 8vo., cloth, 2s. 6d.

MISCELLANEOUS.

- Bell.** CONVERSATIONAL OPENINGS AND ENDINGS. By Mrs. HUGH BELL. Square 8vo., 2s. 6d.
- Clouston.** THE CHIPPENDALE PERIOD IN ENGLISH FURNITURE. By K. WARREN CLOUSTON. With 200 Illustrations by the Author. Demy 4to., handsomely bound, One Guinea net.
- Fell.** BRITISH MERCHANT SEAMEN IN SAN FRANCISCO. By the Rev. JAMES FELL. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.
- GREAT PUBLIC SCHOOLS.** ETON — HARROW — WINCHESTER — RUGBY — WESTMINSTER — MARLBOROUGH — CHELTENHAM — HAILEYBURY — CLIFTON — CHARTERHOUSE. With nearly 100 Illustrations by the best artists. Popular Edition. One vol., large imperial 16mo., handsomely bound, 3s. 6d.
- HARROW SCHOOL.** Edited by E. W. HOWSON and G. TOWNSEND WARNER. With a Preface by EARL SPENCER, K.G., D.C.L., Chairman of the Governors of Harrow School. And Contributions by Old Harrovians and Harrow Masters. Illustrated with a large number of original full-page and other Pen-and-ink Drawings by Mr. HERBERT MARSHALL. With several Photogravure Portraits and reproductions of objects of interest. One vol., crown 4to., One Guinea net. A Large-Paper Edition, limited to 150 copies, Three Guineas net.
- Hartshorne.** OLD ENGLISH GLASSES. An Account of Glass Drinking-Vessels in England from Early Times to the end of the Eighteenth Century. With Introductory Notices of Continental Glasses during the same period, Original Documents, etc. Dedicated by special permission to Her Majesty the Queen. By ALBERT HARTSHORNE, Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Illustrated by nearly 70 full-page Tinted or Coloured Plates in the best style of Lithography, and several hundred outline Illustrations in the text. Super royal 4to., Three Guineas net.
- Herschell.** THE BEGGARS OF PARIS. Translated from the French of M. LOUIS PAULIAN by LADY HERSCHELL. Crown 8vo., 1s.
- Pilkington.** IN AN ETON PLAYING FIELD. The Adventures of some old Public School Boys in East London. By E. M. S. PILKINGTON. Fcap. 8vo., handsomely bound, 2s. 6d.
- Powles.** THE KHAKE ALPHABET. By L. D. POWLES. Illustrated by TOM BROWNE. Fcap. 4to., 1s. net.

ILLUSTRATED HUMOROUS BOOKS.

- Ames.** REALLY AND TRULY. By Mr. and Mrs. ERNEST AMES. Twenty splendidly Coloured Plates, with amusing verses, depicting the great events of the nineteenth century. 4to., 3s. 6d.
- H. B. and B. T. B.** MORE BEASTS FOR WORSE CHILDREN. By H. B. and B. T. B. Grotesque pictures in black and white, and inimitably clever verses. 4to., with coloured cover, 3s. 6d.
- BY THE SAME AUTHORS.*
- A MORAL ALPHABET :** In words of from one to seven syllables. Fully Illustrated, 3s. 6d.
- THE MODERN TRAVELLER.** Fully Illustrated, with coloured cover. 4to., 3s. 6d.

- Lockwood.** THE FRANK LOCKWOOD SKETCH-BOOK. Being a Selection of Sketches by the late Sir FRANK LOCKWOOD, Q.C., M.P. Third Edition. Oblong royal 4to., 10s. 6d.
- Powles.** THE KHAKI ALPHABET. By L. D. POWLES. With 26 full-page Illustrations by TOM BROWNE. Foolscap 4to., 1s. net.
- Reed.** TAILS WITH A TWIST. An Animal Picture-Book by E. T. REED, Author of 'Pre-Historic Peeps,' etc. With Verses by 'A BELGIAN HARE.' Oblong demy 4to., 3s. 6d.
- Streamer.** RUTHLESS RHYMES FOR HEARTLESS HOMES. By Col. D. STREAMER. With Pictures by 'G. H.' ✱ Oblong 4to., 3s. 6d.

SCIENCE AND PHILOSOPHY.

- Arnold-Forster.** ARMY LETTERS, 1897-98. By H. O. †ARNOLD-FORSTER, M.P. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Dalby.** BALANCING OF ENGINES. (See page 6.)
- Finsen.** PHOTOTHERAPY. (See page 6.)
- Graham.** ENGLISH POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY: an Exposition and Criticism of the Systems of Hobbes, Locke, Burke, Bentham, Mill and Maine. By WILLIAM GRAHAM, M.A., Professor of Jurisprudence and Political Economy at Queen's College, Belfast. Octavo, 10s. 6d. net.
- Hill.** A MANUAL OF HUMAN PHYSIOLOGY. By LEONARD HILL, M.B. Nearly 500 pages and 170 Illustrations. Crown 8vo., 6s.
- Holland.** SUGGESTIONS FOR A SCHEME OF OLD AGE PENSIONS. By the Hon. LIONEL HOLLAND. Crown 8vo., 1s. 6d.
- Hutchison.** FOOD AND THE PRINCIPLES OF DIETETICS. By ROBERT HUTCHISON, M.D. Edin., M.R.C.P., Assistant Physician to the London Hospital and to the Hospital for Sick Children, Great Ormond Street. Third Impression. Illustrated. Demy 8vo., 16s. net.
- Keith.** HUMAN EMBRYOLOGY AND MORPHOLOGY. (See p. 6.)
- Kelsey.** PHYSICAL DETERMINATIONS. (See page 6.)
- Lehfeldt.** A TEXT-BOOK OF PHYSICAL CHEMISTRY. By Dr. R. A. LEHFELDT, Professor of Physics at the East London Technical College. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.
- Louis.** TRAVERSE TABLES. By HENRY LOUIS, M.A., A.R.S.M., F.I.C., F.G.S., etc., Professor of Mining and Lecturer on Surveying, Durham College, Newcastle-on-Tyne; and G. W. CAUNT, M.A. Demy 8vo., 4s. 6d. net.
- Matthews.** HANDBOOK ON FERMENTATION. (See page 6.)
- Morgan.** ANIMAL BEHAVIOUR. By C. LLOYD MORGAN, F.R.S., Principal of University College, Bristol. With numerous Illustrations. Large crown, 10s. 6d.

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

- HABIT AND INSTINCT: A STUDY IN HEREDITY. Demy 8vo., 16s
- THE SPRINGS OF CONDUCT. Cheaper Edition. Large crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- PSYCHOLOGY FOR TEACHERS. With a Preface by Sir JOSHUA FITCH, M.A., LL.D., late one of H.M. Chief Inspectors of Training Colleges. Fourth Edition. One vol., crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

- Mudge.** TEXT-BOOK OF ZOOLOGY. (See page 6.)
- Paget.** WASTED RECORDS OF DISEASE. By CHARLES E. PAGET, Lecturer on Public Health in Owens College, Medical Officer of Health for Salford, etc. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.
- Pearson.** THE CHANCES OF DEATH, and other Studies in Evolution. By KARL PEARSON, F.R.S., Author of 'The Ethic of Free Thought,' etc. 2 vols., demy 8vo., Illustrated, 25s. net.
- Pembrey.** THE PHYSIOLOGICAL ACTION OF DRUGS. By M. S. PEMBREY and C. D. F. PHILLIPS. (See page 6.)
- Perry.** CALCULUS FOR ENGINEERS. By Professor JOHN PERRY F.R.S. Third Edition. Crown 8vo., 7s. 6d.
- Richmond.** AN ESSAY ON PERSONALITY AS A PHILOSOPHICAL PRINCIPLE. By the Rev. W. RICHMOND, M.A. 8vo., 10s. 6d.
- Shaw.** A TEXT-BOOK OF NURSING FOR HOME AND HOSPITAL USE. By C. WEEKS SHAW. Revised and largely re-written by W. RADFORD, House Surgeon at the Poplar Hospital, under the supervision of Sir DYCE DUCKWORTH, M.D., F.R.C.P. Fully Illustrated, crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.
- Taylor.** THE ALPHABET. By ISAAC TAYLOR, M.A., LL.D., Canon of York. New Edition, 2 vols., demy 8vo., 21s.
- Van 'T. Hoff.** LECTURES ON THEORETICAL AND PHYSICAL CHEMISTRY. By Dr. J. H. VAN 'T. HOFF, Professor at the University of Berlin. Translated by Prof. R. A. LEHFELDT. 3 vols., demy 8vo., 28s. net. Or obtainable separately as follows: Part I.—Chemical Dynamics. 12s. net. Part II.—Chemical Statics. 8s. 6d. net. Part III.—Relations between Properties and Constitution. 7s. 6d. net.
- YALE BICENTENNIAL PUBLICATIONS. (See page 11.)

PRACTICAL SCIENCE MANUALS.

- Dymond.** CHEMISTRY FOR AGRICULTURAL STUDENTS. By T. S. DYMOND, of the County Technical Laboratories, Chelmsford. Crown 8vo., 2s. 6d.
- Halliday.** STEAM BOILERS. By G. HALLIDAY, late Demonstrator at the Finsbury Technical College. Fully Illustrated, crown 8vo., 5s.
- Wilson.** ELECTRICAL TRACTION. By ERNEST WILSON, M.I.E.E., Professor of Electrical Engineering at King's College, London. Illustrated. Crown 8vo., 5s.

THE NATIONAL REVIEW.

Edited by L. J. MAXSE.

Price Half-a-Crown net Monthly.

The 'National Review' is the leading Unionist and Conservative Review in Great Britain. Since it passed into the control and editorship of Mr. Leo Maxse, most of the leaders of the Unionist Party have contributed to its pages, including the Marquis of Salisbury, Mr. Arthur Balfour, Mr. J. Chamberlain, and Lord George Hamilton. The episodes of the month, which give a masterly review of the important events of

the preceding month, form a valuable feature of the Review, which now occupies a unique position among monthly periodicals.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE INDIA OFFICE AND OF THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA.

Mr. EDWARD ARNOLD, having been appointed Publisher to the Secretary of State for India in Council, has now on sale the above publications at 37 Bedford Street, Strand, and is prepared to supply full information concerning them on application.

INDIAN GOVERNMENT MAPS.

Any of the Maps in this magnificent series can now be obtained at the shortest notice from Mr. EDWARD ARNOLD, Publisher to the India Office.

The following Catalogues of Mr. Edward Arnold's Publications will be sent post free on application :
CATALOGUE OF WORKS OF GENERAL LITERATURE.

GENERAL CATALOGUE OF EDUCATIONAL WORKS, including the principal publications of Messrs. Ginn and Company, Educational Publishers, of Boston and New York.

CATALOGUE OF WORKS FOR USE IN ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS.

ILLUSTRATED LIST OF BOOKS FOR PRESENTS AND PRIZES.

BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG.

SIX SHILLINGS EACH.

FIRE AND SWORD IN THE SUDAN. By Sir RUDOLPH SLATIN and Sir F. R. WINGATE. (See page 21.)

MOONFLEET. By J. MEADE FALKNER. (See page 18.)

FIVE SHILLINGS EACH.

SNOW - SHOES AND SLEDGES. By KIRK MUNROE. Fully illustrated. Crown 8vo., cloth, 5s.

RICK DALE. By KIRK MUNROE. Fully illustrated. Crown 8vo., cloth, 5s.

THE FUR SEAL'S TOOTH. By KIRK MUNROE. Fully illustrated. Crown 8vo., cloth, 5s.

HOW DICK AND MOLLY WENT ROUND THE WORLD. By M. H. CORNWALL LEGH. With numerous Illustrations. Fcap. 4to., 5s.

HOW DICK AND MOLLY SAW ENGLAND. By M. H. CORNWALL LEGH. With numerous Illustrations. Foolscap 4to., 5s.

DR. GILBERT'S DAUGHTERS. By MARGARET HARRIET MATHEWS. Illustrated by CHRIS. HAMMOND. Crown 8vo., cloth, 5s.

ERIC THE ARCHER. By MAURICE H. HERVEY. With 8 full-page Illustrations. Handsomely bound, crown 8vo., 5s.

THE REEF OF GOLD. By MAURICE H. HERVEY. With numerous full-page Illustrations, handsomely bound, gilt edges, 5s.

BAREROCK ; or, The Island of Pearls. By HENRY NASH. With numerous Illustrations by LANCELOT SPEED. Large crown 8vo., handsomely bound, gilt edges, 5s.

WAGNER'S HEROES. By CONSTANCE MAUD. Illustrated by H. GRANVILLE FELL. Crown 8vo., 5s.

WAGNER'S HEROINES. By CONSTANCE MAUD. Illustrated by W. T. MAUD. Crown 8vo. 5s.

THREE SHILLINGS AND SIXPENCE EACH.

TALES FROM HANS ANDERSEN. With nearly 40 Original Illustrations by E. A. LEMANN. Small 4to., handsomely bound in cloth, 3s. 6d.

THE SNOW QUEEN, and other Tales. By HANS CHRISTIAN ANDERSEN. Beautifully illustrated by Miss E. A. LEMANN. Small 4to., handsomely bound, 3s. 6d.

HUNTERS THREE. By THOMAS W. KNOX, Author of 'The Boy Travellers,' etc. With numerous Illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth,

THE SECRET OF THE DESERT. By E. D. FAWCETT. With numerous full-page Illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

JOEL: A BOY OF GALILEE. By ANNIE FELLOWS JOHNSTON. With ten full-page Illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

THE MUSHROOM CAVE. By EVELYN RAYMOND. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

THE DOUBLE EMPEROR. By W. LAIRD CLOWES, Author of 'The Great Peril,' etc. Illustrated. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

SWALLOWED BY AN EARTHQUAKE. By E. D. FAWCETT. Illustrated. Crown 8vo., 3s. 6d.

HARTMANN THE ANARCHIST; or, The Doom of the Great City. By E. DOUGLAS FAWCETT. With sixteen full-page and numerous smaller Illustrations by F. T. JANE. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

ANIMAL SKETCHES: a Popular Book of Natural History. By Professor C. LLOYD MORGAN, F.R.S. Crown 8vo., cloth, 3s. 6d.

ROME THE MIDDLE OF THE WORLD. By ALICE GARDNER. Illustrated. Cloth, 3s. 6d.

TWO SHILLINGS AND SIXPENCE.

FRIENDS OF THE OLDEN TIME. By ALICE GARDNER, Lecturer in History at Newnham College, Cambridge. Third Edition. Illustrated. Square 8vo., 2s. 6d.

TWO SHILLINGS EACH.

THE CHILDREN'S FAVOURITE SERIES. A Charming Series of Juvenile Books, each plentifully illustrated, and written in simple language to please young readers. Price 2s. each; or, gilt edges, 2s. 6d.

My Book of Wonders.
My Book of Travel Stories.
My Book of Adventures.
My Book of the Sea.
My Book of Fables.
Deeds of Gold.
My Book of Heroism.

My Book of Perils.
My Book of Fairy Tales.
My Book of History Tales.
My Story Book of Animals.
Rhymes for You and Me.
My Book of Inventions.

THE LOCAL SERIES.

The Story of Lancashire.
The Story of Yorkshire.
The Story of the Midlands.
The Story of London.

The Story of Wales.
The Story of Scotland.
The Story of the West Country.
The Story of the North Country.

ONE SHILLING AND SIXPENCE EACH.

THE CHILDREN'S HOUR SERIES.

All with Full-page Illustrations.

THE PALACE ON THE MOOR. By E. DAVENPORT ADAMS. 1s. 6d.

TOBY'S PROMISE. By A. M. HOPKINSON. 1s. 6d.

MASTER MAGNUS. By Mrs. E. M. Field. 1s. 6d.

MY DOG PLATO. By M. H. CORNWALL LEIGH. 1s. 6d.

AN ILLUSTRATED GEOGRAPHY. By ALEXIS FRYE and A. J. HERBERTSON. Royal 4to., 7s. 6d. and 5s.

THE INTERNATIONAL EDUCATION SERIES.

This splendid Series, issued under the general editorship of Dr. WILLIAM T. HARRIS, United States Commissioner of Education, has now reached a point when it may claim to provide a Complete Library for Teachers and Students on all the main subjects connected with their Training and Professional Work. Psychology, Philosophy, and History, so far as they bear upon Education and Practical Methods of Teaching, are treated in a number of interesting volumes by the highest authorities. Special attention is drawn to the complete series of translations from Froebel, and to those from Rousseau, Fouillée, Preyer, and Herbart, forming in themselves a small library of the Classics of Education.

By the courtesy of the copyright owners, we are enabled this year for the first time to include three works which have hitherto not been obtainable in this Series in the British Empire.

LIST OF THE SERIES.

The Philosophy of Education. Translated from the German of Dr. K. ROSENKRANTZ, Professor of Philosophy at the University of Königsberg. 6s.

Fouillée's Education from a National Standpoint. Translated by W. J. GREENSTREET, M.A., Headmaster of the Marling School, Stroud. 7s. 6d.

The Rise and Early Constitution of Universities. With a Survey of Medieval Education. By S. S. LAURIE, LL.D., Professor of Education in Edinburgh University. 6s.

Rousseau's Emile; or, A Treatise on Education. Translated and Edited by W. H. PAYNE, Ph.D., LL.D. 6s.

Dickens as an Educator. By J. L. HUGHES, Inspector of Schools, Toronto. Crown 8vo., cloth. 6s.

Essays on Educational Reformers. By the late ROBERT HERBERT QUICK, M.A. (By permission of Messrs. Longmans and Co.) 6s.

A History of Education. By Professor F. V. N. PAINTER. 6s.

This work is a complete survey of the field of educational progress, including (1) The Oriental Nations, (2) The Ancient Classical Nations, (3) Christian Education before the Reformation, (4) Education from the Reformation to the Present Time.

English Education in the Elementary and Secondary Schools. By ISAAC SHARPLESS, LL.D. With a Preface by W. T. HARRIS. 4s. 6d.

A History of Education in the U.S.A. By R. G. BOONE. 6s.

European Schools; or, What I saw in the Schools of Germany, France, Austria, and Switzerland. By L. R. KLEMM, Ph.D. 8s. 6d.

The Secondary School System of Germany. By FREDERICK E. BOLTON. 6s.

The Evolution of the Massachusetts Public School System. By G. H. MARTIN, M.A., Supervisor of Public Schools, Boston, Massachusetts. 6s.

The School System of Ontario. By the Hon. G. W. ROSS, LL.D., formerly Minister of Education for the Province of Ontario. 4s. 6d.

The Higher Education of Women in Europe. Translated from the German of Miss HELENE LANGE by Dr. L. R. KLEMM. 4s. 6d.

The Education of the Greek People. By THOMAS DAVIDSON. 6s.

Froebel's Education of Man. Translated by W. N. HAILMAN. 6s.

Froebel's Pedagogics of the Kindergarten. 6s.

The Mottos and Commentaries of Froebel's Mother Play. The Mottos rendered into English verse by HENRIETTA ELIOT; the Prose Commentaries translated and accompanied by an Introduction on the Philosophy of Froebel by SUSAN E. BLOW. 6s.

- The Songs and Music of Froebel's Mother Play.** 6s.
- Symbolic Education.** A Commentary on Froebel's Mother Play. By SUSAN E. BLOW. 6s.
- Froebel's Educational Laws for all Teachers.** By J. L. HUGHES, Inspector of Schools, Toronto. A Comprehensive Exposition of Froebel's Principles as applied in the Kindergarten, the School, the University, or the Home. 6s.
- Froebel's Education by Development.** Translated by J. JARVIS. 6s.
- Letters to a Mother on the Philosophy of Froebel.** By SUSAN E. BLOW, Author of 'Mottoes and Commentaries of Froebel's Mother Play,' etc. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Adler's Moral Instruction of Children.** 6s.
- Montaigne's The Education of Children.** Translated by L. E. RECTOR. 4s. 6d.
- The Infant Mind; or, Mental Development in the Child.** Translated from the German of W. PREYER, Professor of Physiology in the University of Jena. 4s. 6d.
- The Senses and the Will.** Part I. of 'The Mind of the Child.' By Professor W. PREYER. (Translated.) 6s.
- The Development of the Intellect.** Part II. of 'The Mind of the Child.' By Professor W. PREYER. (Translated.) 6s.
- A Text-book on Psychology.** Translated from the German of JOHANN FRIEDRICH HERBART. 4s. 6d.
- Herbart's A.B.C. of Sense-Perception.** By WILLIAM J. ECKOFF, Ph.D. 6s.
- The Intellectual and Moral Development of the Child.** Translated from the French of GABRIEL COMPAÏRÉ, Recteur of the Academy of Poitiers. 6s.
- Elementary Psychology and Education.** By Dr. J. BALDWIN. 6s.
- Psychologic Foundations of Education.** By the Editor, W. T. HARRIS. 6s.
- Psychology Applied to the Art of Teaching.** By Dr. J. BALDWIN, Professor of Pedagogy in the University of Texas. 6s.
- The Study of the Child.** A Brief Treatise on the Psychology of the Child. With Suggestions for Teachers, Students, and Parents. By A. R. TAYLOR, Ph.D. 6s.
- The Bibliography of Education.** By W. S. MUNROE. 8s. 6d.
- The Principles and Practice of Teaching.** By J. JOHONNOT. 6s.
- School Management and School Methods.** By J. BALDWIN. 6s.
- Practical Hints for Teachers.** By GEORGE HOWLAND. 4s. 6d.
- School Supervision.** By J. L. PICKARD. 4s. 6d.
- The Ventilation and Warming of School Buildings.** With Plans and Diagrams. By GILBERT B. MORRISON. 4s. 6d.
- How to Study Geography.** By FRANCIS W. PARKER. 6s.
- How to Study and Teach History.** By B. A. HINSDALE, Ph.D., LL.D. 6s.
- Systematic Science Teaching.** By E. G. HOWE. 6s.
- Advanced Elementary Science.** By E. G. HOWE. 6s.
- Teaching the Language Arts.** By B. A. HINSDALE. 4s. 6d.
- The Psychology of Number and its Applications to Methods of Teaching Arithmetic.** By J. A. MACLELLAN, LL.D., Principal of the Ontario School of Pedagogy, Toronto, and JOHN DEWEY, Ph.D., Professor of Philosophy in the University of Chicago. 6s.
- Memory: What It is and How to Improve It.** By DAVID KAY, Author of 'Education and Educators.' 6s. [By permission.]
- Student Life and Customs.** By HENRY D. SHELDON, Ph.D. 5s. net.
- An Ideal School: or, Looking Forward.** By PRESTON W. SEARCH. 5s. net.

Index to Authors.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
ABOUT	18	Gleichen, Count	20	Nicklin, J. A.	3
'Adalet'	18	Glencairn, R. J.	17	Nimrod	23
Adams, E. Davenport	29	Gordon, Sir T. E.	20	Odysseus	15
Adderley, Hon. and Rev. J.	13, 18	Goschen, Rt. Hon. G. J.	16	Oman, C.	3, 15, 16
Alexander, W. Gordon	13	Graham, W.	26	Onyx	15
Ames, Ernest	25	Great Public Schools	25	Oxenden, Mand	19
A Moral Alphabet	25	Grey, Earl	13		
Andersen, Hans Christian	28	Grey, H. M.	20	Paget, Charles E.	27
Arnold-Forster, H. O.	26	Hall, Bradnock	19, 20	Pasley, Sir T. S.	14
Arnold, Thomas	13	Halliday, G.	27	Peel, Hon. S.	5
Ashbee, C. R.	8, 9	Hare, Augustus J. C.	13	Pearson, Karl	27
Bagot, Mrs. C.	5	Harrison, Frederic	16	Pembrey, M. S.	6
Bagot, Doria	20	Harrison, S. Frances	19	Percy, Earl	21
Bagot, R.	7, 18	Harrow School	25	Perry, Prof. John	27
Bell, C. N.	20	Hartshorne, Albert	25	Phillipps, L. March	4
Bell, Mrs. Hugh	7, 16, 25	Henson, Canon H. H.	1	Phillips, C. D. F.	6
Bell, Napier	20	Herschell, Lady	25	Pickering, Sidney	19
Bellou, Hilaire	15	Hervey, M. H.	28	Pigon, Very Rev. Francis	14
Benson, A. C.	15	Hickman, Capt. W. T.	7	Pike, Warburton	21
Berkeley, Hon. Grantley F.	22	Hill, Leonard	26	Pilkington, E. M. S.	25
Beynon, W. G. L.	20	Hoff, Dr. J. H. Van 'T.	27	Pinseot, Ellen F.	19
Bottom, Margaret	20	Hofmeyr, A.	20	Podmore, C. T.	19
Boyle, Very Rev. G. D.	13	Hole, Dean	13, 15, 24	Pollok, Lieut.-Colonel	21
Bradley, Cuthbert	20	Holland, Bernard	4, 13, 17	Portal, Sir Gerald H.	21
Browne, E. M. Balfour	7	Holland, Hon. Lionel	26	Powles, L. D.	25, 26
Brown, Edward	23	Holland, Maud	17	Price, L. L.	16
Bull, H. J.	20	Holland, Rev. F. J.	15	Pritchett, R. T.	21
Bunsen, Marie von	18	Holmes, Thomas	2	Quiller Couch, A. T.	17
Burnside, Margaret	18	Holt, Ardoro	24	Radford, Mrs. C. H.	19
Burton, Capt. R. G.	20	Hopkinson, A. M.	29	Raleigh, Walter	17
Butler, A. J.	16	Hughes, J. L.	16	Ransome, Cyril	16
Campbell, J. G. D.	2	Hutchinson, Horace G.	19	Raymond, Evelyn	29
Caunt, G. W.	26	Hutchinson, Robert	26	Reed, E. T.	26
Chapman, Abel	20	Indian Office Publications	28	Reid, Arnot	21
Charleton, R. J.	18	International Education	30, 31	Rendel, Hon. Daphne	16
Cherbuliez, Victor	18	Series	29	Reynolds, Rev. S. H.	17
Chester, Norley	18	Johnston, Annie Fellows	29	Richmond, Rev. Wilfrid	27
Children's Favourite Series	29	Jowett, Benjamin	14	Roberts, Morley	19
Children's Hour Series	29	Keith, A.	6	Rocheport, Henri	14
Cholmondeley, Mary	7, 18	Kelsey, W. R.	6	Rodd, Sir Rennell	17
Clough, Blanche A.	13	Kearney-Herbert	24	Roehuck, Rt. Hon. J. A.	14
Clouston, J. Storer	18	Knox, T. W.	29	Roy, Gordon	19
Clouston, K. Warren	25	Knutsford, Lady	14, 19	Russell, W. Clark	18
Clowes, W. Laird	7, 18	Kuhns, L. Oscar	16	Scrope, William	23
Coleridge, M. E.	6, 18	Lake, Katharine	4	Seton, Christine	7
Collingwood, W. G.	17	Lang, Andrew	17	Shaw, C. Weeks	27
Collins, J. Churton	17	Le Fann, W. R.	14	Shorland, F. W.	24
Colville, Sir H. E.	2	Legh, M. H. Cornwall	28, 29	Sidgwick, Mrs. A.	7
Cook, E. T.	22	Lehfeldt, Dr. R. A.	26	Slatin Pasha, Sir Rudolf	21
Cosmopolite	23	Lighthall, W. D.	19	Smith, A. Donaldson	21
Craufurd, Major H. J.	3	Local Series	29	Smith, H. H.	24
Cunningham, J. G.	23	Lockwood, Sir Frank	26	Smith, Thomas	22
Dalby, W. E.	6	Louis, H.	26	Spianer, Alice	19
De Vere, Aubrey	13	Macdonald, Lt.-Col. J. R.	21	Sportsman Library	22, 23
Dunmore, Earl of	18	Macdonald, Sir John A.	14	Stevenson, R. L.	14
Dymond, T. S.	27	Marson, C.	13	Stone, S. J.	21
Edwards, R. W. K.	18	Mathews, Margaret H.	28	Streater, Col. D.	26
Ellacombe, H. N.	16, 23	Mathews, C. G.	6	Tatham, H. F. W.	15
Elliot, W. G.	23	Maud, Constance	17, 28	Taylor, Isaac	27
Essex House Publications	8-11	Maxse, L. J.	27	Thompson, Col. R. F. Meysey	21
Falkner, J. Meade	18	Maxwell, Sir Herbert	22, 24	Thornton, Col. T.	22
Fawcett, E. D.	29	McNab, Frances	1, 21	Tollemache, Hon. L. A.	14
Fell, Rev. J.	25	McNulty, Edward	19	Turkey in Europe	15
Fenton, Mrs.	13	Merviale, J. A.	14	Twining, Louisa	14
Field, Mrs. E. M.	29	Miner, Lord	10, 15	Wallace, Helen	19
Finsen, N. R.	6	Montresor, F. F.	19	Warkworth, Lord	21
Fisher, J. R.	15	Morgan, C. Lloyd	26, 29	White, C. N.	24
Fleming, Canon	16	Morley, Henry	14	Wilbraham, Estra	7
Ford, Isabella O.	7, 19	Mott, E. S.	14	Williams, N. Wynne	19
Frederiksen, N. C.	2	Mudge, G. P.	6	Wilson, Ernest	27
Freshfield, Douglas W.	20	Munroe, Kirk	28	Wilson, Theodora	7
Frye, Alexis	29	Nash, Henry	28	Wingate, Sir F. R.	21
Gardner, Alice	5, 29	National Review	27	Yale Bicentennial Publica- tions	11, 12
Gaunt, Mary	19	Newton, Lord	18		
George, Florence A.	3				

